

2













GENERAL JOSE MACEO.

THE  
WAR WITH SPAIN  
AND  
STORY OF SPAIN AND CUBA.

EDITED AND WRITTEN  
BY  
NATHAN C. GREEN.

With Articles by Military and Naval Experts and News-  
paper Correspondents.

ILLUSTRATED.

BALTIMORE:  
INTERNATIONAL NEWS AND BOOK CO.  
1898.

187

24275

Copyrighted, 1896.

INTERNATIONAL NEWS AND BOOK CO.

3  
1896

6d'014 132

# CONTENTS.



	PAGE
CHAPTER I.	
Introductory, . . . . .	I
CHAPTER II.	
Cuba—Historical, . . . . .	33
CHAPTER III.	
The War of 1895, . . . . .	102
CHAPTER IV.	
Terrific Struggle at Santiago, . . . . .	131
CHAPTER V.	
Naval Battle at Santiago, . . . . .	169
CHAPTER VI.	
Hobson, the Hero, . . . . .	188
CHAPTER VII.	
Hobson's Own Story, . . . . .	192
CHAPTER VIII.	
How Manila Fell, . . . . .	197

58-1115

*CONTENTS.*

CHAPTER IX.

	PAGE
Senator Sherman on Cuba, . . . . .	204

CHAPTER X.

A Trip to the Interior with General Grant, . . . . .	251
--	-----

CHAPTER XI.

Murat Halstead on the Cuban Crisis, . . . . .	281
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

Incidents of the War, . . . . .	293
---------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Spanish Atrocities, . . . . .	351
-------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Right of Cubans to Recognition as Belligerents and to Independence, . . . . .	369
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

Cuban Independence, . . . . .	405
-------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

Spanish Despotism in Cuba Supported by the United States, . . . . .	419
--	-----

APPENDIX.

Official Report of the Court of Inquiry which Investi- gated the Maine Disaster, . . . . .	471
Situation in Cuba by U. S. Senator Proctor, . . . . .	486
Battle of Manila, . . . . .	499
Philippine Islands, . . . . .	507
Detailed Report of Naval Victory by Admirals Samp- son, Schley and Captain Clark, . . . . .	513
Peace Agreement Officially Signed, . . . . .	522
Diary of the War, . . . . .	525

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

General Jose Maceo.....	Frontispiece.
The Indian Statue in the Prado.....	5
Scene in Matanzas.....	5
Gen. Fitzhugh Lee.....	6
Captain Higginson, First-Class Battleship "Massachusetts" .....	11
Commodore Schley, in Command of Flying Squadron....	11
Avenue of Palms.....	12
Street Scene in Havana.....	12
Gate of Acala, Madrid.....	17
Royal Palace, Madrid.....	17
"New York" (Armored Cruiser).....	18
A Village Scene in Cuba.....	23
The Water Carrier.....	23
Ericsson .....	24
Exterior View of the Amphitheatre, Madrid.....	29
Fountain of Cibeles, Madrid.....	29
"Reina Regenta" (Spanish Unprotected Cruiser).....	30
Panorama of the Prado.....	39
"Bancroft" (Special Class).....	40
Washing Horses at the Punta, Havana.....	47
"Montgomery" (Cruiser).....	48
Fruit Seller.....	55
"Machias" (Gunboat).....	56
Havana .....	63
Explosion of the "Maine" in Havana Harbor, February 15, 1898.....	64

*LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.*

	PAGE.
<b>Tobacco</b> Plantation.....	71
<b>The Battleship "Maine"</b> .....	72
<b>Ox Carts</b> .....	79
Interior of the Upper Turrets, Showing Breeches of the 8-Inch Guns on "Massachusetts".....	80
Palace of the Captain-General.....	87
Native Family.....	95
General Weyler.....	103
General Gomez.....	103
"Newark" (Protected Steel Cruiser).....	111
Columbus Memorial Chapel.....	119
Interior of the Casino.....	127
Pineapple Plantation.....	135
Calle Obispo (Obispo Street).....	143
Recreation, "Jolly Tars".....	151
The Flying Squadron at Hampton Roads.....	159
Tacon Theater and Inglaterra Hotel.....	167
Cathedral .....	175
A Volante.....	183
Serving Milk.....	191
Sewing Hammocks.....	190
Capt. Joseph Fry, Commander of the "Virginus," Shot at Santiago de Cuba.....	207
Spanish Soldiers Blowing off the Heads of the Wounded Members of the "Virginus's" Crew.....	207
After the Shooting of the Crew of the "Virginus"—Ne- groes of the Chain-Gang Tumbling the Dead Bodies of the Victims into Mule-Carts.....	215
A Spanish Advance Post, Outside Remedios.....	223
The "Virginus" Outrage—Shooting of Four Prominent Cuban Patriots.....	231
<b>Cuban Insurgents Fighting Behind Barrels</b> .....	<b>230</b>



*LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.*

	PAGE.
Scene on Sugar Plantation, Cuba.....	247
Bull-Fight Scene.....	255
The Cuban Insurrection—Morro Castle, at the Entrance to the Harbor of Havana.....	263
The Butchery of the Crew of the "Virginus"—Scene at the Slaughter-House the Moment Before the Execu- tion—Capt. Fry Bidding His Companions Farewell..	271
Attack Upon a Fort near Vueltas.....	279
The "Virginus" Butchery in 1873—Spanish Horsemen Tramping the Dead and the Dying Victims into the Slaughter-House Trench at Santiago de Cuba.....	287
Spanish Soldiers Guarding a Railroad Train.....	295
Section of Spanish Artillery.....	303
A Scene in a Hospital in Havana.....	311
A Cuban Watching the Movement of the Spanish Army..	319
A Cuban Window.....	327
A Cocoanut Grove.....	335
Insurgent's Cave.....	343
Spanish Soldiers Guarding a Plantation.....	349
Valley of the Yumuri.....	361
Drive to the Bellamar Caves, Cuba.....	367
President McKinley and his Cabinet Discussing the Span- ish Difficulty.....	368
Horses Loaded with Maloja.....	373
A Country Villa.....	379
Spain's Torpedo-Boat Flotilla.....	380
"Concord" (Gunboat).....	385
A Mortar Battery in Action, Defending a Harbor.....	386
Native Candy Seller.....	391
Upper Turrets and 8-Inch Guns on "Massachusetts".....	392
Royal Palm Trees.....	397
8-Inch Forward Gun on the "Atlanta".....	398

*LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.*

	PAGE
<b>A Cuban Ploughman</b> .....	403
<b>8-Inch Gun</b> on "New York".....	404
Royal Palms, Botanical Gardens.....	400
Upper Training-Ship Gun-Practice.....	410
Interior of Cathedral.....	415
"Raleigh" (Protected Cruiser).....	416
On the Road to the Caves.....	421
A Fruit Stand.....	427
A Narrow Street and Cathedral.....	433
General Jose Maceo and Staff.....	439
Matanzas and Yumuri River.....	445
Encampment of General Maceo.....	451
<b>Governor-General's Palace</b> .....	457

# STORY OF SPAIN AND CUBA.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

Spain occupies the larger portion of the great peninsula which forms the southwest corner of the European continent, reaching further south than any other European country, and further west than any except Portugal. It is bounded on the north by the Bay of Biscay and by France, from which it is separated by the mountain ridge of the Pyrenees; on the east and south by the Mediterranean and Atlantic, and on the west by the Atlantic and Portugal. Greatest length, from Fuenterrabia on the north to Tarifa on the south, 560 miles; greatest breadth, from Cape Finisterre (Land's End), the extreme point on the west, to Cape Creuze, the extreme point on the east, about 650 miles; average breadth about 380 miles. Area, including the Balearic and Canary Isles, 196,031 square miles; population, about 16,000,000. The country, including the Balearic and Canary Isles, was divided in 1834 into forty-nine modern provinces, though the former division,

into fourteen kingdoms, States, or provinces, is still sometimes used.

#### COAST-LINE.

The entire perimeter of the country is 2080 English miles, and the coast-line, exclusive of windings, is 1317 miles long, of which 712 miles are formed by the Mediterranean and 605 miles by the Atlantic. The north coast, from Fuenterrabia west to Cape Ortegal, is unbroken by any considerable indentation. A wall of rocks, varying in height from thirty to 300 feet, runs along this shore; but the water, which retains considerable depth close to the beach, is not interrupted to any unusual extent by islands or rocks. The north-west coast, from Cape Ortegal south to the mouth of the river Minho—which separates the Spanish province of Galicia from Portugal—though rock-bound, is less elevated, and is much more broken than the shores washed by the Bay of Biscay; and the indentations, the chief of which are Noya Arosa and Vigo Bays, form secure and spacious harbors. From the mouth of the Guadiana, on the south, to the Strait of Gibraltar, the coast-line, though well defined, is low, sandy and occasionally swampy. From Gibraltar to Cape Palos the shores, which are backed in part by the mountain-range of the Sierra Nevada, are rocky and high (though flats occur at intervals), are unbroken by indentations, and comprise only two harbors, those of Cartagena and

Malaga. A low, and for the most part sandy, coast extends north from Cape Palos, rising into rocky cliffs and bluffs in the vicinity of Denia, but extending in sandy flats from Denia to the mouth of the Ebro. From the mouth of this river, north to the frontier of France, the coast is alternately high and low, and its principal harbors are Barcelona and Rosas.

#### SURFACE AND HYDROGRAPHY.

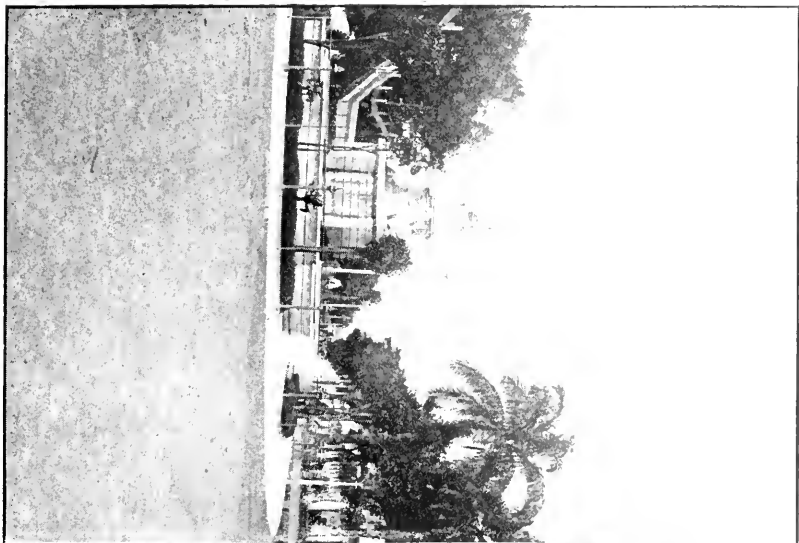
The compactness and the isolation of this country, and its position between two seas, the most famous, and commercially the most important in the world, are not more in its favor than the character of its surface, which is more diversified than that of any other country in Europe of equal extent. An immense plateau, the loftiest in the continent, occupies the central regions of Spain, and is bounded on the north and west by mountainous tracts, and on the northeast by the valley of the Ebro; on the east by tracts of land frequently low, but in some parts traversed by hill-ranges; on the south by the valley of the Guadalquivir, which intervenes between it and the Sierra Nevada. This great plateau rises to the height of from 2000 to 3000 feet, and occupies upwards of 90,000 square miles, or about half of the entire area of the country. The whole of the Pyrenean peninsula is divided by Spanish geographers into seven mountain ranges, of which the chief are:

1. The Cantabrian mountains and the Pyrenees, forming the most northern range; 2. The Sierra de Guadarrama, separating Leon and Old Castile from Estremadura and New Castile, and rising in the peak of Penalara, 7764 feet above the sea-level; 3. The Montes de Toledo, forming a part of the water-shed between the Tagus and the Guadiana; 4. The Sierra Morena, between the upper waters of the Guadiana and Guadalquivir; 5. The Sierra Nevada, running parallel with the shores of the Mediterranean, through Southern Murcia and Andalucia, and rising in its chief summits to loftier elevations than are found in any mountain system of Europe, except that of the Alps. The several mountain-ridges, or, as they are called, Cordilleras of Spain, have a general east and west direction, and between them run, in the same direction, the nearly parallel valleys or basins of the great rivers of the country, the Douro, Tagus, Guadiana and Guadalquivir.

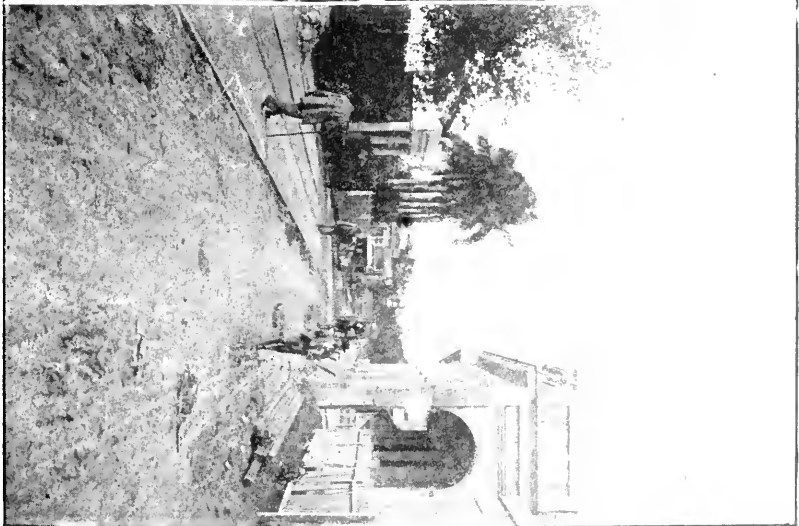
#### CLIMATE AND SOIL.

The climate, owing to the extent and configuration of the country, is exceedingly various. In the north-west (maritime) provinces, it is damp and rainy during the greater part of the year; at Madrid, which is situated about  $11^{\circ}$  south of London, and only  $5^{\circ}$  north of the shores of Africa, winters have occurred of such severity that sentinels, while on duty, have been frozen to death;

THE NATIONAL CEMENTRY IN THE PRADO



SCENE IN MARANZAS





GEN. FITZHUGH LEE.



while the south and east provinces are warm in winter, and are exposed to burning winds from the south, and to an almost tropical heat in summer. Both ancient and modern geographers have adopted difference of climate as the rule for dividing the Peninsula into tracts distinct as well in soil and vegetation as in temperature. Of these tracts or zones the first and most northern may be considered as embracing Galicia, Asturias, the Basque Provinces, Navarre, Catalonia, and the northern districts of Old Castile and Aragon. In this tract the winters are long, and the springs and autumns rainy, while north and northeast winds blow cold from the snow-covered Pyrenees. The country, which alternates with hill and dale, is plentifully watered by streams rich in fish, and meadows yielding rich pasturage abound. Corn scarcely ripens in the more exposed districts, but grain crops of all kinds are produced in others, as well as cider, wine and valuable timber. The middle zone is formed mainly by the great central plateau, and embraces Northern Valencia, New Castile, Leon and Estremadura, with the south parts of Old Castile and Aragon. The climate of the great part of this region is pleasant only in spring and autumn. Throughout the chilly winter, the treeless table-lands are overswept by violent tempests, and in summer are burned up by the sun. The soil is generally fertile, and corn and wine are most abundantly produced. The southern or Pætican zone, comprising the rich

country that extends between the southern wall of the central plateau and the Mediterranean shores, includes Andalusia, Murcia and Southern Valencia. The stony rampart on the north protects it from the chilly winds of the central zone; but it is unprotected against the hot winds which in summer blow north from Africa, and render this season intolerable to northern Europeans. Here the winter is temperate, and the spring and autumn delightful beyond description. The descent from the cold and mountainous central regions to this tract of tropical heat and fertility affords a most striking contrast. The soil, which is artificially irrigated, is well adapted to agriculture and the cultivation of heat-loving fruits. The products comprise sugar, cotton and rice, and the orange, lemon and date.

#### HISTORY.

Spain, the *Spania*, *Hispania* and *Iberia* of the Greeks, and known to the Romans by the same names, was inhabited at the period at which it first receives historical mention by a people deriving their origin from different races. It is supposed to have been originally inhabited by a distinct race called Iberians, upon whom, however, a host of Celts are supposed to have descended from the Pyrenees. In the earliest times of which we have any record, these two races had already coalesced and formed the mixed nation of the Celti-

berians, who were massed chiefly in the centre of the peninsula, in the western districts of Lusitania, and on the north coasts. In the Pyrenees and along the east coast were to be found pure Iberian tribes, while unmixed Celtic tribes occupied the northwest. In Bætica (Andalucia) there was a large admixture of the Phœnician element, and on the south and east coasts, numerous Phœnician, Carthaginian, Rhodian and other colonies. A portion of the south coast, called Tartessus by the Greeks, the Tarshish of Scripture, was much frequented for its mineral riches by the Phœnician merchantmen, and the "ships of Tarshish" were as distinct a section of the Tyrian mercantile marine, as were the Spanish galleons of the sixteenth century, or our own Indiamen of more recent times. But the bond which connected the Iberians and the Phœnicians was purely of a commercial character. About the middle of the third century B. C., the Carthaginian influence began to be much felt in Iberia, and a considerable tract of territory was brought under subjection to Carthage by Hamilcar, who founded the city of Barcelona. During the next eight years, the Carthaginian interest was advanced and its power further strengthened by Hasdrubal (died 220 B. C.), son-in-law of Hamilcar, who founded Carthago Nova (the modern Cartagena), and concluded a treaty with the Romans whereby it was stipulated that he should not advance his standards north of the Iberus (Ebro). Hannibal, son of Hamil-

car, and the greatest of all the Carthaginian generals, now assumed the command in the peninsula. He attacked and destroyed Saguntum, and thus violated the treaty made between his father and the Romans. The destruction of Saguntum was the cause of the Second Punic War. After the Romans had driven the Carthaginians from the peninsula in 206 B. C., the country was erected into a Roman province, consisting of two political divisions—Hispania Citerior (Hither Spain), including the eastern and northern districts, or those nearest to the centre of the Roman Empire; and Hispania Ulterior (Further Spain), including the districts furthest from Rome, or the southern and western districts. It was not, however, till 25 B. C. that the Cantabri and Astures in the extreme north of the country laid down their arms to Augustus. After the country had been reduced to subjection, it was divided into the three provinces of Tarraconensis (embracing the northern and eastern provinces, Bætica (Andalucia), and Lusitania (Portugal and certain of the western provinces). This division of the country lasted till the reign of Constantine the Great (306-337). From the time of the complete supremacy of the Romans till the death of Constantine the condition of Spain was eminently prosperous. The inhabitants, when brought under the iron rule of the empire, were forced for the time to desist from the intestine wars in which it had been their habit to indulge, and adopting the language,



CAPTAIN HIGGINSON,  
First-Class Battleship "Massachusetts."



COMMODORE SCHLEY,  
In Command of Flying Squadron



AVENUE OF PALMS.

STREET SCENE IN HAVANA.

laws and manners of their conquerors, they devoted themselves to industrial pursuits, and increased remarkably both in wealth and in numbers. Everywhere throughout the country, towns of a purely Roman character sprang up, among the chief of which were Leon, Emerita, Augusta (Merida), Pax Julia (Beja), Cæsar Augusta (Zaragoza), and numerous aqueducts, bridges, amphitheatres, etc., were built, the ruins of which are the wonder of the modern traveler. Spain, though obtained at enormous cost both in treasure and in human life, was for three centuries the richest province of the Roman Empire. Its fertile fields formed for a considerable time the granary of Rome, and from its metal-veined sierras an immense amount of treasure in gold, silver, etc., flowed into the Roman coffers. "Twenty thousand pound-weight of gold," says Gibbon, "was annually received from the provinces of Austria (Asturias), Galicia and Lusitania." This amount of wealth was not the voluntary offering of the natives, who were compelled to labor in their mines for the benefit of strangers; and thus Spain, in the early ages, was the type of Spanish America in the fifteenth and succeeding centuries, with the single difference that in the first case the Spaniards were the slaves, and in the second they were the slaveholders. In 400 A. D. hordes of barbarians, Alans, Vandals and Suevi, crossed the Pyrenees and swept over and desolated the peninsula—the Vandals for the most part settling in

Bætica, the Alans in Lusitania, and the Suevi in Leon and Castile. About 412, the Visigoths invaded the country, and their king, Athaulf, who acknowledged a nominal dependence on the Roman emperor, established the Gothic monarchy in Catalonia. Of the Visigoths—by whom the Suevi were subjugated (584), the Vandals and Alans expelled (427) from the country, and large portions of Gaul annexed to their Spanish dominion—the most remarkable kings were Wallia (415-418), who greatly extended the Gothic monarchy; Euric (466-483), who, besides increasing his territory, introduced and enforced a body of laws, and did much for the advancement of civilization in Spain; Wamba (673-680), who built a fleet for the protection of the coasts, and Roderic, who was killed at Xeres de la Frontera in 711, in battle with the Moors. The battle of Xeres gave the Moors almost undisputed mastery of nearly the whole of Spain, as well as of the outlying Gothic province of Septimania (Languedoc) in France, for the remnant of the Goths betook themselves to the highlands of Asturias, Burgos and Biscay, where, in a region which throughout had enjoyed more liberty than any other part of Spain, they maintained their independence.

#### DYNASTY OF THE MOORS.

The Arabs, or, as they are more properly termed, the

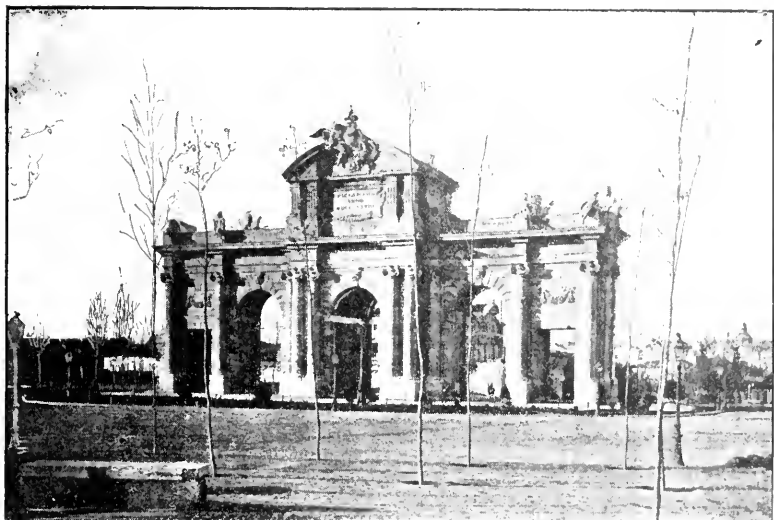


Moors, held Spain for the first few years of their rule as a dependency of the province of North Africa; but, after the downfall of Muza and his son Abd-el-aziz, who had been the deputy-governor of Spain, the country was governed (717) by emirs appointed by the calif of Damascus. The favorite scheme pursued by the Spanish emirs was the extension of their conquests into Gaul, to the neglect of the rising power of the Goths in Asturias; they also took the Balearic Islands, Sardinia, Corsica and part of Apulia and Calabria; the Mediterranean was infested by their fleets, but their northward progress was most signally checked on the plain of Tours by Charles Martel. Anarchy and bloodshed were prominent features of the first forty years of Mohammedan rule in Spain. The walis, or local governors of districts and provinces, frequently rebelled against the emir, and drew sword against each other according as ambition or animosity dictated. Within this period of forty years, no fewer than twenty emirs had been called to the direction of affairs; but a revolution at Damascus, which unseated the Omniades, and placed the Abbasides in possession of the califate, put an end to this state of misrule in Spain. The last of the emirs, Jussuf, was in favor of the Abbasides, but the walis and alcaides being chiefly of the Omniade faction, invited one of this family, who was in concealment among the Zeneta Arabs in Barbary, to become an independent calif in Spain. Thus was founded the

califate of Cordova, from which, in 778, the Franks wrested all its possessions north of the Pyrenees, and Northeastern Spain to the Ebro; the latter acquisition, subsequently denominated the Spanish March, being alternately in the hands of the Moors and dependent upon France.

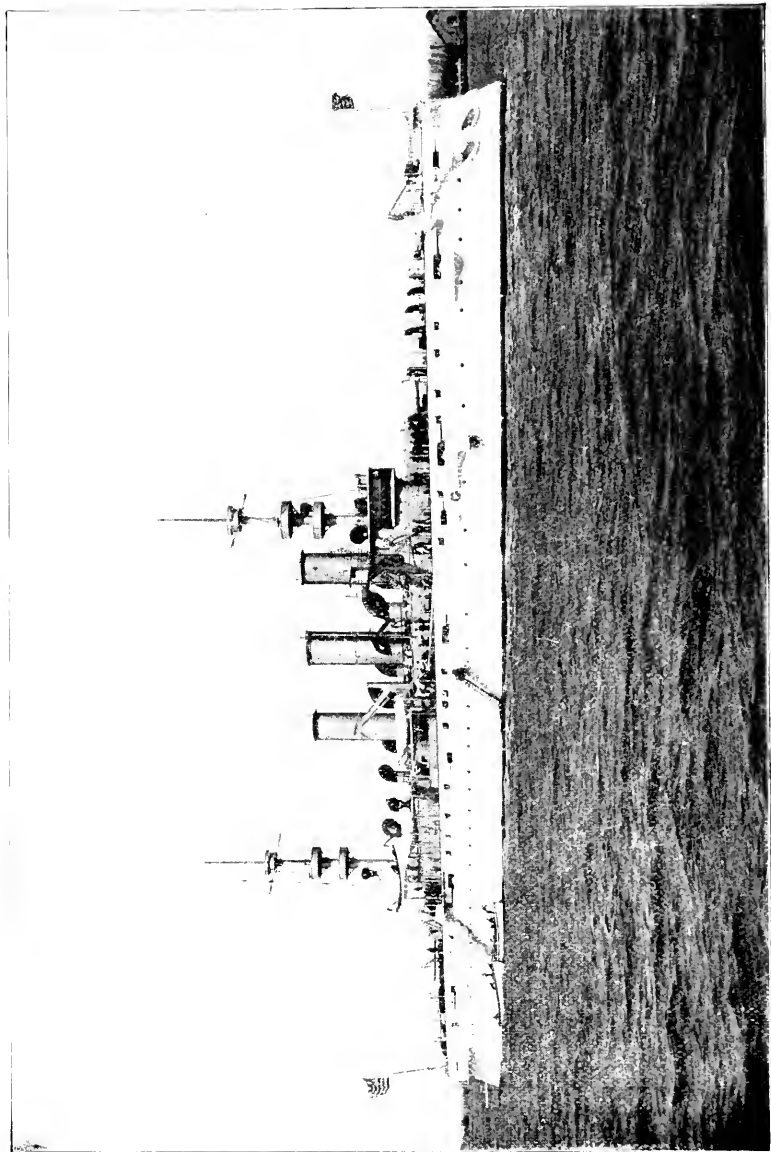
#### CHRISTIAN KINGDOMS.

During this period of Moorish domination, the small independent kingdom of Asturias, founded by Pelayo had been growing in power and extent. It was increased by Galicia in 758, and by parts of Leon and Castile towards the close of the century. In 758, a second independent Christian kingdom was founded in Sobrarve, and increased by portions of Navarre on one hand and Aragon on the other, but though it, along with the French Gascons, aided the Moors at Roncesvalles, it was, in 801, again swallowed up by the califate of Cordova. However, thirty-six years afterwards a Navarres count, casting off his allegiance to France, founded the third Christian kingdom, that of Navarre, which, from this time, easily maintained itself, owing to its situation, in independence of the Moors. The kingdom of Asturias, now (900) Leon, was for a long time distracted by bitter and bloody strife among the members of the royal line, and, with its neighbor Navarre, would have fallen an easy prey to the power-



GATE OF ACALA, MADRID.

ROYAL PALACE, MADRID.



Speed, 21 Knots.

"NEW YORK" (Armored Cruiser).

Cost, \$2,985,000.

ful Omniades, had not the latter directed their chief attention to the subjugation of Morocco; and, under cover of this relaxation of the constant warfare between Moors and Christians, another independent monarchy, an offshoot from Leon, was founded in Castile (933, kingdom in 1035), which, from its central position, and consequent greater facilities for expansion, soon became the most powerful of the Spanish States, especially after its union (temporary, 1072-1157), in 1230, with Leon. A considerable part of Aragon had been wrested from the Moors by Sancho III (1000-1035) of Navarre, and at his death this part of his dominions passed by inheritance to his son Ramiro, who added to it the districts of Sobrarve and Ribagorza, and a considerable extent of country which he conquered from the common enemy, the Moors. This kingdom of Aragon was the last Christian kingdom formed in Spain; and though it increased by acquisitions from the Moors, yet being limited by Leon, Castile and Navarre on one side, and the Spanish March (now only the county of Catalonia or Barcelona) on the other, its princes aimed at maritime power; and by the union, through the marriage of the Count of Barcelona with Queen Petronilla, of the Spanish March with Aragon, means were obtained of carrying out this policy, and the spread of the Aragonese dominion to Sicily, Naples and other regions bordering on the Mediterranean was the consequence. These three kingdoms—Cas-

tile and Leon, Navarre, and Aragon—continued, sometimes in combination and sometimes separately, to war against their common enemy, the Moors—Castile being, from its greater power and proximity, the most persistent assailant, and Navarre, for the opposite reason, the least so; but whenever the arrival of fresh levies from Africa, or the accession of an energetic calif threatened serious danger to any one of the three, the others generally came to its aid.

The extinction of the Omniades in Spain in 1031, and the disruption of the califate into the minor kingdoms of Cordova, Seville, Toledo, Lisbon, Zaragoza, Tortosa, Valencia, Murcia, Badajos, and seven others of less note, was an occurrence by which the kings of Castile and Aragon did not fail to benefit, for by well-directed and unremitting attacks they subdued some, rendered other tributary, the kings of Portugal also on their side gallantly and successfully pursuing the same policy; and a few years more would have certainly annihilated Moorish domination in Spain, had not Mohammed of Cordova and Seville, hard pressed by Alfonso VI of Leon and Castile about the close of the eleventh century, applied for aid to an Arab tribe, whose military career in North Africa had been of the most brilliant character. This tribe, the Almoravides—i. e., men devoted to the service of God—had made themselves masters of the provinces of Africa and Almagreb, and founded the empire of Morocco. Re-

sponding to the request of Mohammed, the Almoravides crossed over to Spain, defeated the king of Aragon and Castile, and recovered much of New Castile. Then, turning upon their ally Mohammed, they compelled him to yield up the provinces of Cordova and Seville, and all the minor Moorish princes to follow his example; so that, in 1094, the Almoravide sovereign was acknowledged sole monarch of Mohammedan Spain. The power of this tribe, however, began to decline about 1130, and was extinguished by the Almohades, a fanatical sect of Mohammedans, who landed in Spain in the middle of the twelfth century, and conquered the territories of the Mohammedans in Spain. During the reign of the third monarch of this dynasty took place the battle between the combined forces of Castile, Leon, Navarre, Aragon and Portugal, with the Moors, in which the former gained the most celebrated victory ever obtained by the Christians over their Moslem foes, the latter losing, according to the account transmitted to the Pope, 100,000 killed and 50,000 prisoners. This sanguinary conflict, fought on the plains of Tolosa (*las navas de Tolosa*), 16th July, 1212, broke the Almohade power in Spain, as that of Salamanca (22d July, 1812), almost exactly six centuries afterwards, did the more formidable strength of Napoleon. On the fall of the Almohades, Mohammed-ben-Alhamar, the king of Jaen, rose to the first place among the Mohammedan princes, and founded (1238)

the kingdom of Granada. The king of Granada was speedily forced to become a vassal of Castile, and from this period all danger from Moslem power was over. The rest of the history of the Spanish kingdoms before their union is undeserving of a detailed account. The Castilian court was the scene of almost constant domestic strifes and rebellions, varied with a campaign against Granada or in favor of the monarch of that kingdom against his rebellious vassals; the only prominent monarchs of this kingdom being Ferdinand III, who confined the Moorish dominion to the south of Andalucia; Alfonso X, Alfonso XI, Pedro the Cruel, and Queen Isabella, the last sovereign of Castile, who succeeded her brother, Henry IV, owing to a widespread belief in the illegitimacy of the latter's daughter. Aragon, on the other hand, was almost wholly free from intestine dissensions, doubtless owing to the interest taken by the Aragonese monarchs in Italian politics; of these sovereigns, Jayme I (1213-1248) conquered Valencia and Majorca, and, first of all the Aragonese kings, received a voluntary oath of allegiance from his subjects; Pedro III (1248-1285), who obtained Sicily (1282), Minorca and Iviza; Jayme II, who conquered Sardinia and Corsica; Alfonso V (1416-1468), who conquered Naples, and Ferdinand II, the Catholic, the last sovereign of Aragon, who, by marriage with Isabella, Queen of Castile, in 1469, the conquest of Granada in 1492, and that of Navarre in 1512,

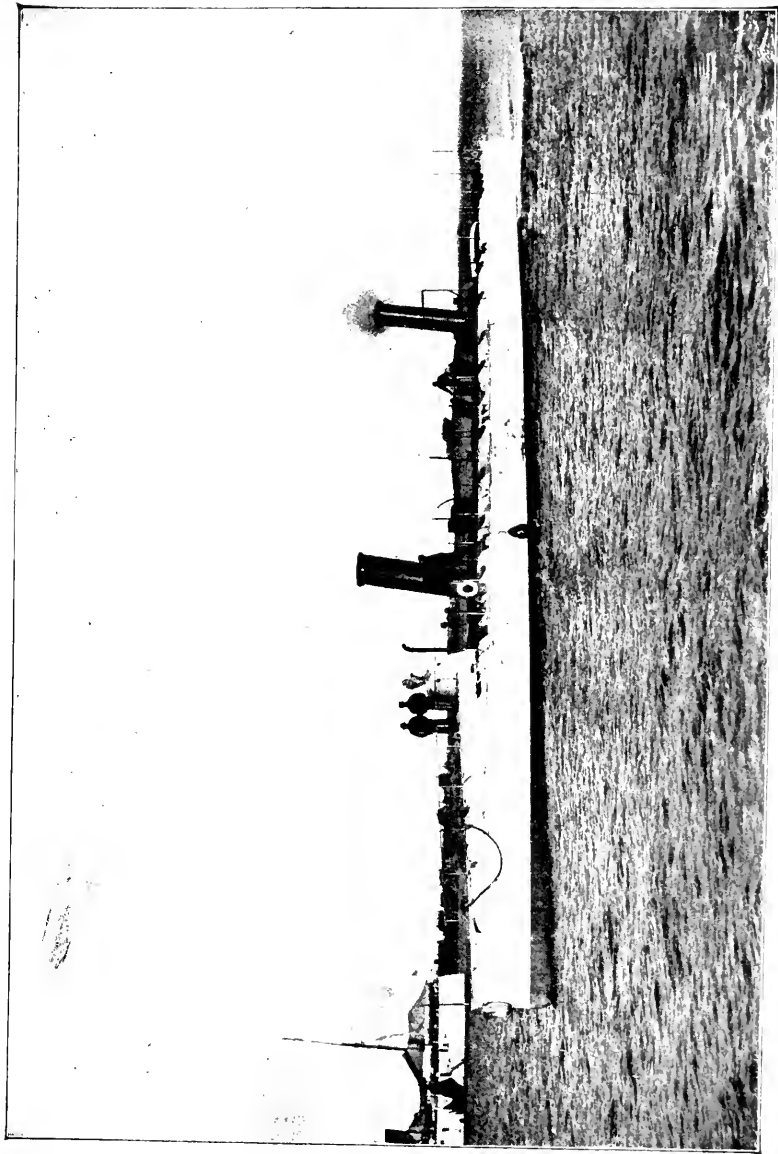




A VILLAGE SCENE IN CUBA



THE WATER CARRIER.



Speed, 24 Knots

ERICSSON (Torpedo Boat).

Cost, \$113,500.

united the whole of Spain (and French Navarre) under one rule.

The year 1492, in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, witnessed also the discovery of America, as well as the capture of Granada. Spain had now become consolidated into one empire, from the Pyrenees to the Strait of Gibraltar, civil wars were at an end; and a splendid continent, teeming with riches, had been opened up for Spanish adventure and enterprise. But, as the most active spirits among the Spaniards now crowded to the New World, the soil of Spain, and its mineral treasures, both inexhaustible sources of wealth, were neglected for the riches of the fancied El Dorado, where, as was everywhere believed, gold was more plentiful than iron was in the old country. Besides the drain upon the country from emigration, the expulsion of the Jews and Moors was productive of the direst results; and the decline of the splendid Spanish Empire, upon which the sun even then never set, may be said to have had its origin in the event which raised the country to the height of its magnificence. Charles I (Charles V of Germany) succeeded Ferdinand, and in his reign Mexico and Peru were added to the possessions of Spain. Philip II, by his enormous war expenditure and mal-administration, laid a sure foundation for the decline of the country. Industry, commerce and agriculture may be said to have been extinguished at the expulsion of the Moriscoes; and the reigns of

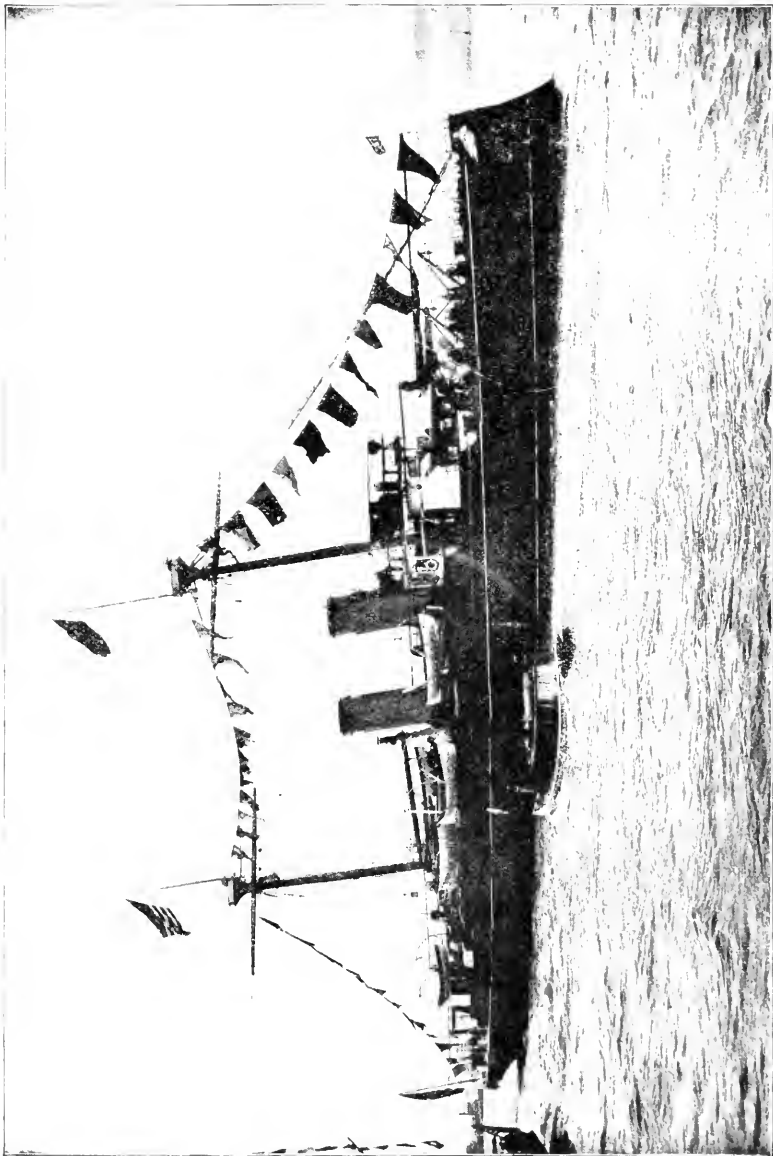
Philip III and Philip IV witnessed a fearful acceleration in the decline of Spain by the contests with the Dutch, and with the German Protestants in the Thirty Years' War, the intermeddling of Olivarez in the affairs of Northern Italy, the rebellion of the Catalans, whom the minister wished to deprive of their liberties, the wars with France, and the rebellion of Portugal (1640), which had been united to Spain by Philip II. That of Charles II was still more unfortunate, and the death of the latter was the occasion of the War of the Spanish Succession. Philip V was the first of the Bourbon dynasty who occupied the throne of Spain. Under Charles III (1759-1788), a wise and enlightened prince, the second great revival of the country commenced; and trade and commerce began to show signs of returning activity. During the inglorious reign of Charles IV (1788-1808), who left the management of affairs in the hands of the incapable Godoy, a war (1796-1802) broke out with Britain, which was productive of nothing but disaster to the Spaniards, and by the pressure of the French another arose in 1804, and was attended with similar ill-success. Charles abdicated in favor of his eldest son, the Prince of Asturias, who ascended the throne as Ferdinand VII. Forced by Napoleon to resign all claims to the Spanish crown, Ferdinand became a prisoner of the French in the year of his accession; and in the same year Joseph, the brother of the French emperor, was declared king of Spain and the

Indies, and set out for Madrid, to assume the kingdom thus assigned to him. But before this time, an armed resistance had been organized throughout the whole country. The various provinces elected juntas or councils, consisting of the most influential inhabitants of the respective neighborhoods, and it was the business of these juntas to administer the government, raise troops, appoint officers, etc. The supreme junta, that of Seville, declared war against Napoleon and France on the 6th of June, 1808. In July, England, on solicitation, made peace with Spain, recognized Ferdinand VII as king, and sent an army to aid the Spanish insurrection. Joseph, on July 9, entered Spain, defeated (through his lieutenant Bessieres) the Spaniards at Rio Seco, and entered Madrid on the 20th; but the defeat of Dupont at Baylen by the veteran Spanish general Castanos, somewhat altered the position of affairs, and Joseph, after a residence of ten days in his capital, was compelled to evacuate it and retire north to Vitoria. The noble defense by Palafox of the city of Zaragoza against Lefebvre, and the return of the Marquis de la Romana with 7000 regular troops, who had been wiled from the country by Napoleon, did much to inspirit the patriots. On the 12th July, 1808, Sir Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington, at the head of the British auxiliary force, landed (5th August) at Mondego Bay, and began the Peninsular War by defeating the French at Roliza and Vimiero;

but in spite of his opposition, the Convention of Cintra was signed, and the French transported to their own country. In November, 1808, Napoleon, who had been preceded by Ney with 100,000 men, entered Spain and at once assumed the command. For a time his armies were completely successful; Soult utterly routed the Spanish general Belvedere, 10th November, and annihilated Blake at Reynosa on the 13th. Castanos and Palafox were routed at Tudela by Lannes, and in the beginning of December, Napoleon entered Madrid. At this time the British forces were under the command of Sir John Moore, who, aware of his great inferiority in numbers and resources, retreated west from Salamanca, whither he had come to assume the command of the allied forces, and reached Coruna on the 11th January, 1809. On the 22d April, General Wellesley arrived in Portugal, and, at once commencing operations, drove Soult from Oporto, and took possession of Portugal; then, favored by the disunity of action which subsisted between the three or four French armies who held Spain, he directed his attacks upon the army of the centre, retreating when any of the others came to its aid, and by dint of masterly generalship and bold enterprise succeeded, after four campaigns, in driving the French from the country. To this result, the co-operation of the Portuguese and of the Spanish guerrillas, the revengeful hatred of the peasantry towards their tyrannical oppressors, and the



EXTERIOR VIEW OF THE AMPHITHEATRE,  
FOUNTAIN OF CIBELES, MADRID.



REINA REGENTA (Spanish Unprotected Cruiser).



drafts from the Spanish armies so frequently made by Napoleon for his wars in Central Europe, largely contributed. Napoleon, loath to lose his hold of the Peninsula, sent Soult, his most trusted general, to stop the ingress of the British into France; but the battles of the Pyrenees (24th July— 1st August, 1813), and of the Nivelle, Orthez and Toulouse, in the beginning of 1814, brought to a victorious conclusion this long and obstinate contest.

In 1812, a constitution, on the whole liberal, had been devised for the country by the Cortes of Cadiz. It was abrogated, however, by Ferdinand VII, who treated the subjects who had shown such devoted loyalty to him with infamous ingratitude, and obtained the aid of France to establish despotism. The reign of his daughter, Isabella II, was disturbed by the Carlist rebellion in 1834-1839, in which the British aided the queen with an army under Sir De Lacy Evans. The next event of importance was the contest between Espartero, the regent, and the Queen-dowager Christina, for the supreme power during the minority of the queen. Espartero was successful from 1840 to 1843, but was compelled to flee before O'Donnell and Narvaez, and was not restored till 1847. Frequent changes of ministry, occasional revolts, the banishment of Queen Christina (1854), the formation of the O'Donnell ministry (1858), the war with the Moors, the annexation of St. Domingo in 1861, and the quarrels be-

tween Spain and her former colonies, Peru (1864-1865) and Chili (1865), and the ten years' war, together with the present war with Cuba, are the most marked events in the recent history of Spain. The constituent Cortes of 1837 drew up a new constitution, based on that of Cadiz, but differing from it in many particulars. In 1845, another constitution was promulgated by Narvaez, Duke of Valencia, less liberal than the constitution of 1837, and much less liberal than that of 1812. By the last constitution, the liberty of the press was curtailed, the Senate became a nominated instead of an elective body, and the Cortes lost its right of assembling by its own authority.

## CHAPTER II.

## CUBA—HISTORICAL.

Cuba is the largest and most westerly of the West India group, lying between the Caribbean sea and the Gulf of Mexico, and between latitude  $19^{\circ} 50'$  and  $23^{\circ} 10'$  north, and longitude  $74^{\circ} 7'$  and  $84^{\circ} 58'$  west. Its west extremity, Cape San Antonio, is distant about 130 miles from the coast of Yucatan, from which it is separated by the channel of Yucatan; Point Maysi, its east end, is forty-eight miles from Hayti, with the Windward channel between; the strait of Florida separates it on the north from Florida, which is distant 130 miles from Cape Ycaos, and on the south the island of Jamaica lies about eighty-five miles from English point, near Cape Cruz. The greatest length from east to west is 760 miles; the width varies from twenty to 135 miles; area, including dependencies, 47,278 square miles. In shape, it is long, narrow and slightly curved, the convex side being on the north. The entire coast line is 630 Spanish leagues in extent, equal to about 2200 English miles. The shores are generally low, and lined with reefs and shallows, extending often from two to three miles into the sea, making the approach diffi-

cult and dangerous. Within these reefs there is occasionally a sandy beach, but around the greater part of the island there is a belt of low land but little above the level of the sea and subject to floods and inundations. Adjacent to the north coast, which is 306 leagues in length, and more regular in outline than that on the south, are five islands, six islets, thirty-seven keys and 521 smaller keys, the principal of which are Romano (172 square miles), Guajaba (twenty-one), Coco (twenty-eight), Turiguaco (fifty-one), Cruz (fifty-nine), Fragoso, Bocas de Anton, Verde and the keys on the Colorado banks. On the south side, the coast line of which is 324 leagues long, are, besides the isle of Pines, which is forty-three miles long and thirty-five broad, six islets, twenty-six keys and 677 small keys; of these, Cayo Largo contains thirty-two square miles. Between Cape Cruz and Casilda lie the Cayos de las Doce Leguas, which form an advanced curve to the coast, and, which, were the sea to recede a little, would add very considerably to the width of the island. There is another similar curve between Jagua and Cape Corrientes, formed by the Cayos de los Jardines. Most of the keys and reefs are of coral or limestone formation, and the extreme irregularity of the shore line is due to the ease with which rocks of this kind are acted on by water. Notwithstanding these peculiarities of the coast, Cuba has over 200 ports, including sheltered landings. The principal of these, besides Havana, which

has one of the best harbors in the West Indies, are Bahía Honda, Puerto de Cabanas, Matanzas, Cardenas, Sagua la Grande, La Guanaja, Nuevitas, Manatí, Malagueta, Puerto del Padre, Gibara, Banes and Nipe, on the north coast, and Guantanamo, Santiago de Cuba, Manzanillo, Cauto, Santa Cruz, Saza, Tunas, Casilda, Cienfuegos, Cochinos and La Broa, on the south.

#### MOUNTAINS.

Cuba is intersected by a range of mountains, more or less broken, which extends through the entire island from east to west, and from which the streams flow to the sea on each side. At the eastern extremity the mountains spread over a wider territory than elsewhere, and some of them attain the height of 8000 feet. From Point Maysi to Cape Cruz the range called Sierra del Cobre skirts the southern coast for about 200 miles. At the western end the mountains also approach the coast. Some geographers have classified this chain into six groups; but it is generally divided into three, the eastern, central and western. Among them lie fertile valleys, some of which are 200 miles long and thirty miles wide. The ranges which give shape to these valleys generally give them also their names, as Sierra de los Organos, Sierra de Anafe, Sierra de la Perdiz. In some places, groups of hills form the margin of the island, but for the most part low tracts inter-

vene between the central elevation and the shores, and in the wet season these are rendered almost impassable by the depth of water and the tenacity of the mud. From Jagua to Point Sabina, on the southern side, the country is a continuous swamp for 160 miles, and there are many similar tracts of less extent on the northern side.

#### RIVERS.

The rivers are not large, but they are numerous, amounting to 260, independent of rivulets and torrents. The Cauto, the only navigable stream, properly so called, rises in the Sierra del Cobre and empties on the southern coast, a few miles from Manzanillo, opposite the banks of Buena Esperanza. Schooners ascend it about sixty miles. Gunboats have passed up during the present civil war, and several engagements have taken place on its banks. Some other streams are navigable for small vessels from eight to twenty miles. After the Cauto, the most important rivers are the Guines and the Ay or Negro. At one time a canal was projected through the Guines river, which would cut the island in two. The Ay is remarkable for its falls, some of which are nearly 200 feet high, and for its great natural bridge, after passing under which its waters flow smoothly. There are many mineral springs in the island, the principal of which are those known as the oaths of San Diego; they are sulphurous and thermal.

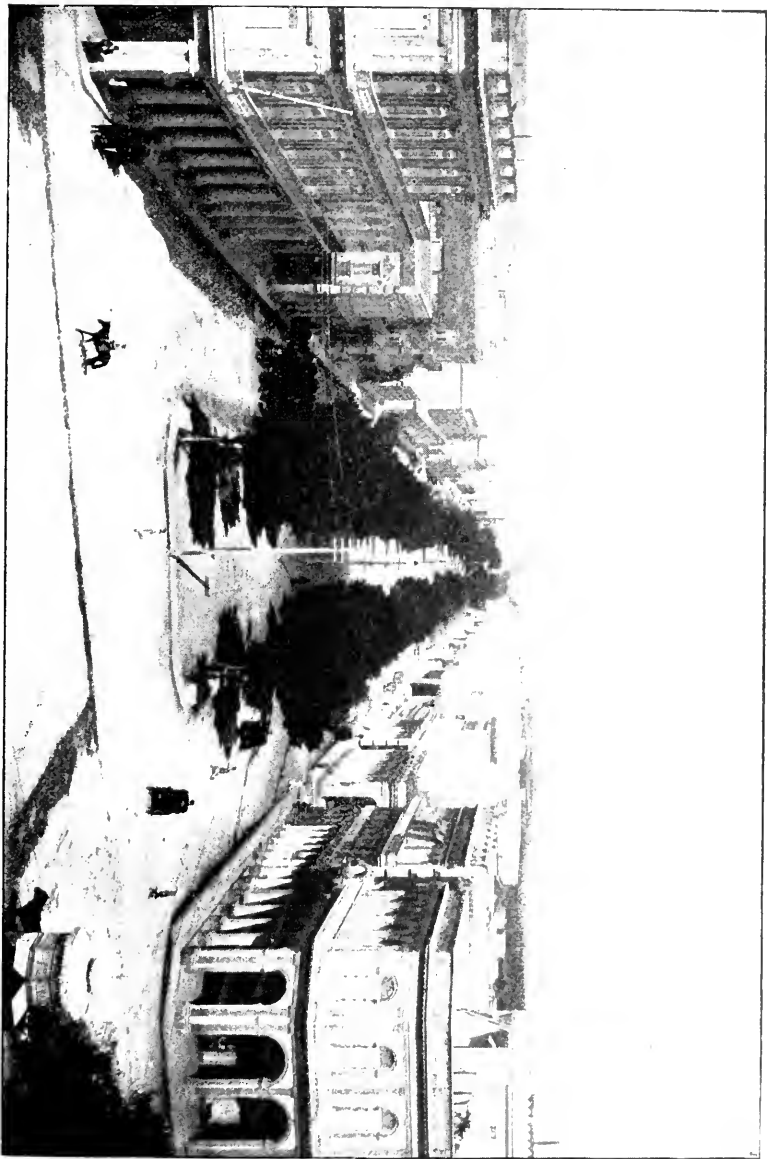
Of similar character are those of Madruga, although one of the springs there is said to contain copper. There are other sulphur springs at Charco Azul, Santa Maria del Rosario, San Miguel and at Santa Fé on the isle of Pines; the sulphuro-gaseous springs exist at Cienfuegos and at Ciego Montero. Nitre predominates in the springs of Copey, and in those of Cacaqual near Havana. The latter was once a frequented bathing place, but is now abandoned.

#### GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

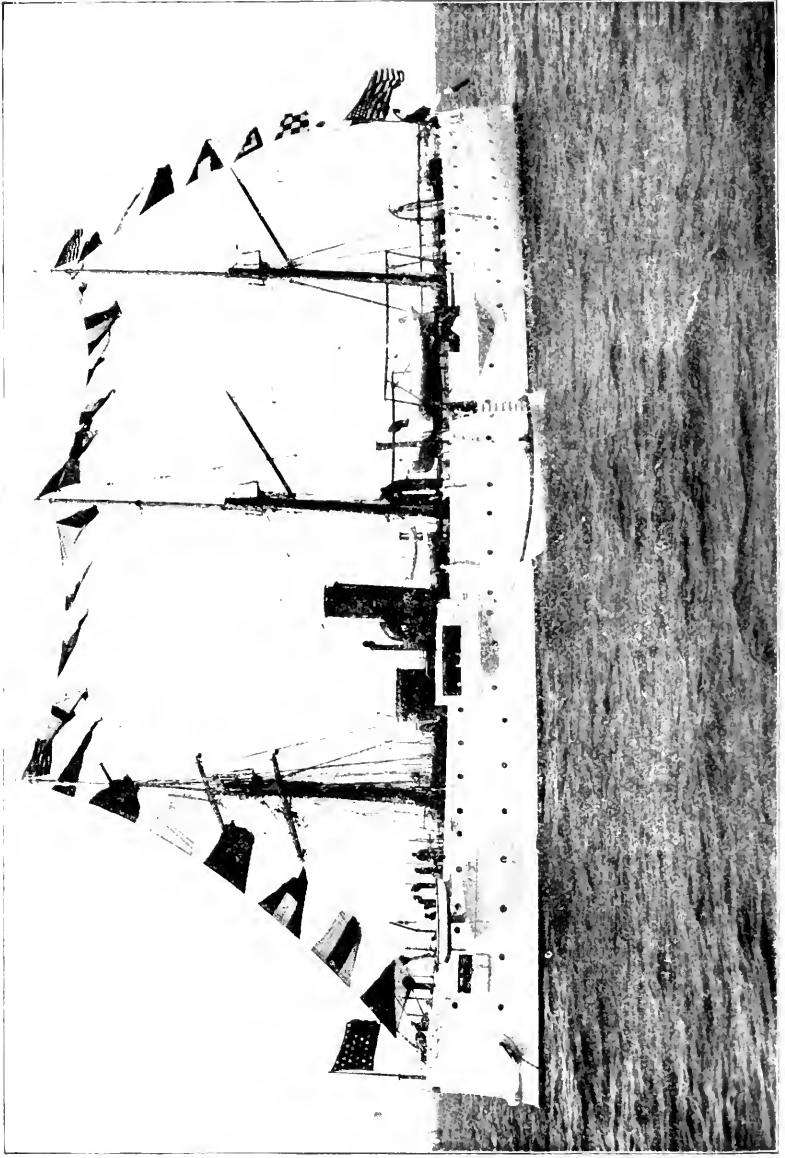
The geological formation of Cuba is little known, the island having been thoroughly studied only in its commercial aspect. Even its topography is not yet accurately settled. The grand map engraved in Barcelona, although very valuable, cannot always be depended upon, for it is not the result of triangulation, but a compilation of many maps drawn by native surveyors, added to and completed by the labors of the navy. The works of Humboldt still furnish the most exact data concerning the geology of Cuba. He thinks that the Caribbean was once a mediterranean sea, of which the mountain ranges of micaceous schist in Cuba, Hayti and Jamaica formed the northern limit. The highest peaks of all these islands occur where the islands approach each other nearest, which induces the belief that the nucleus of these mountain ranges was

between Cape Tibouron, Hayti, Cape Morant, Jamaica, and the mountains of Cobre, which overtop the Blue mountains of Jamaica. The Caribbean range, after its subsidence into the sea, contributed to the formation of the islands. In Humboldt's opinion, four-fifths of Cuba consists of low lands. The ground is covered with secondary and tertiary formations, and is traversed by rocks of granite, syenite, gneiss and euphotide. The gradual decline of the lime formations towards the north and west indicates marine connection of the same rocks with the low lands of the Bahamas, Florida and Yucatan. The western part is granitic, and as primitive schist and gneiss have been found, it is presumed that out of these formations came the gold which was so earnestly sought for in the early days of the conquest. The central part contains calcareous formations of clay, limestone and grès. In the compact and cavernous layers are contained ferruginous veins and the red earth so common in Cuba. These result from the decomposition of superficial layers of oxidized iron with silica and slate, or with the limestone above them. Humboldt classified this formation as the Guines limestone, and regarded it as the most ancient formation, that in Trinidad and elsewhere being more recent. He considered the gypsum of Cuba as of secondary and not tertiary formation. He also drew a line between the Guines limestone and the conglomerate of the keys and small islands off the south-





PANORAMA OF THE PRADO.



BANCROFT (Special Class).

ern coast. Notwithstanding the so-called plutonic formations, there are no lavas of recent date.

#### METALS AND MINERALS.

Almost all metals and minerals applicable to industry are found in Cuba: gold, silver, iron, copper, quicksilver, lead, asphaltum in all its various forms, antimony, arsenic, magnesia, copperas, loadstone, gypsum, red lead, ochre, alum, salt, talc, etc. Gold is found in the Saramaguacan and other rivers. Silver occurs at San Fernando, Pinar del Rio, Canarse and Yumuri. There is copper in almost all the metamorphic rocks all over the island. It is found usually in the form of copper pyrites, sulphurets and carbonates. Coal fit for combustion has not been discovered. Springs and mines of bitumen exist in various parts, sometimes in a calcareous and sometimes in a serpentine formation. The interstices of the serpentines, diorites and euphotides are generally filled with chapapote, a highly inflammable bitumen, which is used as a substitute for coal. There are large deposits of rock salt on both the northern and southern coasts. Marble and jasper of very fine quality are found in many places. In the isle of Pines are beautiful colored marbles, and a quarry of white marble but little inferior to statuary marble. There are immense deposits of pure white sand, suitable for earthenware.

## CLIMATE.

The climate is warm and dry during the greater part of the year, but it is more temperate than in other islands of the same latitude, and more equable than in many more northern countries. The thermometer never rises so high as it sometimes does in New York in the hot months, and sunstrokes are unknown. From May to October, the heat seldom reaches  $100^{\circ}$  F. in any part of the island. The highest recorded temperature, in observations extending over many years since 1801, was  $104^{\circ}$ . In December and January the air is cooled by the northern winds, and the thermometer has occasionally fallen to the freezing point. The average temperature of Havana is  $77^{\circ}$ ; maximum,  $89^{\circ}$ , minimum,  $50^{\circ}$ . The average temperature of the hottest month is  $82^{\circ}$ , and of the coldest  $72^{\circ}$ . In Santiago de Cuba the average of the year is  $80^{\circ}$ ; of the hottest month,  $84^{\circ}$ ; of the coldest  $73^{\circ}$ . The topographical position of Cuba reduces the four seasons of the year to two, the rainy and the dry. In the former, the rain pours down in torrents almost every day. The rainfall in the island in one year has reached 133 inches. The rainy season begins in May or June and ends in November, when the season known as the "cold" or the "dry" commences. The most rain falls in September and October. In the dry season the dews are very abundant both at night and in the early morning. The average number

of rainy days in a year is 102. The greatest rainfall noted in Havana in a year is fifty inches six lines; the smallest, thirty-two inches seven lines. In the Eastern department it hails frequently between February and July. There is no record of snow having fallen in Cuba, excepting on December 24-25, 1856, when the coldest term ever known on the island was experienced, and snow fell near Villa Clara, in the central part of the island. Violent thunder storms occur from June to September. Earthquakes are seldom felt in the Western districts, but are frequent in the Eastern, especially in the vicinity of Santiago de Cuba. The salubrity of the climate is variously estimated. Some writers consider it favorable to prolonged life, but the most remarkable instances of longevity have been found among the negro and aboriginal races. Others think it unfavorable to health. The yellow fever is justly feared by Europeans and those coming from more temperate climates. The Cuban physicians believe that this disease was not known in the island till 1762. It is not yet known in the interior, and its appearance at many places is recent. It was introduced into Puerto Principe only a few years ago by Spanish troops.

#### VEGETATION.

The vegetation of Cuba is very luxuriant. The forests contain some woods almost as hard as iron. One

of them is called the quiebra hacha, the axe-breaker; others, such as the jucaro, are imperishable even under water. For fine furniture they are unrivaled. The marquetry work of the apartment in the Escorial used by Philip II was made of these woods. Few of these varieties are found excepting in the West India islands, but their value was long ago appreciated by the Spanish government, and led to the establishment of ship-building in the island as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century. From 1724 to 1796, Havana was the great nursery of the Spanish navy, but the work was finally abandoned, because it took employment from the mother country. *Lignum vitæ* and various kinds of dye woods, ebony, rosewood, mahogany, cedar, fustic, lancewood and many woods suitable for building purposes, such as acana, jocuma, etc., abound. The cedar furnishes the material of the cigar boxes. The cocoanut palm, the palma real, and the African palm (the Portuguese Parra counted forty-one varieties of the palm tree), the sour orange and the lemon are indigenous. Humboldt says: "We might believe that the entire island was originally a forest of palms and wild lime and orange trees. These last, which have a small fruit, are probably anterior to the arrival of the Europeans, who carried there the agrumi of the gardens, which rarely exceed ten or fifteen feet in height." The fruits are those common to the tropics. The pineapple is indigenous. Of the alimentary

plants, the banana is one of the most important. When the island was discovered, there were six varieties of the sweet potato cultivated by the natives, as well as the yuca or cassava, and Indian corn.

#### FORESTS.

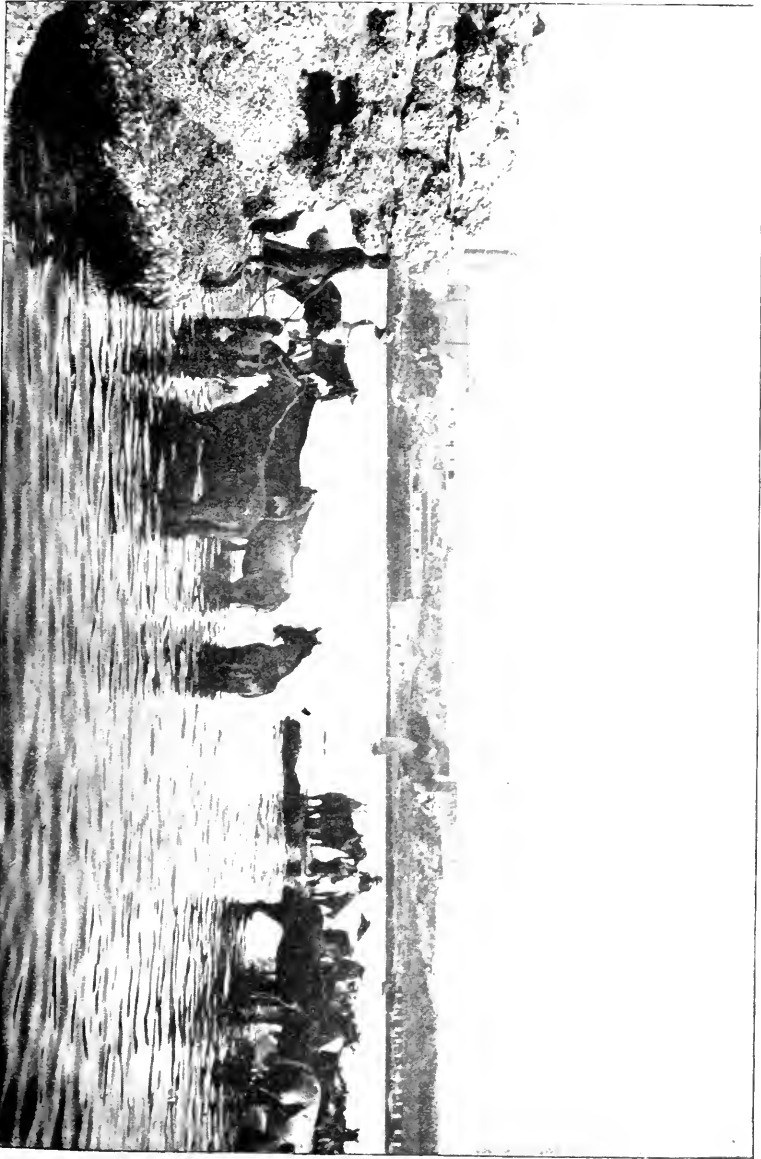
Though the forests are extensive and almost impenetrable, they are inhabited by no wild animals larger than the wild dogs, which are occasionally met with. They resemble wolves both in appearance and habits, and are very destructive to young cattle and poultry. They spring from the domestic European dog, the change in their size, appearance and habits having been effected by their wild life through many generations. The jutia is an animal of the size of the muskrat, and resembles in its habits the porcupine and the raccoon of the United States, living in trees and feeding on leaves and fruits. More than 200 species of indigenous birds, exclusive of the domesticated kinds, are known, many of them remarkable for the beauty of their plumage. Of migratory birds, the ducks of Florida, or del norte, are the most numerous. The indigenous huyuyo is a miniature of the English duck, and is of splendid plumage. Birds of prey are few. The list of fishes, according to Poey, contains 641 species. Oysters and other small shellfish are numerous, but of inferior quality compared with those of more northern

latitudes. The reefs and shallows abound in turtle, which the Indians bred in large enclosures on the coast to supply their lack of meat; they dried their fish, and thus preserved it for a long time. The alligator, cayman and ignana are common. There are few snakes: the maja, the largest, sometimes twelve or fourteen feet long, is harmless; the juba, about six feet long, is venomous. The insects are numerous, but none are properly venomous. The bite of the tarantula produces fever, but the scorpion is less poisonous than that of Europe. Among the noxious insects are the mosquito, of which there are twelve varieties; the sand-fly; the nigua or jigger; the anobium bibliotecarium, which destroys not only books, but every article of vegetable origin, boring through the obstacle which covers it, and the bibijagua, an ant which destroys all living vegetable matter. The latter afforded to the Indians a delicious morsel in its honeycomb of eggs. The varieties of the butterfly are estimated at 300, and there are as many kinds of flies. The firefly is celebrated for its jewel-like beauty, and is often worn by ladies to ornament their dresses. The Florida bee, which is exotic, is similar to the European variety. The indigenous bee is much smaller than the Florida bee, and its honey is whiter, but its wax is almost black.

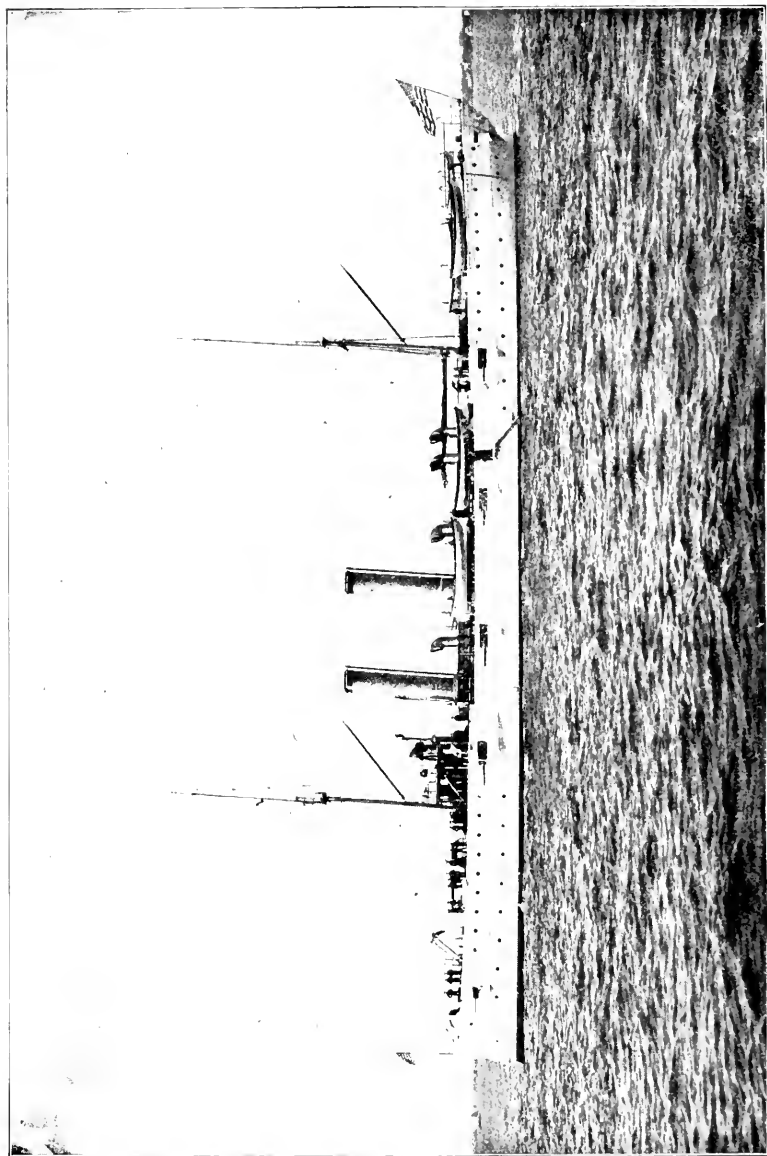
#### THE INHABITANTS.

The inhabitants of Cuba are mostly of Spanish and





WASHING HORSES AT THE PUNTA, HAVANA.



Speed, 17 Knots.

"MONTGOMERY."

Cost, \$612,500.

of African descent. For a time after the conquest in 1511, none but Castilians were allowed to settle there, but after the prohibition was removed, colonists from all the provinces, and even from the Canary islands, came thither. All these classes of Spaniards are now represented in the island. The Biscayans hire out as mechanics; the Catalans, who are numerous, devote themselves to hard labor; the Asturians, Castilians and Andalusians occupy clerkships and pursue the learned professions. In the Eastern department traces still exist of the French emigration from Santo Domingo, and in Cardenas the influence of North Americans is visible even in the shape of the buildings. The Germans in Havana devote themselves to commerce, and they speak Spanish better than most foreigners. The offspring of foreigners, whether black or white, are called creoles; the children of creoles are called riollos. Of the aborigines, some families still exist in the Eastern department, as at Caney, near Santiago. They intermarry like the Jews, and their appearance is, as Columbus described it, "not as dark as Canary Islanders." The whites consist principally of Spaniards and creoles, whom political hatred keeps ever apart; the hatred is not so much personal as collective, on account of their class relations. The creoles are distinguished by their intelligence, conscientiousness and hospitality. They own sugar estates, houses and other real estate, while the Spaniards, who are only oc-

asionally planters, monopolize most of the trade. The retail trade is almost entirely carried on by Catalans, so much so that in the interior all Spaniards are known as Catalans. All the offices are in the hands of Spaniards, being the rewards generally of political services. Of the negroes, those who speak Spanish are called *ladinos*; those who do not, *bozales*. Africans are called *negros de nacion*, and their progeny become *criollos*. The cross of a white man with a black woman, and vice versa, produces a mulatto; the offspring of a mulatto and a black, a *chino*; all others are known as *quadroons*. All the numerical reports of the population have been incomplete, the slaves in particular having been generally underestimated.

Between 1817 and 1842, according to English statistical writers, who were furnished the data from their consulates, 335,000 slaves were imported; a greater number in twenty-five years than in the thirty-one years when the trade was legalized. Between 1842 and 1852, no fewer than 45,000 negroes were imported. The "mixed commission," presided over by an English judge, had little effect in suppressing the traffic. A slaver was occasionally captured, and, if a lawful prize, she was retained as such by her captors; but her slaves were apprenticed, under the name of *emancipados*, to the planters for terms of eight, ten and fifteen years, according to their ages. At a later period they were openly traded by the government. The *emancipados*

were no better off than the slaves. When they went into the interior they were reported as dead, and the names of old and infirm slaves whom they substituted were given to them. The law concerning slavery, passed June 23, 1870, declares free all born after its passage and all who had attained at that time the age of sixty; but so determined has been the opposition of the slave traders that the government has not been able to enforce it. Chinese were first brought under contract from Amoy in 1847 by the royal society of public works, and were given out for the proportionate cost of their transportation. Afterward the business was converted into a new slave trade by companies and private persons, who raised the prices of importations. Over 50,000 had been brought in up to 1873, and the records of the courts afford abundant proof of the oppression and violence of which they are the victims. When the importation had reached 33,000, it was calculated that the annual mortality was 17 per cent. Indians from Yucatan were also imported at one time under contract, but the government of Mexico prohibited it by enactment, partly in consequence of a regulation passed in Havana authorizing flogging as a punishment.

Negro slavery in the island still lingered after the importation of negroes had ceased. Finally, in 1870, a law was enacted by the Spanish Cortes providing that all unborn children of slaves should be free, and

all over sixty years should be manumitted. In 1886, however, the emancipation was made universal.

#### POPULATION.

The population of the island at the present time is not exactly known, but is usually placed at 1,600,000. Of this number, about 1,000,000 are whites, between 400,000 and 500,000 are blacks, and the rest coolies and mixed races.

The census which is considered the most reliable is that published over eight years ago, December 31, 1887, which is as follows:

Province of Santiago de Cuba, 157,980 whites, 114,339 colored; total, 272,319.

Province of Puerto Principe, 53,232 whites, 13,557 colored; total, 66,789.

Province of Santa Clara, 244,345 whites, 109,777 colored; total, 354,122.

Province of Matanzas, 143,169 whites, 116,401 colored; total, 259,570.

Province of Havana, 344,417 whites, 107,511 colored; total, 451,928.

Province of Pinar del Rio, 167,160 whites, 58,731 colored; total, 225,891

This makes a grand total of 1,110,303 whites, 520,316 colored, and a total of both combined of 1,630,619.

showing, therefore, a percentage of about 79 of whites to 21 of colored.

## COMMERCE.

Under the provisions of the McKinley Tariff Law for Reciprocity treaties, Mr. Blaine, then Secretary of State, negotiated a treaty with Spain, under which our trade with the island greatly increased. During 1893, under the operations of this law, we sold Cuba merchandise to the value of \$24,157,698. Prior to the treaty, our exports were only about half this sum, and, upon its abrogation by the Wilson law, it fell back to its old condition. The total exports of Cuba amount to about \$90,000,000 a year, of which we take about \$75,000,000 worth. In 1893, we bought of tobacco \$9,000,000; cigars and cigarettes, \$2,750,000; bananas, \$1,650,000; cocoanuts, \$150,000; other fruits, \$550,000; molasses, \$1,000,000; sugar, \$60,607,000; cedar, mahogany and other woods, \$1,000,000; iron ore, \$642,000. Our exports to Cuba consist mostly of wheat, flour, meat products and lard; wire fence, lumber, petroleum, machinery and manufactures of iron.

The average annual sugar product of the island is 900,000 tons, of which the United States takes 700,000 tons. The average annual export of tobacco is 200,000 bales, and of cigars 200,000,000. The island has about 1000 miles of railroad, connecting Havana with

the other principal cities and the most extensive plantations.

#### PRINCIPAL CITIES OF CUBA.

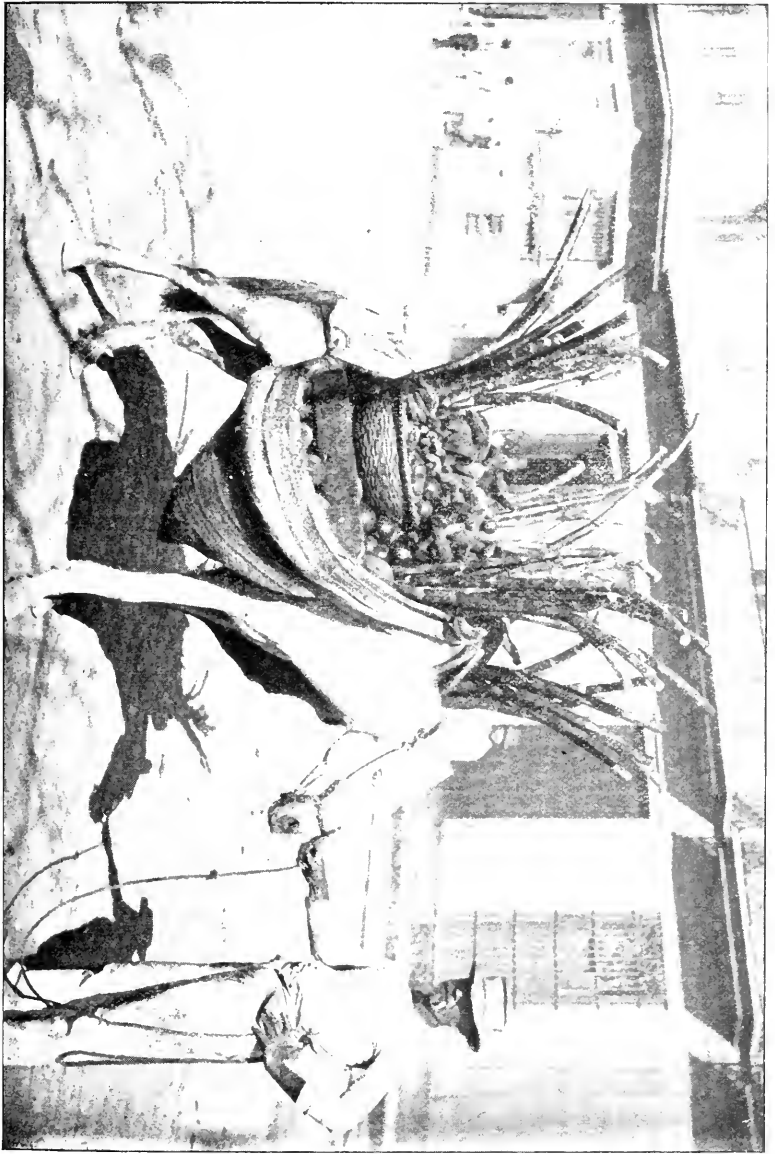
##### HAVANA.

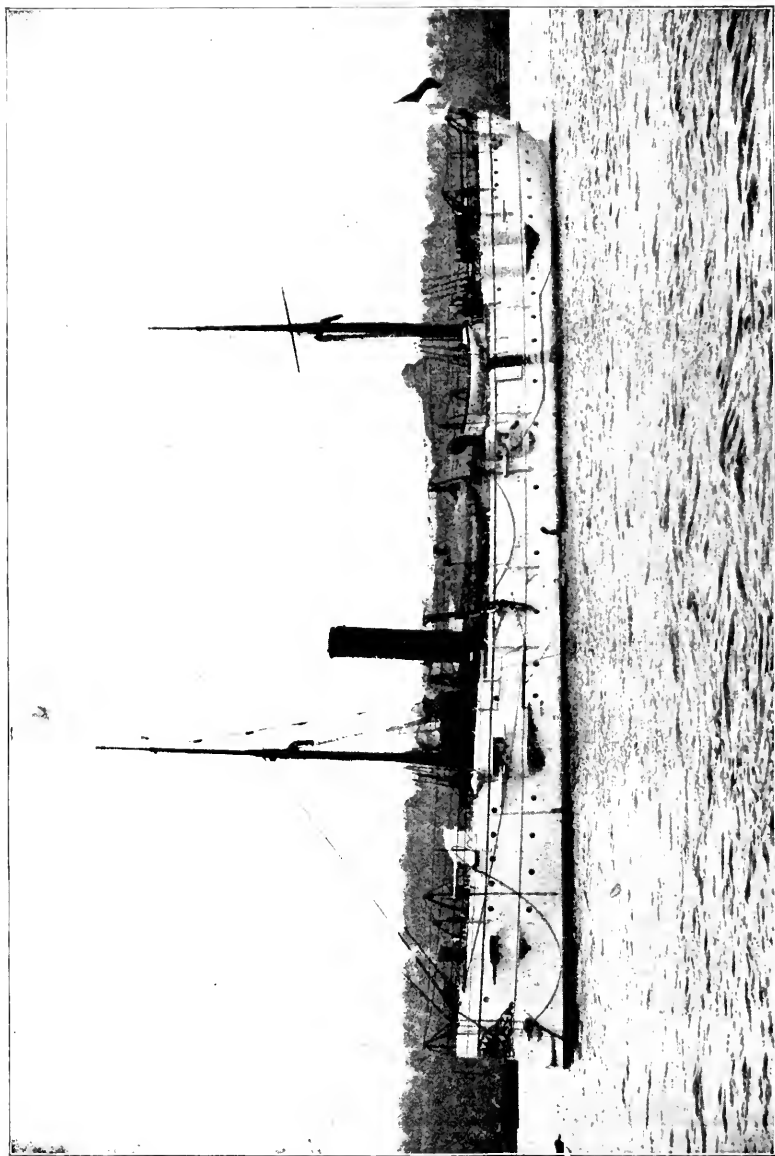
It was a bright forenoon when I first saw Havana from the deck of the steamer as we entered the harbor. It was a picture never to be forgotten; on the left, the gray and solemn Morro and the fortress Cabanas, with its parapet stretching for 800 feet along the bay; on the right was the cross-shaped fort of La Punta. Before us spread out the bay like a gigantic green and shimmering clover leaf, and on the right, as the stem of the trefoil curved out into its western leaf, lay the grandest seaport mart of the Western world, save one.

It would be indeed an unimaginative memory that could forget at such a moment that here in this roadstead Hawkins and Drake had dropped anchor; from here De Soto had sailed away with his brave company to a grave in the Mississippi, and up the same channel the good ship San Lorenzo had brought the ashes of Columbus, in 1794, to their resting place in the Cathedral of the Society of Jesus.

The entrance to the bay is over 900 feet wide and 4200 feet long. The arm which spreads out south of the city is called El Fondo, or the Bay of Atares. On its shore stands a fort of the latter name built in 1763,







MACHIAS (Gumboat).

guarding the southern approaches to the city. The eastern arm is called Regla, and the central arm Guasabacoa. The bay altogether can accommodate 1000 ships. A fort on an eminence to the west of the city, at the terminus of the Great Boulevard, the Paseo Militar, called Castillo Principe, completes the defenses. The old walls, begun about 1665, and completed in the eighteenth century, were demolished in 1863, and only enough of the structure now remains to exhibit to travelers. Still, the city is divided into the part within and the part without the walls. The old, or intramural city, is densely built, with streets so narrow as scarcely to allow the 6000 carriages of which the Havanese boast to pass each other. The sidewalks have the same objection for pedestrians. The city is built of stone, and the houses are covered with stucco, and painted yellow, red, green and blue, with a profusion of white marble trimmings. The early settlers coming from Southern Spain, the style is naturally Moresque.

The new quarter of the city is built on as liberal a scale as Paris, with broad boulevards, plazas and promenades. Indeed, the Havanese will not listen to the comparison of his city with any other, except the French capital. There are churches numerous and magnificent, hotels that are palatial, and theatres that are second to none on the Continent. There are also hospitals, colleges, art schools and other modern institutions, but above all are the barracks and garrisons,

impressing the visitor all the time with a sense of apprehension of something about to happen. The palace of the Governor-General is a massive yellow building, square, flat roofed, with its courtyard and palms, like all the rest of the structures.

In spite of three-quarters of a century of almost constant internal turmoil, the commerce of Havana has grown to vast proportions; an average of about 2000 vessels trading there each year in ordinary times. It is the greatest sugar and tobacco market in the world. The factories of the city make for export some 200,000,000 cigars annually under normal conditions. Cigar and cigarette making is the chief industry now, although in former times there was a great navy-yard on the bay, where, between 1726 and 1796, 114 ships-of-the-line were built to convoy the fleet carrying treasure home from Mexico. The establishment was closed at the last-named date, because the Spanish shipbuilders demanded that the work be done in Spain. The population has more than trebled during the present century, and now numbers about 300,000.

#### SANTIAGO DE CUBA.

Santiago de Cuba, the original capital of the island, is the principal city of the southeastern part today, having a population of about 30,000. It is located on a fine bay opening to the south, and the city rises from

the water up the face of a hill about 150 feet in height. The harbor has been allowed to fill up with silt, until vessels of a draft of over fourteen feet cannot approach the wharf. The city boasts the largest cathedral in Cuba, and is an important shipping place for mahogany, ores, tobacco and cigars, while sugar comprises about two-thirds of its commerce. Its exports in 1883 amounted to nearly \$4,000,000. It has few industries besides cigar-making, doing a little in tanning and soap boiling.

## MATANZAS.

Next after Havana in importance is the beautiful city of Matanzas, sixty miles to the east. It is located on the north coast, where it has a spacious harbor, of recent years, unfortunately, allowed to fill up considerably. Like all else in Cuba, it is smitten with the mildew of Spain's decline. The city lies between two rivers, something like Charleston, S. C. On one side is the Rio de San Juan, and on the other the Yumuri. It is well built, and resembles Havana very much in its architecture. It has a splendid plaza, upon one side of which stands the official residence of the governor of the province. It has one of the finest theatres in Cuba, and probably the best educational institution in the West Indies. In 1603, 200 years after Columbus sailed by its site, the city was founded by a party of immigrants from the Canary Isles. It has a population

of some 30,000. Close by the city is one of the most striking natural curiosities of the island, the Valley of the Yumuri, and within two miles of the city are situated also the famous Caves of Bellamar, about three miles in extent, which, though not so grand as some of the mighty caverns in other parts of the world, are acknowledged to contain the most beautiful chambers of natural crystal known anywhere.

#### PUERTO PRINCIPE.

Puerto Principe was originally founded on the north coast, early in the sixteenth century, by Velasquez, but it has been moved several times, until it is now in the interior. Its port is the Bay of Nuevitas, a broad harbor, approached by a narrow entrance, six miles long. The city is the seat of the province of the same name, and has about 45,000 inhabitants. In 1800 it was for a time the centre of administration for the entire Spanish West Indies, owing to the loss of San Domingo; but it has waned in importance. It is connected with the capital by a railway.

#### CARDENAS.

Cardenas, on the northern coast, is 105 miles east of Havana, and is one of the new cities of the island, having been founded only in 1828. It is a sugar mart, ex-

porting about 90,000 tons in good times. It has a population of about 12,000.

#### INDUSTRY.

Productive industry in Cuba is devoted mainly to sugar and tobacco-raising. General agriculture was early hampered by many obstacles, the greatest of which was the scarcity of labor. The system of free breeding of cattle interfered much with cultivation of the soil. This system, which was instituted by Charles V, gave the common use of the lands for pasturage after the crops had been gathered. In 1555 this law was modified, and many favors and privileges were granted to agriculturists. Loans of money (\$4000 to persons of known probity) were made by the government to those who devoted themselves to the raising of sugar-cane, and the sale of sugar estates for debt was prohibited. The most noteworthy concession was the one authorizing the importation of 1000 negro slaves. Special privileges were afterward granted to the cultivators of coffee, indigo and other productions. The creation of the consulado (board of trade, public works and agriculture) of Havana, and of the "economical society of the friends of the country," contributed to the progress of agriculture. The reports of the royal society and the *Papel periodico* (1790), which took the place of the *Gaceta* (1763), directed the industry of the

island into new channels; and the emigration from Santo Domingo and the Continent added to its prosperity. But general agriculture has given place mostly to sugar-making. The differential duties imposed by foreign nations as an offset to the duties collected in Cuba reduced the production of coffee to little more than enough for local consumption. The only agricultural product which has not been superseded by sugar as a chief article raised for export is tobacco. Cotton is cultivated, but not to any extent compared with the great staples. The mulberry tree grows to perfection, and is raised for silkworms. These worms were introduced into Cuba by Don P. Alejandro Auber, who affirms that they are more prolific and more productive than anywhere else in the world. The cactus, or cochineal fig tree, has been the subject of successful experiments by the economical society. Cacao is cultivated in Remedios on a small scale; and Indian corn, bananas and other produce called in Cuba grains and viandas, are raised in quantities sufficient for home consumption. The only fruits raised for export are oranges and pineapples. The tobacco known all over the world as Havana tobacco is grown on the southern coast at the extreme western end of the island, on a strip of country called the *Vuelta Abajo*, extending from Rio Hondo to Cuyaguaje and the river Mantua. The tract is of an irregular shape, about eighty miles long by twenty wide. Next in value to the tobacco of



HAVANA.





EXPLOSION OF THE "MAINE" IN HAVANA HARBOR, FEBRUARY 15, 1898.

the *Vuelta Abajo* is that of *Mayari*, which grows over an extent of fifty-four miles from *Mayari* to *Holguin*. The tobacco of outlying districts is of good quality all over the island, and equal to any produced in *Hayti* or on the banks of the *Magdalena* in *Columbia*. A *caballeria* (thirty-three acres) of land produces on an average the following crops: Sugar, 75,000 pounds; coffee, 12,500 pounds; tobacco, 9000 pounds; cacao, 25,000 pounds; cotton, 6000 pounds; indigo, 1500 pounds; corn, 20,000 pounds; rice, 50,000 pounds; sago, 33,000 pounds; bananas, 2000 bunches; yuca, 50,000 pounds.

Cattle-raising is largely carried on, and although it does not fully supply the demand, it represents a large amount of capital. The alternate system of pasturage has been recently adopted, but the plan of natural pasturage finds most favor. Of late years, very good stock, including *Durham* and *Devonshire* bulls, has been imported into *Camaguey*, but the insurrection has swept them away. The establishment of artificial pastures (*potreros*), and the importation of good stock, have tended to improve the breed of cattle. The grass chiefly sown in the artificial pastures is the *Para* grass, which has lately been introduced. The 3285 breeding estates produce annually \$5,286,180. Cuba contains 1,059,432 *caballerias*, equal to about 35,000,000 acres of land, distributed as follows: In agriculture proper, 80,682; in barren lands, 225,105; in forests,

466,331; in natural pastures, 262,620; in artificial pastures, 24,604—total, 1,059,432.

The mineral productions of Cuba have been hitherto but little developed.

#### EDUCATION.

The system of education in Cuba originally conformed to that of Spain, but it has been modified from time to time according to the personal characters of the rulers of the island. Under the House of Austria, laws were passed authorizing the creation of universities in the Indies. The University of Havana was established in 1722 by a pontifical bull of Innocent XIII, which was approved by the Spanish government, January 5, 1729. There had been classes many years before in the convent of the Franciscans in Havana, where Latin, philosophy and theology were taught, but no degrees were conferred. Government had no direct supervision of education till 1842. In that year the Dominican friars ceased to govern the "Royal and Pontifical University," which was declared a national establishment, under the name of "Literary University." The governor-general nominated the professors, who were subsequently approved by the supreme government. The study of the natural sciences was introduced at that date. General Concha, in connection with the professors, drew up a complete plan of public education; but subsequently, in 1863,

when he was minister, the classes in philosophy were ordered to be suppressed, and the system was assimilated to that of Spain. Since then philosophical and transcendental studies have been confined within very narrow limits; but the faculties in the ecclesiastical seminaries and in the colleges of the religious orders have been increased. The expenses of education in the higher branches are defrayed from the public revenues, according to official statements. The town councils pay the expenses of primary education. The amount disbursed for educational purposes in 1866 was as follows: Primary schools, \$1,131,354; grammar schools, \$459,056; collegiate seminaries, \$42,000; professional education, \$73,619; university education, \$71,600—total, \$1,777,729. There are 209 public schools on the island, of which ninety-three are for girls, and 245 private schools. Two-thirds of the whole receive education free. The proportion of those who can read and write, exclusive of Chinese, is: White males, 45 per cent.; white females, 35 per cent.; colored males, 5 per cent.; colored females, 6 per cent. The number of newspapers, political and literary, published in 1868 was thirty-nine, distributed as follows: In Havana, twenty-one; in Santiago de Cuba, five; in Matanzas, three; in Cienfuegos, Villa Clara and Santo Espiritu, two each; in Cardenas, Remedios, Trinidad and Puerto Principe, one each. In 1869, during the few days of the liberty of the press granted by General

Dulce, forty new journals were started in Havana alone; but of many of these one number only was issued. Of the Verdad ("Truth"), which, from its form and matter might aspire to the rank of a political newspaper, three numbers appeared and 14000 copies were sold each day, an unprecedented occurrence in Havana.

#### LITERATURE.

The history of literature in Cuba begins with the revival of belles-lettres in the time of Charles III. The prominent names in general literature in the eighteenth century are Francisco de Arango and Tomas Romay; a part of the works of the latter belong to the next century. In the nineteenth century figure Frederico de Armas, Anastasio Carrillo, Jose de Frias, Manuel Costales, Ramon Zambrana and Gaspar Betancourt, better known as El Lugareno. The Cuban poets of the eighteenth century are Rubalcaba, of Santiago de Cuba, and Manuel Zequicha, of Havana; of this century, Jose M. Heredia, Placido, Milanés and many others. Of sacred writers and moralists, T. Barea, Rafael de Castillo y Sucre, Francisco del Cristo, Felix Veranes, Jose Agustin Caballero and Father Gonzales belong to the last century; in the present century, Felix Varela, Father Oliva and Friar Remigio Cernados are the most distinguished. In philosophy, the same Father Caballero was prominent in the eighteenth cen-

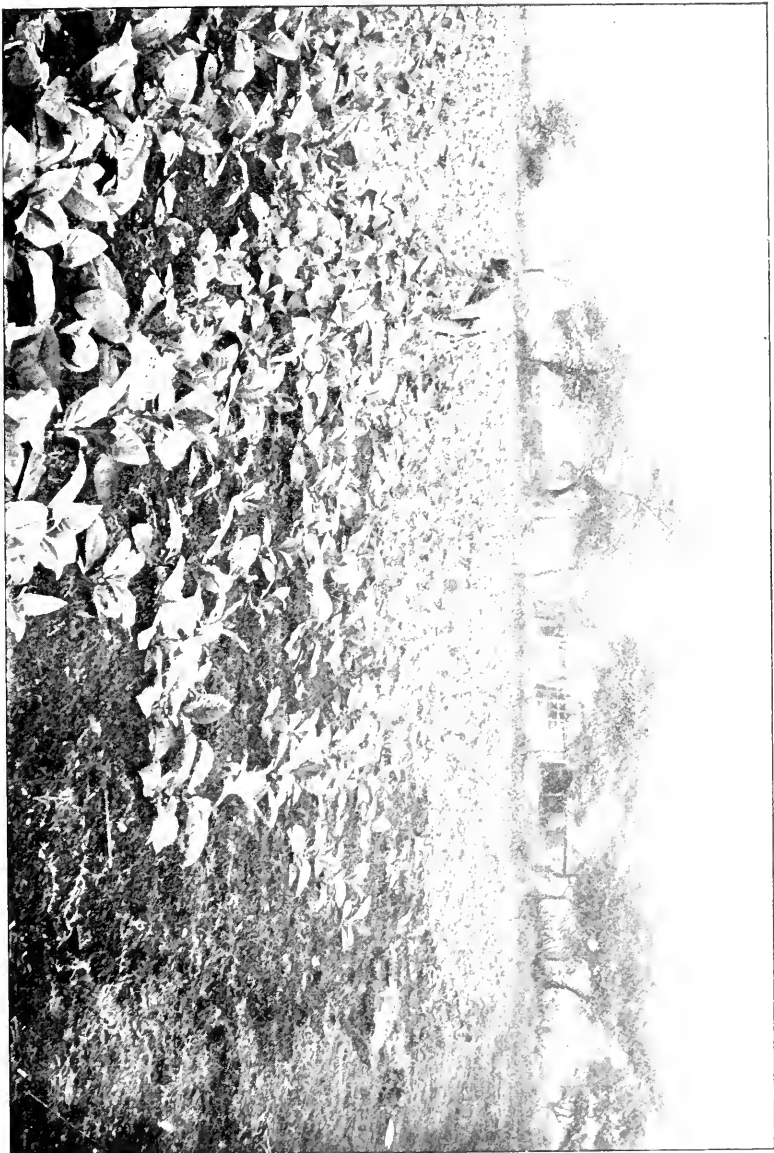
tury; in the present, the principal writers are Felix Varela, professor of modern philosophy in Cuba and in many other parts of Spanish America, and formerly vicar apostolic of New York; Jose de la Luz Caballero, and Jose Gonzales del Valle. As juriconsults, the lights of the eighteenth century are Francisco Conde, Pedro Ayala and Rafael Gonzales; of the nineteenth, Francisco de Armas, Jose A. Govantes, Anacleto Bermudez, Jose Antonio Cintra, Isidro Carbonell and many others. The historians of the eighteenth century are Arrati and Urrutia; of the nineteenth, A. Valdez, Jose Arango y Castillo and the writers of the historical bureau of the economical society. Dramatic literature was little cultivated in the last century. The only work which was often represented on the stage was the *Principe jardinero*, by Father Jose Rodriguez (a) Capacho, who was also a poet and a satirical writer. In this century, the poet Milanés produced the *Conde de Alarcon*. Some European writers resident in Cuba have enriched her literature, such as Pablo Boloix, Pedro A. Auber, Father Velez and others. In the fine arts, Vermay and Perouani have been distinguished.

#### GOVERNMENT.

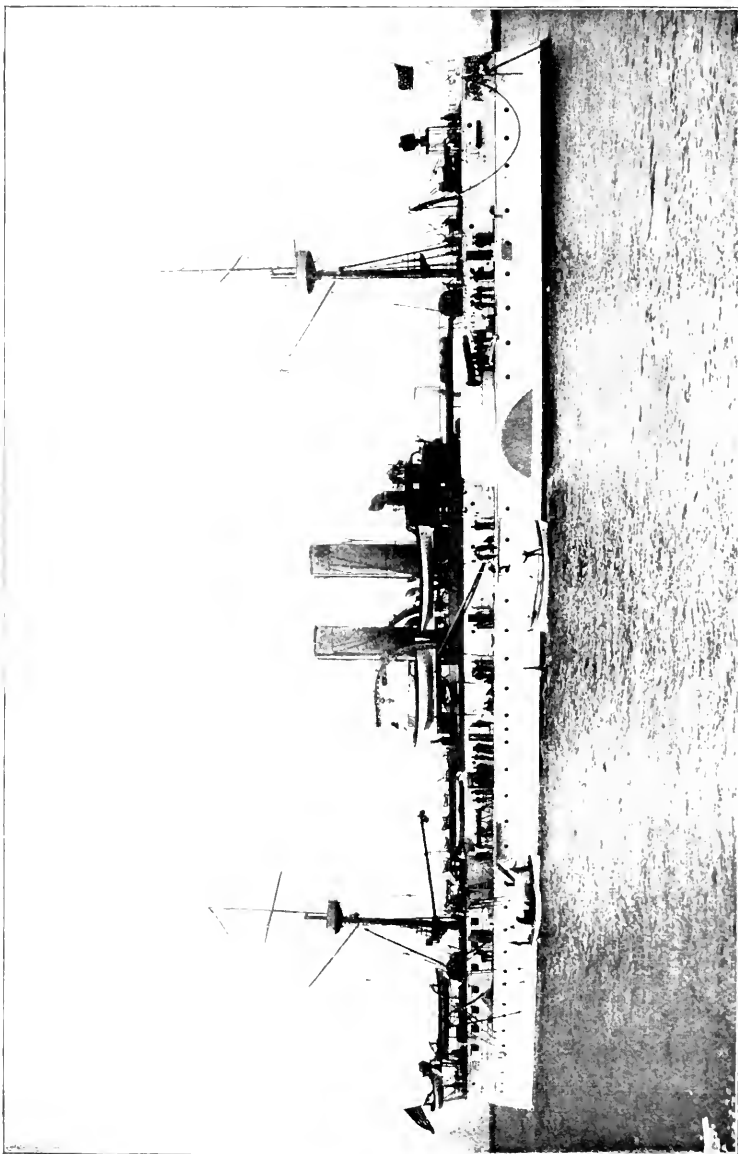
Cuba, with the islands dependent upon it, forms the captain-generalcy of La Habana, which is subject in all branches of the administration to one authority, the

representative of the Spanish sovereignty, who has the unlimited powers of a general in time of war, and is accountable only to the home government, by which he is appointed. He is assisted by an administrative council, also chosen by the supreme government, whose opinion is taken in certain cases, chiefly in matters of finance. The division of the island is sixfold: civil, military, naval, fiscal, judicial, and ecclesiastical. In its civil or political aspect the whole island is under the command of a governor-in-chief, who is always the captain-general, and is divided into five governorships, as follows: La Habana, Matanzas, the Central or Puerto Principe, the Eastern or Santiago de Cuba, and the Western. Each of these departments is in charge of a lieutenant-governor, and they are subdivided into thirty-three political districts. The captain-general has also military command of the entire island. The military divisions are three: the Western, Central, and Eastern, the respective capitals of which are Havana, Puerto Principe and Santiago de Cuba. Of the first, the captain-general has the sole charge; the second is commanded by the governor of Puerto Principe; the third by the governor of Santiago de Cuba. These departments are subdivided into eight *comandancias generales*, viz: Pinar del Rio, Havana, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Moron, El Principe, Holguin and Cuba. The naval government is in charge of a commandant-general, whose headquarters are in Havana. It is di-





TOBACCO PLANTATION.



THE BATTLESHIP "MAINE."

vided into five provinces: Havana, San Juan de los Remedios, Nuevitas, Santiago de Cuba and Cienfuegos. These are subdivided into subdelegaciones. Each province is under the command of an adjutant (*ayudante*), and each subdelegation of an *alcalde de mar*. The fiscal administration consists of a central bureau of taxes and seven local districts, which are Pinar del Rio, Havana, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Trinidad, Puerto Principe and Santiago de Cuba. The captain-general is the general superintendent of finance. Judicially, the island is divided into two audiencias: the pretorial court of Havana, which comprises the western part, including Remedios and Santo Espiritu; and that of Santiago de Cuba, the eastern portion. These are subdivided into twenty-five judicial districts, each of which is in charge of a local judge or justice of the peace. The ecclesiastical divisions are two, the Eastern diocese, which is ruled by the Archbishop of Santiago de Cuba, and the Western, by the Bishop of Havana. They are reciprocally courts of appeal, each from the other's decrees. The revenues are derived from two sources, maritime and inland. The former comprise customs and lighthouse dues, ship visits, etc.; the latter, direct and indirect taxes upon almost everything assessable, and lotteries.

It was stated in the Spanish Cortes, October 27, 1871, that the cost of the war during the preceding year had been \$62,000,000, and that the colonial deficit

for the same period was \$11,000,000. Even in time of peace the greater part of the revenue is absorbed by the expenses of the army and navy. In ordinary times there are stationed in Cuba, besides the disciplined militia and the militia of Ferdinand VII, 20,000 regular troops, who are either drafted or enlisted by bounty in Spain. This force has been much increased since the breaking out of the war. According to official data published in Madrid in 1870, the regular troops in Cuba amounted to 23,000, the expeditionary corps to 33,000, and the militia in active service to 4000, making a total in the field of 60,000. Besides these, there were 70,000 volunteers in garrison, who seldom went into the field. The Spanish navy in the Antilles is never less than from twenty-five to thirty vessels, carrying over 200 guns and 3000 men. Since the outbreak of the war, thirty light-draft gunboats, built in the United States, have been added to this fleet, to be used in guarding the coasts against filibustering expeditions, and other vessels for a similar purpose have been purchased as late as 1873. The active military force has been considerably decreased by sickness and by the casualties of war, but partial reinforcements from Spain are continually arriving.

#### ROADS.

Internal communication was formerly very difficult on account of the want of good roads, but has much

improved since the introduction of railways, which were used in Cuba before they were in any other Spanish-speaking country, the first, that from Havana to Guines, having been opened in 1837.

#### DISCOVERY.

Cuba was discovered by Columbus, October 28, 1492. It is generally thought that he entered the island near Nuevitas, on the northern coast, by the river Maximo. He believed that it was a part of the continent, but later, in a letter to Sanchez, he accepted the opinion of the Indians and called it an island. On his return to Cuba, however, he reaffirmed his previous belief, and had a report drawn up and published, in order that his opinion might be set down in due form. He gave to his new discovery the name of Juana, in honor of Prince Juan, the heir of his royal patrons. It was subsequently called Fernandina, after the death of Ferdinand, and still later Santiago and Ave Maria; but none of these names supplanted that of Cuba, by which it was known to the natives. The island was thickly populated by a docile race of Indians, who extended to all the large West India islands and the Bahamas. They called themselves by the general name of Tainos, the Good, but the Cubans were known specifically as Ciboneyes. In 1511, Diego Velasquez, who had been appointed adelantado of Cuba by Diego

Columbus, overran the island with 300 men. The natives, unable to cope with the invaders, were easily subdued, and Hatuey, their chief, who fell into the hands of the Spaniards, was burned at the stake near the present town of Yara. Baracoa, at the eastern end of the island, was founded at this time, and in 1514 Santiago, which was made the capital, and Trinidad on the southern coast.

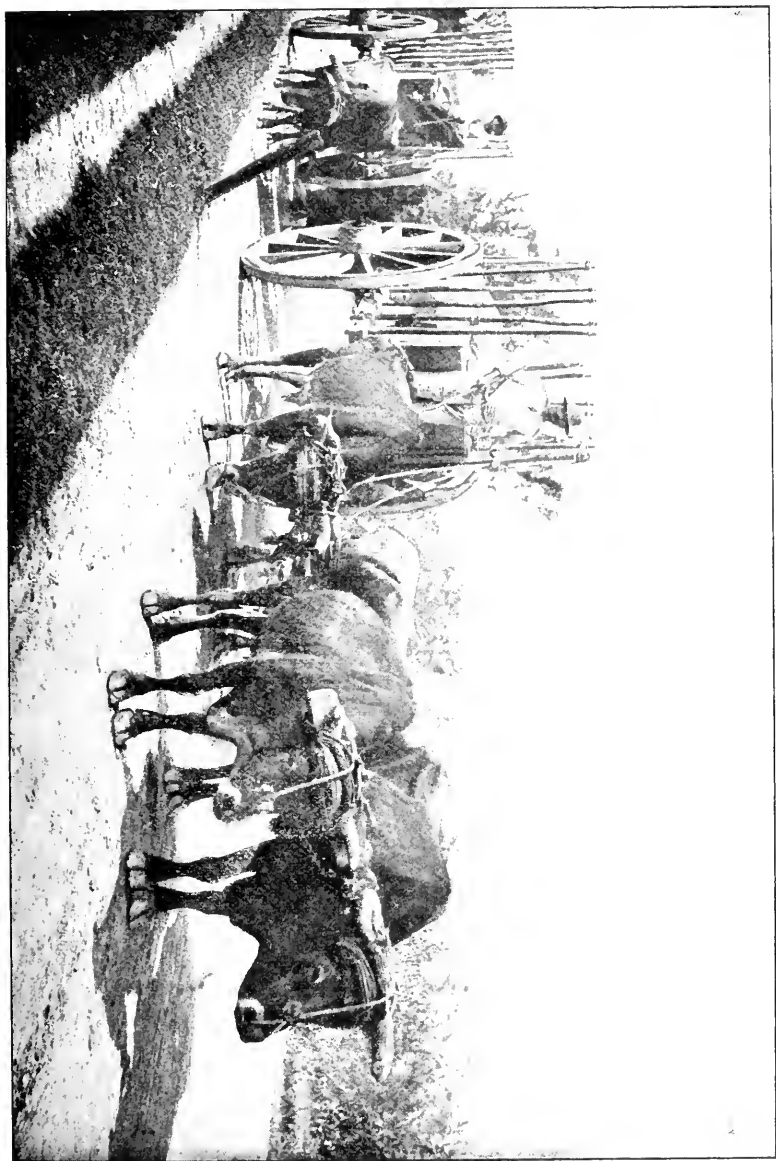
In the same year, a place on the southern coast, at the mouth of the river Ojicajinal, was settled and called San Cristobal de la Habana; but the name was transferred to a new site on the northern coast, near where the river Marianao falls into the sea, and still later, in 1519, to the present locality.

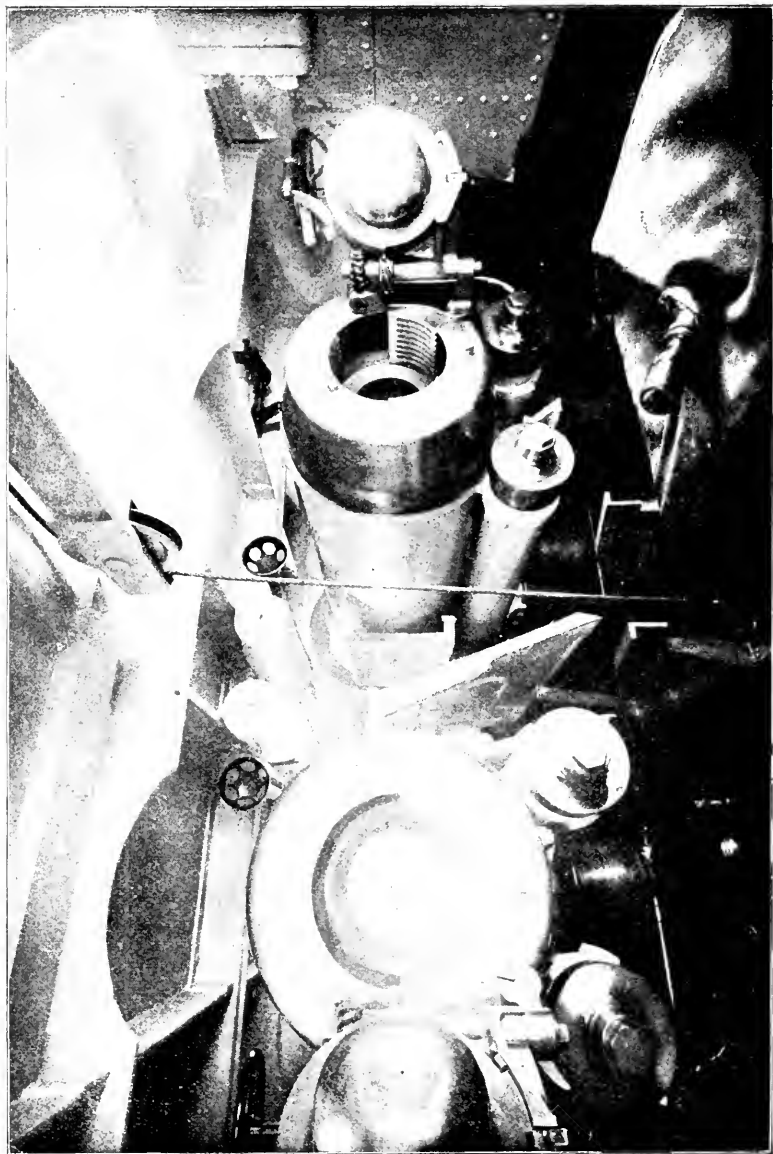
Velasquez also founded Bayamo, Puerto Principe and Santo Espiritu. The natives were soon brought into complete subjection, and were allotted to the settlers as *encomiendas*, in gangs of about 300 to each Spaniard, who employed them in the cultivation of the soil, principally in the growing of sugar-cane. They disappeared so rapidly under the cruel treatment which they received that in 1553 there were but few left. As early as 1534 the officials applied to the emperor for "7000 negroes, that they might become inured to labor before the Indians ceased to exist." With the virtual extinction of the natives, the agriculture of the island declined, and it became mainly a pastoral country. In 1537, Diego Columbus relinquished by agreement his

right to appoint the government for Cuba, and the king made Hernando de Soto captain-general. The *audiencia* (supreme court), which had been organized in Santo Domingo for the administration of justice, was soon transferred to Cuba (Puerto Principe), and a law was passed appointing the captain-general the president of the court. The island was governed as one department up to 1607, when it was divided into two. All powers, civil and military, were vested in the captain-general, who resided at Santiago, which was the capital till 1552, when Angulo removed it to Havana. All the governors had the title of captain-general, although many of them were civilians, and their substitutes were called lieutenants-general. In the early days the discovery of Mexico and other countries drained the island of its working population, and the government passed a law imposing the penalty of death on all who left. Other laws prohibited all foreigners, and even Spanish subjects not natives of Castile, from trading with the island or settling in it. The increase of population was therefore slow; the introduction of negroes was gradual, and growth was almost stopped. After the capture of Jamaica by the English in 1655, smuggling was largely carried on. On the arrival of Governor-general Valdez in the latter part of the seventeenth century it was discovered that nearly all the Havanese were guilty of the crime of *rescate*, or illicit trading, the penalty of which was death. At the

suggestion of Valdez, a ship was freighted with presents for the king and sent to Spain, with a petition for pardon, which was granted. Havana was destroyed by the French twice in the sixteenth century. In 1592 it received the title of city. During this century, monastic institutions were introduced into Cuba, and in 1576 the inquisition sent a delegate thither. In 1631 there were six militia companies, armed with arquebuses and crossbows. Epidemics carried off many of the inhabitants in 1648 and 1654. The disease was called putrid fever, but many suspect it to have been yellow fever. The people of Cuba took sides in the dissensions that ensued on the death of Charles II, but through the efforts of Bishop Evelino de Compostela bloodshed was prevented and a peaceful triumph obtained for the partisans of Philip V. In 1717, a revolt broke out in consequence of the attempt to establish a tobacco monopoly. Governor Raja was obliged to flee, but the trouble was quelled and the factory set up; it continued until the beginning of the present century, when it was suppressed by Arango. In 1723, a second uprising took place, induced by oppressive government, and twelve of those implicated were hanged by the captain-general Guazo. Printing was introduced about this time. Between 1724 and 1747, many ships were built at Havana, comprising six ships of the line, twenty-one of seventy to eighty guns each, twenty-six of fifty to sixty guns, fourteen frigates of







INTERIOR OF THE UPPER TURRETS, SHOWING BREECHES OF THE 8-INCH GUNS ON "MASSACHUSETTS."

thirty to forty guns, and fifty-eight smaller vessels; in all, 125 vessels, carrying 4000 guns. Since the latter date there has been little shipbuilding there. During the present century the machinery of one steamer, the *Sagua*, was built at *Sagua la Grande*, and one war steamer and one merchant steamer were built in *Havana*. In 1762 *Havana* was taken by an English fleet and army under Lord *Albemarle*. The English retained the island only until July of the following year, but during that time over 900 loaded vessels entered the port of *Havana*, more than all the previous entries since the discovery. Prior to this period, 60,000 slaves had been imported. From 1763 to 1780, the importation was about 1000 a year. In the latter year the Spanish slave code was promulgated, and the slave trade, previously a monopoly, was made free, after which importations increased largely. In 1763, the *Gaceta de la Habana* was started, and a postoffice department was established. In 1767, the *Jesuits* were expelled from *Cuba*, as from the rest of the Spanish dominions. Under the administration of *Las Casas*, which began in 1700, *Cuba* made rapid progress in commercial prosperity and in public improvements. He developed all branches of industry, fostered the patriotic societies and permitted the establishment of newspapers. By his judicious government the tranquility of the island was maintained during the time of the revolution in *Santo Domingo*. In 1808, when the

royal family of Spain was deposed by Napoleon, the Cubans declared for the crown, and proved their loyalty by numerous voluntary subscriptions, by the publication of vehement pamphlets and by sending their sons to fight. But scarcely any of the promises made to them were fulfilled. Since that time the island has been ruled by a succession of captains-general from Spain, some of whom have tried to advance the interests of the people, but the most of whom have done little else than make fortunes for themselves. The government has been generally of the most oppressive character, and if the island has advanced in prosperity, it has been in spite of all the obstacles which mismanagement could invent. In 1825, the royal order of the *omnimodas* was sent to Cuba, but it was not ratified till 1836; it empowered the captain-general to rule at all times as if the island were in a state of siege. In March of the latter year a permanent military commission was established, which took cognizance of even ordinary offenses, but particularly of all offenses involving disloyalty. Previous to 1810, no one had ever been executed in Cuba for a political offense. In that year, Jose R. Aleman, an emissary of Joseph Bonaparte, was hanged in Havana. In the years 1845 to 1847, the slave trade was nearly brought to an end through the energy of Captain-General Valdez. But the increased consumption of sugar in Great Britain, in consequence of the reduction of duty, and the plac-

ing of foreign and British sugars on the same footing aiterward gave a new stimulus to the traffic. The efforts of the Spanish officials for its suppression were relaxed, and it attained a height greater than ever before. There has been more or less discontent in Cuba since the beginning of the present century, but the project of annexation to the United States was not mooted until the French republic was proclaimed in 1848. The United States, aiter the acquisition of Florida, began to take a deep interest in the future of the island. Fears were entertained that it might fall into the hands of the English or French, and Spain and those nations were informed that such a disposition of it would never be consented to. Its contiguity to the coasts of the United States, and its position at the entrance of the Gulf of Mexico, surrounded by twelve different nationalities, give it an importance which could not be disregarded. The American government expressed its willingness that it should remain a Spanish colony, but averred that it would never permit it to pass into other foreign hands. On this principle the American government opposed the contemplated invasion of Bolivar, and urged Spain to make peace with the Spanish American republics in order to save Cuba from a change in her political and social system. In 1825, a proposition was made by Spain that in consideration of certain commercial concessions the United States should guarantee to her the possession of Cuba

but it was declined on the ground that such a course was contrary to the established policy of the United States. In 1848, President Polk authorized the American minister at Madrid to offer \$100,000,000 for Cuba, but the proposition was rejected in the most peremptory manner. In 1849, Narsico Lopez, a native Venezuelan, but who had lived long in Cuba, where he had been in the Spanish military service, came to the United States with a number of Cubans, having been implicated in revolutionary movements. He represented the creole population as dissatisfied with Spanish rule and ready for revolt and annexation to the United States. Recruits were collected for a descent upon the island. The first expedition, in 1849, was defeated by the vigilance of the United States authorities. A second attempt was made in 1850, and a landing effected at Cardenas; but it resulted in failure, and the party were driven to sea. In August, 1851, Lopez sailed from New Orleans in a steamer with 500 men, and landed at Morillo in the *Vuelta Abajo*. The expected uprising of the people did not take place, many of his men were killed in the engagements, fifty captured with Colonel Crittenden were shot in Havana, and the survivors, who, with their leader, had taken refuge in the woods, were soon made prisoners. Lopez was garroted in Havana, September 1; some others of his comrades were shot, but most of the survivors were transported and subsequently pardoned. In

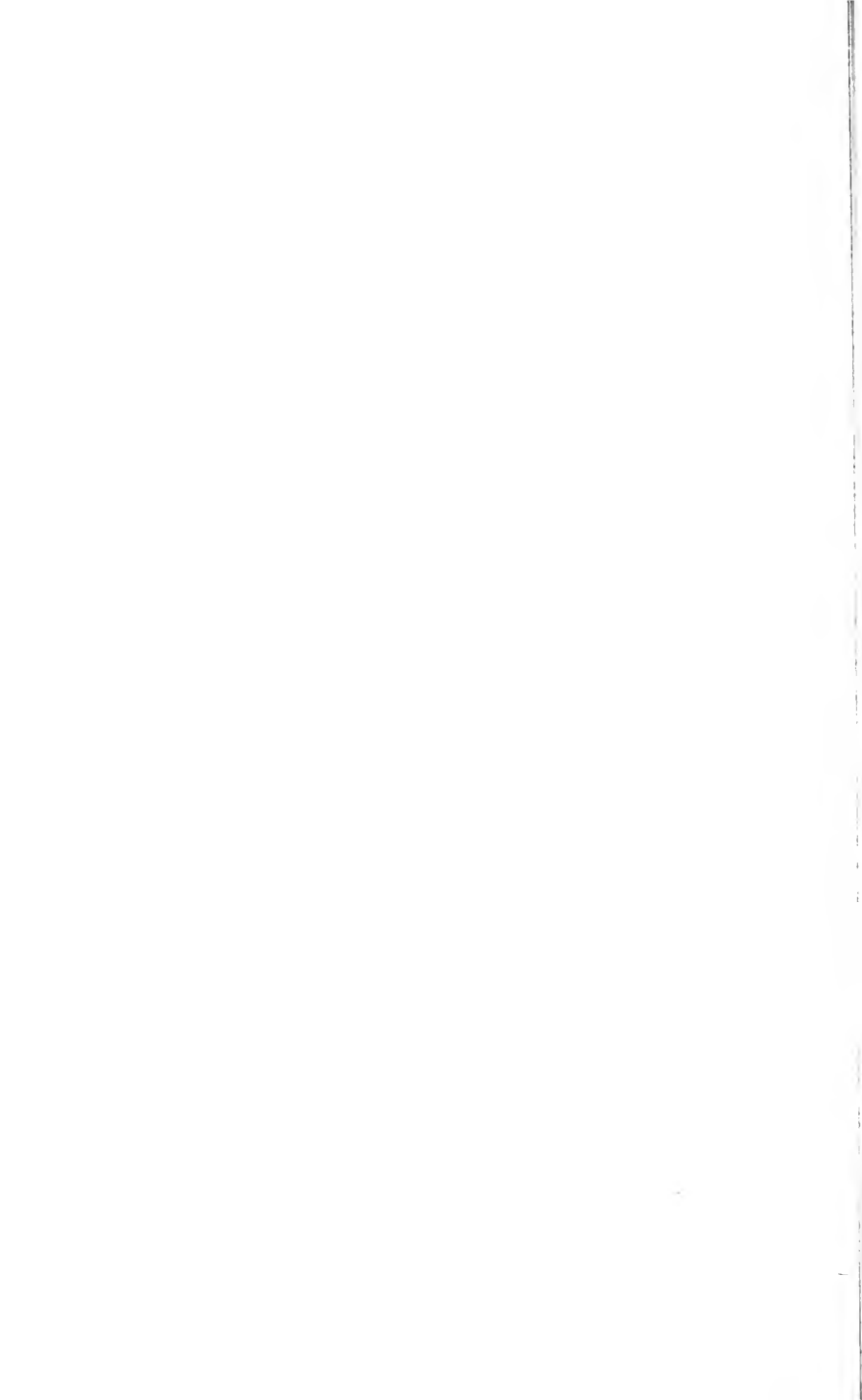
1852, President Fillmore refused to join with France and Great Britain in a treaty guaranteeing to Spain the possession of Cuba. This rendered the Spanish government more alert in guarding against revolution within and expeditions from without, and led to occasional collisions with American citizens. The firing on the American steamer *Black Warrior* by a Spanish vessel of war, during the administration of President Pierce, threatened at one time to lead to hostilities. Since then the question of the acquisition of Cuba has entered frequently into American politics. In August, 1854, Messrs. Buchanan, Mason and Soule, United States ministers at London, Paris and Madrid respectively, held a conference at Ostend and Aix-la-Chapelle and drew up a statement popularly known as the Ostend manifesto. In this document, they argued that Cuba ought to belong to the United States, and that Spain would find its sale to be highly advantageous; and that in certain contingencies, such as the emancipation of the slaves by the Spanish government, the United States ought to possess themselves of the island by force. A proposition was urged in the United States Senate in the session of 1858-59 to place \$30,000,000 in the hands of the President, with a view to the acquisition of the island; but, after debate, it was withdrawn by its author, Mr. Slidell, of Louisiana. In the meantime, the agitation of the question of independence still continued in Cuba, and suspected per-

sons were arrested and imprisoned or banished without trial in the most arbitrary manner. In 1852, a conspiracy was discovered, and the leaders were condemned to death or to hard labor for life. In 1854, General Jose de la Concha, in anticipation of an uprising of the creole population, threatened to Africanize the island. He formed and drilled battalions of black troops, armed the native-born Spaniards and disarmed the Cubans, and made ready for a desperate defense. His energy probably prevented a revolution at the time. The Cuban junta in New York had made preparations for a descent on the coast, and had enrolled a large body of men; but, under the circumstances, the attempt was postponed. Pinto and Estrampes, Cubans taken with arms in their hands, were executed, and about 100 others were condemned to the galleys or deported. General Concha was created Marquis of Havana for his services. For the succeeding ten years the island was comparatively quiet; but the party of independence was only awaiting an opportunity to strike. On August 2, 1867, Francisco V. Aguilera, Manuel A. Aguilera and Francisco Maceo Osorio met in the house of the last-named in Bayamo, and formed a conspiracy to liberate Cuba from Spanish rule. A few months later their associates were so numerous that the leaders found it difficult to restrain them from striking prematurely. The revolutionary movement spread rapidly throughout the Eastern department. In





PALACE OF THE CAPTAIN-GENERAL.



Manzanillo, Carlos Manuel de Cespedes placed himself at its head; in Holguin, Belisario Alvarez; in Las Tunas, Vicente Garcia; in Jiguani, Donato Marmol, and in Santiago de Cuba, Manuel Fernandez. These men met in September, 1868, to set a day for the rising. At this meeting, all the deputies, with the exception of those from Manzanillo, insisted on the necessity for delaying action for at least six months, but no decision was arrived at. Another consultation was held on October 3, at which Francisco Aguilera urged a delay of sixteen days. His arguments were accepted as conclusive at the time, but two days afterwards it was agreed definitely that the blow should be struck on October 14. In the meantime, news of the projected outbreak had reached Havana. On October 9, a letter carrier was detained at Cespedes's sugar estate, La Demajagua, and found to be the bearer of an order for the arrest of the conspirators. Cespedes deemed it expedient to strike at once, and with only 200 badly-armed men at his command, he declared for independence on the field of Yara, October 10. Yara was defended by a Spanish force too strong for the insurgents, but on the 13th attacks were made on Las Tunas, Cauto Embarcadero, Jiguani, La Guisa, El Datil and Santa Rita. On the 18th, Bayamo was captured; the governor shut himself in the fort with a few men, but capitulated on the 22d. A Spanish force under Colonel Quiros, numbering about 800 infantry, besides cav-

alry and artillery, which had left Santiago de Cuba for the relief of Bayamo, was defeated and driven back to the former place with heavy loss. Camaguey soon followed the example of Yara. A republican form of government was organized, at the head of which were placed Salvador Cisneros Betancourt, Marquis of Santa Lucia, and Ignacio and Eduardo Agramonte. On November 25, General Count Valmaseda, who had been sent from Havana into the insurrectionary district with the San Quintin regiment, set out from Puerto Principe for Nuevitas by rail, but was attacked on the following day and forced to return, leaving his dead on the field. Five days later, he reached San Miguel, his force being harassed the entire distance. In December, Colonel Acosta y Alvear was defeated by the Cubans at Las Yaguas with heavy loss. Cespedes had proclaimed himself captain-general in the Eastern department, and early in December a conference between the leaders in both departments was held at Guaimaro, but no consolidation was effected. Arrangements were made, however, to act in concert. Meanwhile, Valmaseda, who was still at San Miguel, increased his force to 4000 men and marched on Bayamo. He received a severe check at Saladillo, but finally succeeded in crossing the Cauto. The Cubans in Bayamo, seeing the hopelessness of defense, burned the city. On December 26, General Quesada landed a cargo of arms and took command of the army of Camaguey. The

railroad between Nuevitas and Puerto Principe was cut by the insurgents, and the situation of the latter place became so critical that heavy reinforcements were sent thither from Havana. In October, 1868, Spain had 19,700 men of all arms in Cuba. Before the close of the year 20,000 additional troops had been sent from Europe, over 12,000 contra-guerrillas recruited on the island and 40,000 volunteers organized for the defense of cities. The volunteers, or national guard, were raised from Spanish immigrants, between whom and the native Cubans has always existed a bitter jealousy and enmity. In 1873 they numbered about 60,000 in the whole island, and 11,000 in Havana. In January, 1869, they committed fearful atrocities at Havana, shooting men, women and children in the Villanueva theatre, at the Louvre and at the sack of Aldama's house. In February, General Dulce, successor of Lersundi as captain-general, sent commissioners to the Cubans to open negotiations, offering them everything but independence, but met with no encouragement. On February 26, the "assembly of representatives of the centre" assumed its functions in Camaguey, and the first act of the new government was the abolition of slavery. In the same month, the Villas district rose against Spanish rule; and the insurgents, who numbered over 7000 men under General Ruloff, a Pole, were successful in several engagements. A national convention was held at Guaimaro, April 10.

at which were present Cespedes, chief of the provisional government of the Eastern department, the members of the Camagueyan assembly, the deputies from Villa Clara and representatives from Santo Espiritu, Holguin and Jiguani. A constitution was adopted. The republic was divided into four States: Oriente, Camaguey, Las Villas and Occidente. Full legislative powers were given to the chamber of representatives, to which was intrusted the nomination of a president and of a commander-in-chief of the army. Both of these officers were to hold their position at the will of the chamber, which had the power to remove them without previous indictment. The flag adopted was the one which had been unfurled by Agüero and Lopez. On April 11, Cespedes was elected president, and Manuel Quesada, commander-in-chief. On April 18, a Spanish force of 200 men was surrounded and most of the number were killed or captured. General Valmaseda had meanwhile issued a proclamation, decreeing that every male over fifteen years of age found in the country away from his home, without justifiable reason, should be shot; that every house on which a white flag was not displayed should be burned, and that all women and children found alone on their farms should be removed willingly or by force, either to Bayamo or Jiguani. In May, two important landings were made in aid of the insurgents: one under Rafael Quesada, in Camaguey, of men, arms and ammunition

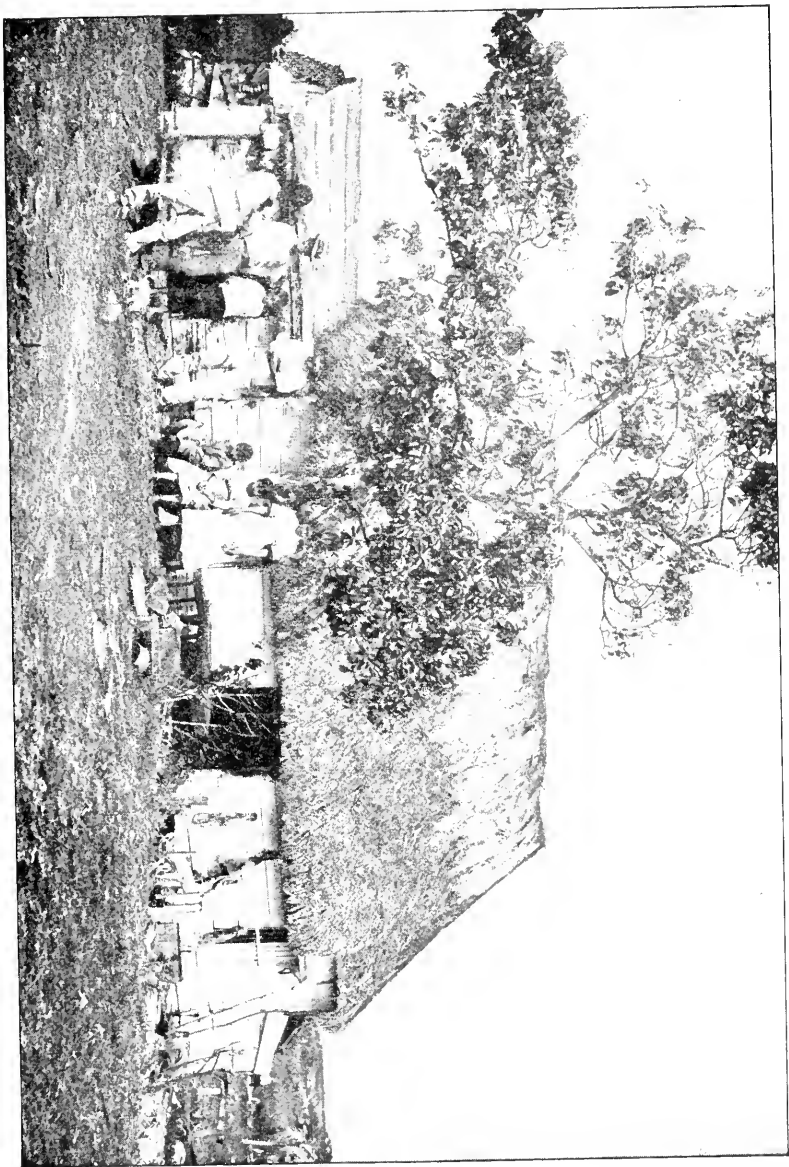
from the steamer *Salvador*; the other under General Thomas Jordan, a graduate of West Point and an ex-officer of the Confederate service, at Mayari, of 175 officers and men, arms and ammunition for 2600 men, and ten pieces of artillery, from the steamer *Perit*. The former reached the interior without resistance; the latter was attacked at Canalito and again at El Ramon, but repulsed the enemy and reached his destination. The command of the army of the Oriente was at once assigned to General Jordan. Before the close of the year, General Quesada, having demanded extraordinary powers, was deposed by congress, and General Jordan appointed commander-in-chief. On January 1, 1870, the latter defeated a Spanish force under General Puella at Las Minas de Guaimaro. In August of the same year, the United States government offered to Spain their good offices for a settlement of the strife. Terms for the cession of the island to the Cubans were proposed by Mr. Fish, the United States Secretary of State, but Spain declined the offer. The volunteers, having in July expelled Captain-General Duce, General Caballero de Rodas was sent from Spain to replace him, together with a reinforcement of 30,000 men. In December, De Rodas was superseded by Valmaseda at the dictation of the volunteers. On November 27, 1871, eight medical students were condemned by a court-martial of volunteers for alleged desecration of the grave of a Spanish editor and shot. In December,

Valmaseda issued a proclamation, giving notice that every insurgent taken after January 15, 1872, would be shot, and all surrendering after that date be sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. In 1872, Valmaseda was replaced *ad interim* by Caballos, and in 1873 definitely succeeded by General Pieltain, who, in July, 1873, sent to President Cespedes to offer peace on condition that Cuba should remain a State of the Spanish republic; but the offer was declined. In November, 1873, General Pieltain was superseded by General Jovellar; and in December Cespedes was deposed from the presidency of the Cuban republic and succeeded by Salvador Cisneros. There have been sent to Cuba from Spain since October, 1868, 80,000 soldiers, of whom not more than 12,000 survive. According to official reports forwarded from Madrid by the United States minister, 13,600 Cubans have been killed in battle up to August, 1872, besides 43,500 prisoners whom the Spanish minister admitted to have been put to death. In the first three years of the war, up to October, 1871, Spain had expended, according to official statements, \$70,339,658.70.

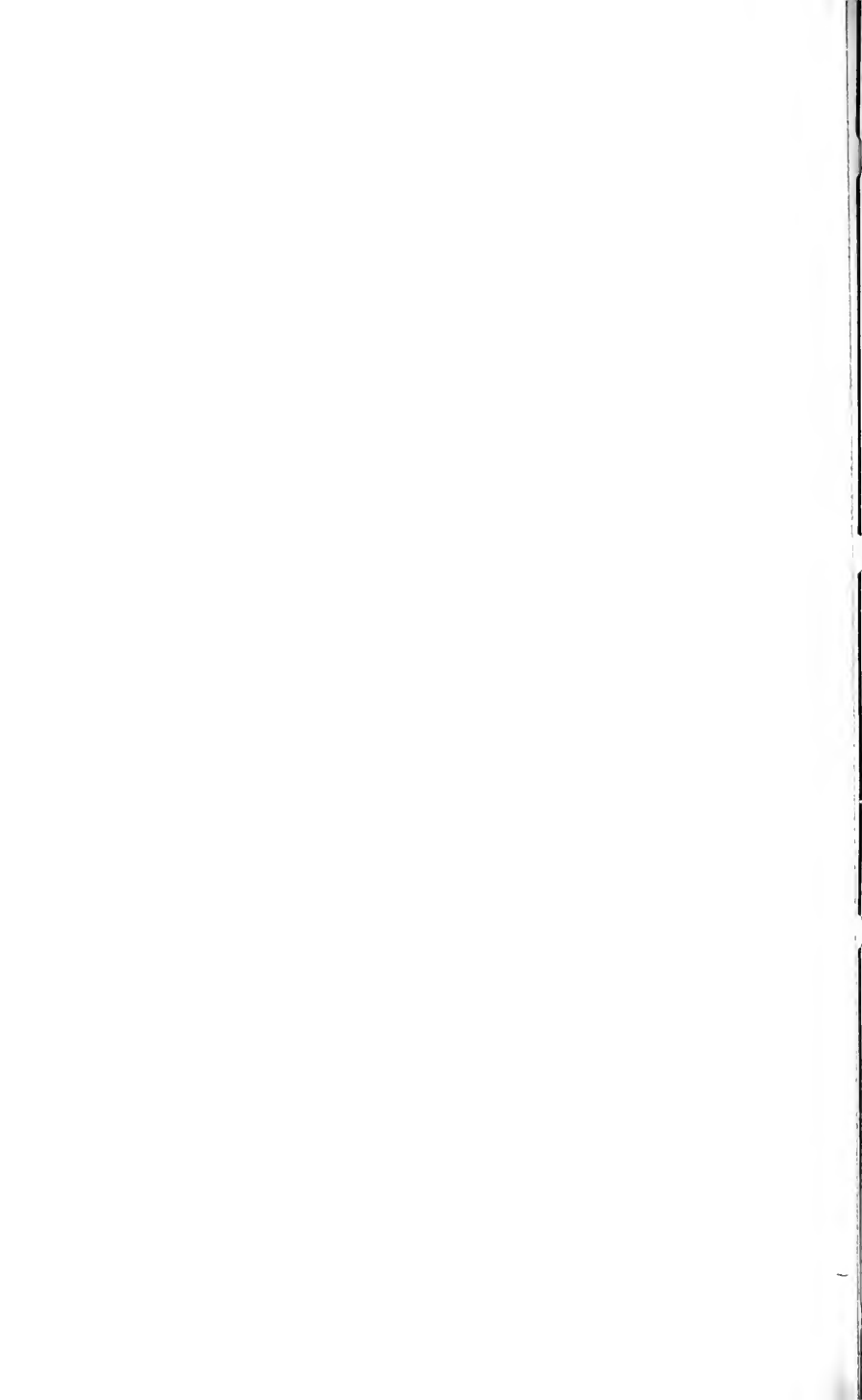
#### THE "VIRGINIUS" MASSACRE OF 1873.

The reproductions shown from Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper of the year 1873, illustrating the hor-





NATIVE FAMILY.



rible massacre of the crew of the American steamer *Virginius*, will be viewed with a sad interest by the majority of readers. The pictures will bring home to them at a glance the extreme barbarity of Spain's methods of warfare, and will justify the denunciations launched against that retrograde nation in the highest legislative council of this country, for it is hardly to be supposed that the bloodthirsty *hidalgo* has undergone any change of heart in the past twenty years. In fact, there are reasons to believe that, if anything, the practices of the present authorities in Cuba even surpass for refinement of cruelty the dark deeds of their predecessors of the seventies.

The story of the *Virginius*, briefly summed up, is as follows: The vessel, a side-wheel iron steamer, was purchased in New York in 1870 by the Cuban revolutionary junta, and was used for the transport of men and munitions to the coast of Cuba. She was entered as an American vessel, however, and continued to fly the Stars and Stripes on her various cruises. Her last trip was in the autumn of 1873, when she left Kingston, Jamaica, with 175 volunteers and a complete armament, and turned her helm toward the Cuban coast. Her captain, Joseph Fry, was a native of Louisiana, and had been specially engaged for the occasion. Her crew were, for the most part, New Yorkers, and were unaware of the object of the expedition. Unfortu-

nately, a damage to her machinery obliged the *Virginus* to seek temporary shelter in the harbor of Kingston, Jamaica, a delay which sufficed to put the Spanish authorities on her track, and when she made her second start the Spanish man-of-war *Tornado* swooped down upon her, and after a long chase, succeeded in forcing her to surrender. It should be said, however, that before this every object that might in the least excite suspicion, such as horses, arms and munitions, had been thrown into the sea, so that when the boarding party stepped on her deck they found themselves on board an ordinary merchantman, carrying the Stars and Stripes and cleared for Colon, with a clean bill of health! In spite of this, and of the apparent fact that the capture had been made in British waters, the *Tornado* towed her prize to Santiago de Cuba, arriving there the following day, November 1.

The ordinary procedure under similar circumstances, when evidence of wrong-doing was as slight as in the present case, would have been to undertake a thorough and painstaking judicial examination. Governor Burriel, of Santiago, thought otherwise, and so did his adherents, the Spanish volunteers. On the 2d of November, a drum-head court-martial was convened on board the *Tornado*, and the four leaders of the expedition, Generals W. A. C. Ryan, of New York; Jesus del Sol, Barnabe Varona and Pedro Cespedes, brother

of the president of the Cuban republic, were condemned to death on the charge of piracy. The sentence was carried into effect the following morning. Hardly had the smoke cleared from above the corpses of these four lovers of liberty when a second court-martial assembled to try the rank and file of the expedition, including the captain and crew of the *Virginus*. Here again the charge was piracy on the high seas, and again the same awful sentence was pronounced. It being impracticable to execute the entire body of prisoners at one time, the unfortunates were divided into batches, and on the morning of November 4, the first one, consisting of Captain Fry and thirty-six of his crew, many of them being boys in their teens, marched in solemn procession from the jail to the slaughter-house, half a mile away, to fall victims to the vindictive hate of the Spanish tyrant.

Here I quote an eye-witness's description: "The sad procession halts when it has arrived at the place of doom, and forms a hollow square, with the victims in the midst. The line of soldiers next the slaughter-house then opens and the prisoners are placed on the edge of the trench or moat, kneeling and bound, but not blindfolded, and having their faces turned to the wall. The clergy, after having conveyed to the 'miserable sinners' their Master's message of 'Peace on earth and good will towards men,' and having recom-

mended their souls to that mercy in another world denied to them in this one, retire to the centre of the square, where they take their place beside the colonel and the regimental staff. The commanding officer gives the fatal signal by waving his sword, the men fire, and the wretched objects of Spanish hate and vengeance fall headlong into the shallow trench, some dead, some dying, and others wounded, but alive. Then comes the crowning barbarity—a company of artillery, till now kept in reserve, gallops forward and crushes, with the broad and heavy wheels of the guns, dying, dead and wounded into one indistinguishable mass.”

And these horrors the Spanish governor proposed to repeat day by day until the last man of the 200 odd prisoners of the *Virginus* had been done to death! But on November 5, a few hours before the time fixed for a third orgy of blood, a British warship, the *Niobe*, appeared in the harbor, and her captain promptly informed the governor that he would tolerate no further bloodshed until the matter had been referred to the home authorities. So the balance of the unfortunates were saved, and subsequently, when the United States threatened war, they, together with the *Virginus*, were surrendered by Spain, who also apologized for the outrage. But no apology, however abject, could bring to life again the poor mutilated forms in the trench at Santiago de Cuba; none could ever atone for the hid-

eous cruelty of Governor Juan Nepomuceno Burriel, their butcher!

Is it any wonder that the people of the United States, with this ghastly tragedy staring them in the face, refuse to believe the Spanish protestations that they are conducting their present war against the Cubans upon humane principles?

## CHAPTER III.

## THE WAR OF 1895.

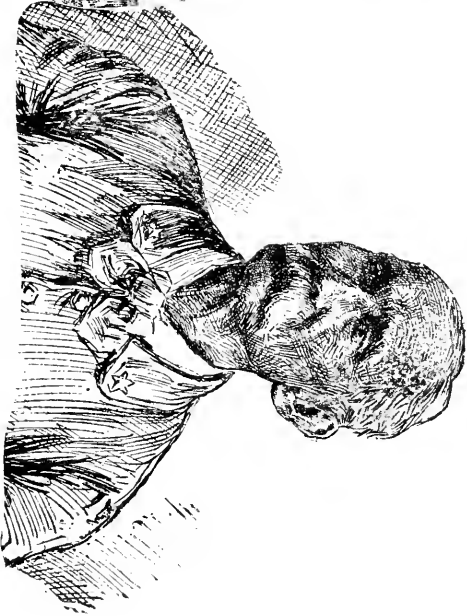
The peace of Zanjón proved to be no peace at all. The cancer continued to eat its way into the vitals of Cuba, and the result was the same as before. There was an insurrection in 1879 and again in 1880, and, in fact, there never was profound quiet. The Cubans soon found that under the election law that provided a poll tax of \$25, the voting strength of the native element was neutralized. It gave the ballot to the rich only, but, to make matters worse, it was so arranged that most of the Spaniards could escape payment. A firm would pay a single poll tax and vote all its members and employes. The franchise became a farce, and in the national election for members of the Spanish Cortes (or Congress) not over 53,000 votes were cast out of a population of over a million and a half. Again, the old plundering and extortion continued. The estimates of receipts and expenditures for the island each year were about \$25,000,000. Of this, the Spanish civil officials in the island took \$4,000,000, beginning with the Governor-General, whose salary was \$50,000 a year and found; the army took \$6,000,000;



GENERAL WEYLER.



GENERAL GOMEZ.





interest on the old Spanish national debt took \$10,500,000; pensions, \$2,200,000; treasury administration, \$708,000; judiciary, \$995,000, and so on, all the money being absorbed by Spaniards, except about \$725,000 for internal improvement, harbors, etc. Not a cent was spent for primary education.

Then there was always an annual deficit of from \$8,000,000 to \$10,000,000 to be made up by the issue of so-called "Cuban bonds."

In 1885, our consul-general, Mr. Ramon O. Williams, in an official communication to the Department of State, gave the following picture of the condition of affairs in the island at that time:

"There is a system of oppression and torture which enters every phase of life, eats into the soul of every Cuban, mortifies, injures and insults him every hour, impoverishes him and his family from day to day, threatens the rich man with bankruptcy and the poor man with beggary. The exactions of the Spanish government and the illegal outrages of its officers are, in fact, intolerable. They have reduced the island to despondency and ruin. The government at Madrid is directly answerable for the misery of Cuba and for the rapacity and venality of its subordinates. No well-informed Spaniard imagines that Cuba will long continue to submit to this tyranny, or, at least, that she will long be able to yield this harvest to her oppressors. Spain cares nothing whatever for the interests, the

prosperity or the sufferings of her colony. The government does almost nothing to ameliorate any of the evils of the country. The police are everywhere insufficient and inefficient. The roads are no roads at all. Every interest which might enrich and improve the island is looked upon by officials as one more mine to exploit. Cuba is held solely for the benefit of Spain and Spanish interests, for the sake of Spanish adventurers. Against this all rebel in thought and feeling, if not yet in fact and deed. They wish protection from the grasping rapacity of Spain, and see no way to attain it except by our aid."

A calculation shows that for a series of years only one-eighteenth of the taxes wrung from the island in various ways was spent for its benefit, and, including the fines and extortions, not more than one twenty-fifth of what the island produced, and gave up yearly to the Spaniards, was used for the advantage of the people who earned it.

Every office of importance, or where there was any emolument, was filled by a Spaniard appointed from Spain. In fact, Cuban revenues were practically all swallowed up, either to meet national obligations of Spain, or to restore the fortunes of broken-down Spanish aristocrats, who made haste to fill their chests with plunder and give way to a new and equally hungry horde of successors.

In the early days of the administration of President

Harrison, Mr. Blaine, then Secretary of State, made an effort to secure the recognition of the independence of Cuba by Spain, through the purchase of the island by its citizens, with a guarantee of payment by the United States. Spain, however, refused to consider the proposition, and the effort was abandoned.

Finally, an alleged "reform," proposed by the Spanish government, proved to be the traditional "last feather" which broke the camel's back. It was proposed to administer the island by a Council, to be composed of thirty members, fifteen of whom should be appointed by Spain and fifteen elected by the Cubans. The governor-general was to be president ex-officio of this council, with the casting vote and the right of veto. Under the election laws it was apparent that at least twelve of the fifteen members for Cuba would be Spaniards, but in order to make Spanish control doubly sure, the governor-general was also to have the power to suspend any number of members of the Council not to exceed ten, at any time he wished, and for any period that might suit his pleasure.

The object of this Council of Administration was apparent. There were held in Europe over \$200,000,000 of Cuban bonds. This Cuban debt had not been contracted for internal improvements in the island or for anything else beneficial to Cuba. These bonds covered loans made by Spain for expenses in her military operations against Mexico, Peru and San Do-

mingo, and for other purposes, with which the island had nothing to do, any more than any other part of the kingdom. These bonds were secured by the revenue of Cuba, and were of doubtful legality. It was alleged that the object of the government in forming this Council of Administration was to make a new issue of Cuban bonds for some \$300,000,000, to be taken by an English syndicate, and wipe out the old debt and include another \$100,000,000. Then this new Cuban bond was to be approved by the proposed Cuban Council of Administration. This outrage was sufficient to arouse the Cubans to the present rebellion.

The insurrection was planned in New York city, and its chief spirit was Jose Marti, who was a man of great power as a speaker and writer. He had been twice banished by the Spanish government, but had escaped and taken up his residence in New York city, where he kept alive the cause of Cuba, and prepared for the uprising which occurred at various points in the eastern part of the island, February 24, 1895, under Maso, Betancourt and other patriot leaders. The Spanish government at once took active steps to crush the revolt. Governor-General Calleja issued an order suspending constitutional guarantees, which was followed by the arrest of Cuban suspects in various parts of the country and their banishment to the African penal colony. The revolutionists did not undertake any general operations, awaiting the coming of Go-

mez, Marti and the Maceo brothers and other exiled leaders, who arrived in April. At the same time, Calleja was recalled and General Martinez de Campos was sent out to the command, great confidence being placed in his military and administrative ability. He sailed for the island, April 3. By this time the revolution was under full headway, and the Cubans were everywhere successful, seizing the garrisons, and in a few weeks taking practical possession of the province of Santiago de Cuba.

Antonio Maceo took command of the forces, and sent his brother Jose to meet Gomez and Marti at Guatanamo. All of the exiled generals met in safety and held a conference, at which the campaign under Gomez and Antonio Maceo was decided upon. They moved toward Camaguey, going first to Holguin, the people rising in their support everywhere. Early in May, Gomez and Marti issued their proclamations and made preparations for constituting the provisional government. They met General Maso coming with a force from Bayamo and Manzanillo, and upon their return were attacked by the Spaniards on the 19th of May at Dos Rios, where Jose Marti was killed. The death of Marti was the only great reverse experienced by the insurgents so far during the war. General Campos decided to confine the rebels within the province of Santiago, and threw two cordons or trochas across the island to keep the revolutionists out of Pu-

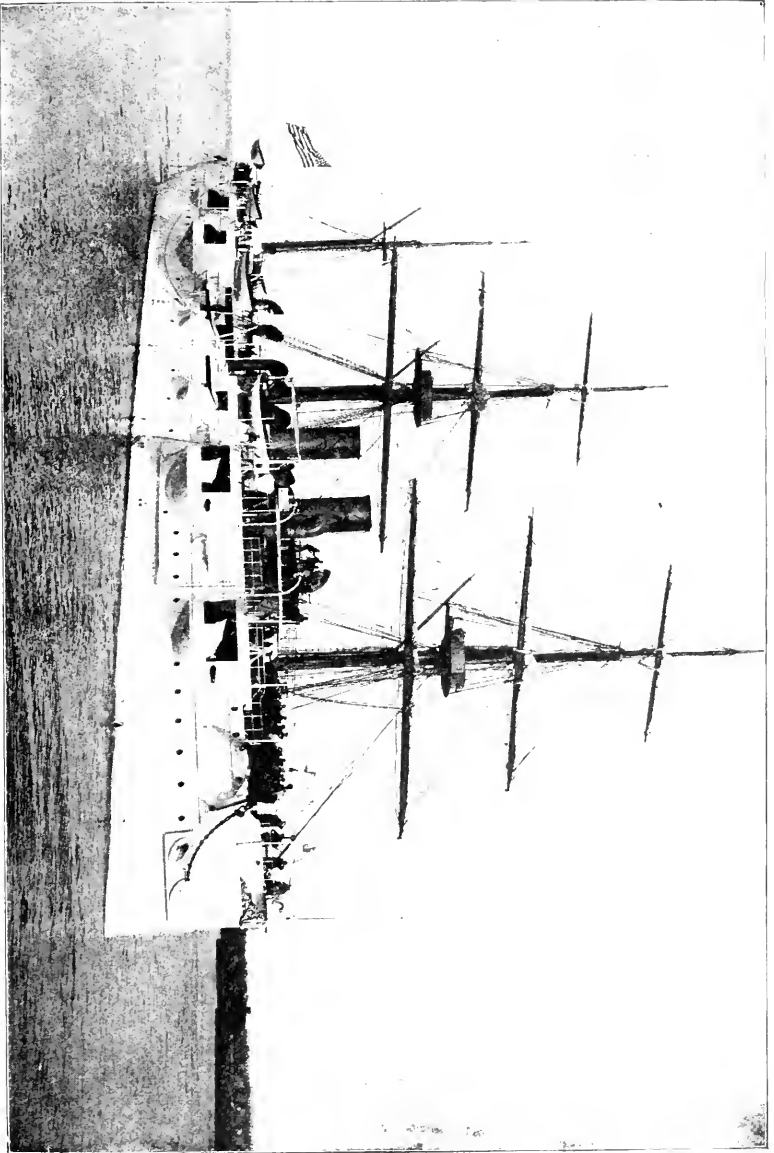
erto Principe. Early in June, however, Gomez and his lieutenant successfully flanked him out of these two lines, and before the month was over had full possession of the interior of Puerto Principe, being joined by Betancourt and his followers.

After some weeks of apparent inaction on both sides, Campos decided to move into Santiago and get in the rear of Gomez, and crush him between two columns. He met Maceo and Rabi near Bayamo, July 24, and the Spaniards were defeated under his own eye. In August, the Cubans, under Jose Maceo, Cebreco and Perez, beat the Spaniards at various points, and compelled the practical abandonment of the eastern part of the island by the government forces.

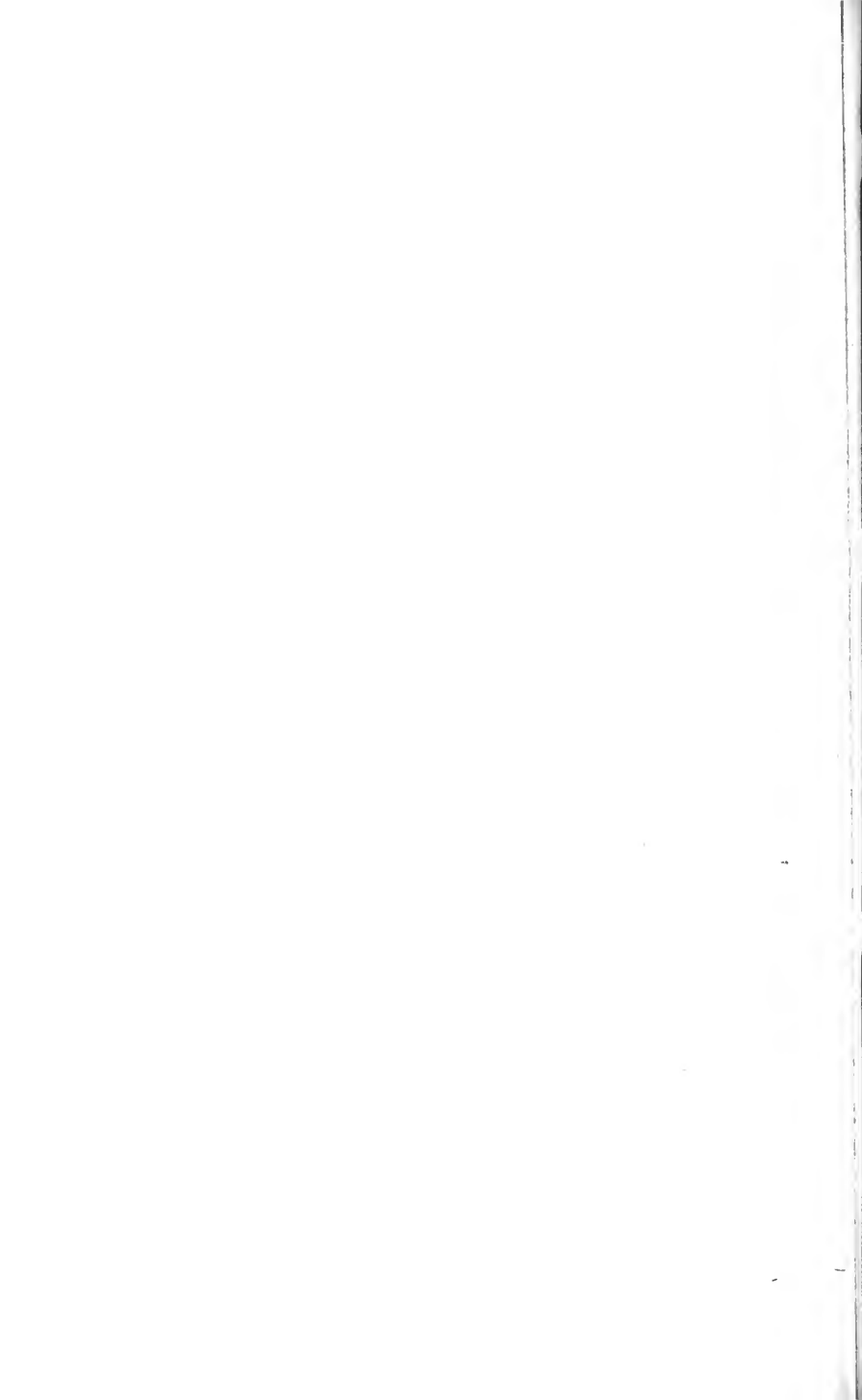
#### OFFICIALS OF THE CUBAN REPUBLIC.

The death of Marti had delayed the civil organization of the republic, but the constituent assembly met September 13, in Camaguey, and adopted a constitution, and the following day organized the government by the election of Salvador Cisneros Betancourt, of Puerto Principe, President; Bartolome Maso, of Manzanillo, Vice-President; Carlos Roloff, of Santa Clara, Secretary of War; Mario Menocal, of Matanzas, Assistant Secretary of War; Rafael Portuondo y Tamay, of Santiago de Cuba, Secretary of Foreign Affairs; Fermin Valdez Domingues, of Havana, Assistant Sec-





"NEWARK" (Protected Steel Cruiser).



retary of Foreign Affairs; Severo Pina, of Espiritu Santu, Secretary of the Treasury; Joaquin Castillo y Duany, of Santiago de Cuba, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury; Santiago Canizares, of Remedios, Secretary of the Interior; Carlos Dubois, of Baracoa, Assistant Secretary of the Interior. Maximo Gomez was elected general-in-chief of the army, and Antonio Maceo, lieutenant-general.

The President formerly was the Marquis of Santa Lucia, but he renounced his title in 1868 and joined the revolution. His estates were confiscated, but were partially restored after the peace of 1878. The Betancourt family has long been one of the most illustrious in the island. Maso, the Vice-President, was born in Manzanillo, where he has long been a leading citizen. General Roloff is a native of Poland, but came to Cuba when a youth, and settled at Cienfuegos, whence, in 1869, he led a battalion composed of the sons of the principal Cuban families of the place, and served through the "Ten Years' War" with distinction. Mario Menocal is a relative of Engineer Menocal, of the United States navy, who has long been prominently associated with the Isthmus Canal project. The Secretary of Foreign Affairs is a member of an old and aristocratic family of Santiago de Cuba, and his assistant, Dr. Domingues, has been a leading physician of Havana, who was banished to the penal colony at Ceuta during the last war, but allowed to return after

the peace of Zanjón. Severo Pina belongs to a family of great wealth and long established in the island. His assistant, Dr. Duany, is one of the men who went as a physician on the relief expedition sent out to look for De Long and his people, who were trying to reach the North Pole on the ill-fated *Jeannette*. No family in the island is prouder than his. General Maximo Gomez is a native of San Domingo, of Spanish descent, but has long been as much identified with Cuba as one of its own people. Lieutenant-General Antonio Maceo is a colored man, and of such force and attainments as to deserve a place on the indestructible tablets of the history of his race beside the names of Toussaint L'Ouverture and Frederick Douglass. He entered the ranks when a young man, in the ten years' war, and by ability and bravery rose to the grade of a general. He has devoted his life to the service of his race and his native island. He has the marks of twenty-one wounds received on the field of battle. Such is his acknowledged force of character that members of the proudest families of Cuba compose his staff.

The constituent assembly divided the island into States and districts, passed laws to regulate marriages, collect taxes and fulfill other functions of government. Senor Thomas Estrada Palma, who had succeeded Jose Marti as head of the Cuban Junta in New York, was elected minister plenipotentiary and agent abroad.

Four States were set off and called Oriente, Cama-

guey, Las Villas or Cabanacan and Occidente. The State of Oriente comprises practically the same territory as the province of Santiago de Cuba. The State of Camaguey lies next west of Oriente, and includes all of the province of Puerto Principe up to the military road. The State of Las Villas or Cabanacan lies next west of Camaguey, and comprises most of the province of Santa Clara. Its western boundary begins at the Bay of Cochinos on the southern shore, and follows the river courses nearly north to the other coast. All the rest of the island, including the provinces of Matanzas, Havana and Pinar del Rio, is the State of Occidente.

During the summer, the great province of Santa Clara (Las Villas), in the middle of the island, the richest and most populous after Havana, had risen in rebellion. General Gomez issued an order, forbidding the grinding of sugar-cane, in order to paralyze the financial resources of Spain, and in November he set out to enforce it. General Campos had made another cordon of posts from Jucaro to Moron, to keep Gomez out of the province of Santa Clara. The insurgent chiefs made sport of it, and soon were massed in the district of Remedios, burning the plantations of all who would not obey the order not to make sugar. Another attempt was made to head off the westward movement of Gomez and Maceo, by a new cordon extending from Cienfuegos through Las Cruces and La-

jas. This line, like the rest, was pierced, and the Spaniards fell back from one position to another until the province of Matanzas surrendered, and after the engagement at Coliseo, December 24, 1895, Campos himself, the hero of Zanjón, the conqueror of Morocco and the Pacifier of Spain, fled incontinently before the thirsty machetes of the despised Cubans to a place of safety within the defenses of Havana, while the energetic Maceo galloped at will down the *Vuelto Abajo*, and Gomez held the capital in a state of siege.

Such was the situation when, on January 17, Campos sailed back to Spain in disgust, and was succeeded by Governor-General Valeriano Weyler, a man recommended for the place by his notorious reputation for cruelty. He arrived February 10, and began issuing a series of proclamations, which culminated in one wherein he provided court-martial and the death penalty for such a long list of actual and implied offenses against the power of Spain as to inaugurate a reign of terror.

An official Spanish report, published February 29, at Madrid, gives the following statistic of the first year of the war: Loss of life on the Spanish side, 3877, of which 286 were killed in battle, 119 died of wounds, 3190 of yellow fever and 282 of other diseases. The expenditures was placed at \$75,000,000. Spanish regulars to the number of 120,000 had been sent to the island, in addition to the Spanish volunteers. There

is a very common misunderstanding as to these volunteers. They are Spaniards, chiefly young men who have come out to the island and found employment as clerks and bookkeepers in Cuban cities. They are drilled, uniformed and armed at their own expense, but under the patronage of wealthy Spanish officials and business men. They are a reckless and unruly militia force, and are hated above all others by the Cubans, who charge upon them, especially, the killing of prisoners and other barbarities.

A detailed account of the recent operations of the Cuban army under General Antonio Maceo, just received from headquarters in the field by Minister Estrada Palma, throws an entirely different aspect on the invasion of the west than that sought to have been conveyed by the Spanish official reports.

Accompanying the document was a letter from Brigadier-General Miro, chief of Maceo's staff, from which the following are extracts:

General Main, who temporarily succeeded Martinez Campos in the command of the island, attempted to trap Maceo, but not only were all the Spanish columns which he sent against our troops defeated, but we broke his military lines and passed from Pinar del Rio to Havana. When General Weyler took command of the island, he solemnly declared he was glad he had remained in and near the province of Havana, because he would be better able to crush our forces, the terri-

tory being so small. But General Maceo upset all of his plans and overran the two provinces.

Later, General Weyler asserted that our troops were demoralized, and that we were returning to the east; that General Gomez was shamefully running away to Siguanca; that Maceo, with scarcely any men, was also retreating, and that there was nothing left of the Cuban army in the province but a mere handful of bandits. While General Weyler was publishing these falsehoods, General Gomez had united his column with that of General Bandera, and on the very day named he was with General Maceo in the province of Matanzas.

The detailed account of Maceo's operations states, in part, as follows:

#### GENERAL MACEO'S OPERATIONS.

After the battles of Paso Real, Candelaria and Rio Hondo, we fought on the 9th of February, near San Cristobal, against the column of Colonel Hernandez; the enemy was obliged to take refuge in Candelaria; our forces remained encamped at the seat of battle.

On the afternoon of the 11th, we had a battle on the plantation Nueva Empresa, causing the enemy considerable loss. Among their wounded was the chief of a column, General Cornell. On the 12th, we passed the province of Havana, crossing by the road and railroad near Artemisa, where the general headquarters





CONTINUED MEMORIAL CHAPTER.



of the Spanish were situated. We completely fooled the military combination of the then Captain-General Sabas Marin, who had a great plan of intercepting us. On the 17th and 18th, we approached the capital, encamping in Santa Amalia. We attacked the city of Jaruco at 8 P. M. the 18th. At midnight the town was in our possession. Two hundred buildings were burned, and we captured eighty rifles and 2000 rounds of ammunition.

We left the next day and met General Maximo Gomez. The enemy were encountered near the sugar plantation of Moralito, and were fought for half an hour by the general-in-chief. The battle lasted two hours. Our losses were four dead and thirty-eight wounded, among the latter being the brave Colonel Basilio Guerra. The forces of General Maceo encamped in the plantation Carmen, a league from Catalina de Guines, and General Gomez encamped on the railroad from Guines to Havana.

At 7 A. M. on the 20th, we renewed our march. We stopped about one-half a league from the hill of Gapo, to do some scouting. Presently, some shots were heard. General Maceo, with 200 cavalry and his escort, waited for the enemy. The fire was at short range, and the Spanish troops were completely shot down. When the Spaniards entered the plantation El Gado, they gave themselves up to all kinds of out-

rages, assassinating the owner and his family and several other peaceful people.

#### TWO PROVINCES OVERRUN.

On the 21st, 22d, 23d and 24th, we paraded through the provinces of Havana and Matanzas. General Gomez marched toward Colon, General Maceo remaining in Coliseo, where the military combination of General Martinez Campos so signally failed on the 23d of December of last year. On the first anniversary of the revolution not a shot was heard.

Since General Weyler has taken command of the island, the revolutionary ranks are increasing wonderfully. Many women offer their services. On the 25th we had a fierce battle in the sugar plantation of "La Peria." It lasted two long hours, and was renewed in the afternoon in the hills of Guemacaro. On the 29th, we entered Santa Cruz, a town situated on the northeast coast, garrisoned by a detachment of thirty men, who were made prisoners and afterward given their liberty. Thirty rifles and 1600 rounds of ammunition were captured. On the 1st of March, we returned toward the centre of the province of Havana. On the 2d, we had a severe battle with the column of Aldecoa in Nazareno, which was attacked by the cavalry of the east and the escort of the General. In the afternoon, on Rio Bayamo, we again fought the columns of Al

decoa and Linares. On the 3d of March we returned to Santa Malia, where we were informed that there were 15,000 soldiers against us on the previous day. We only had 400 horsemen with which to withstand them.

On the 5th, we again entered the province of Matanzas. At 6 A. M., on the 7th, we started for the Plantation "Diana," where General Lacret was encamped. As we advanced, the enemy fired upon us. General Maceo, by rapid flank movements, attracted the enemy to a position favorable to us, and, having obtained his object, was not long in routing them.

#### MARCHED THROUGH THE SWAMPS.

On the 9th, at 3 A. M., we commenced our march to return to the province of Havana, and we encamped at Galcon, where we learned that the general-in-chief and General Quintin Bandera, with the infantry of the east, were very near. At 8 A. M. of the 10th, the forces were formed for review to receive the general-in-chief, and the brave infantry of the east were received in our camp with great enthusiasm. An hour afterward the general-in-chief, with his escort and some cavalry, countermarched toward the centre of Matanzas, the infantry of the east remained with us for a second invasion of Pinar del Rio. We marched

across the Cienega de Zapata, and at 4 P. M. we encamped to the south of Nueva Paz, province of Havana.

On the 11th, at 7 A. M., we commenced our march, passing near the plantation Nueva Paz. Our vanguard and the centre crossed without any trouble, but our rear guard had to fight against the column which came out from the plantation Nueva Paz. We encamped at 4 P. M. at Jicotea. At 7 A. M. of the 12th, we started and proceeded by swampy roads, almost impossible of transit, so that the enemy would not perceive our advance through the province of Havana. At 6 P. M., we encamped in the plantation Luisi, having left behind us and at a good distance over 25,000 Spanish soldiers.

It was General Maceo's aim to lower the prestige of the famous Weyler by attacking the fortified town of Batabano, so that the operation would have the greatest possible importance. We had heard that Batabano was another Sebastopol, and that the demoralized Cuban troops would not be able to cross the fortified lines. At 7 P. M., the infantry of the east, in three attacking columns, suddenly went into the town, and destroyed and burned everything in their path. We captured fifty rifles, provisions, many hundred rounds of ammunition, and our infantry obtained new clothing.

## AGAIN TO THE WEST.

On the 14th, we renewed our march toward the west. At 7 A. M. of the 15th, we started again from the territory of Pinar del Rio, passing the so-called terrible "trocha," by Majana. On the 16th, we encamped in the plantation Galope, between Mangas and Candelaria. At about 2.30 P. M., in the midst of great rain, our pickets discovered a Spanish column marching toward Candelaria. General Maceo quickly placed himself at the head of the infantry and marched to meet them. The suddenness of the attack demoralized the Spaniards, and they abandoned the position which they had occupied on the road and retreated in disorder. General Maceo tried to force them to the left, so that they would be cut down by the Cuban cavalry, which he had ordered placed there; but the orders which he had given were misinterpreted by his aide-de-camp, and the Spaniards found the road clear to Candelaria. To this they owe their salvation. Nevertheless, there were soldiers of our forces who caught Spanish soldiers with their own hands, and we captured a great many grenades and mules and horses laden with ammunition.

In the report of General Maceo of the 19th, he declares his satisfaction at the conduct of our troops in the battles of Galope, Nueva Empresa and Cayajabos,

and hopes that they will be examples for new and decisive victories.

The present strength of the insurgent army is close to 43,000 men. Cubans themselves estimate the number of men in the field as high as 60,000 men, but even if unarmed camp-followers, men in charge of provision trains, hospitals and camps were counted it is doubtful if that number could be found actually in service.

There are thousands of Cubans who would willingly cast their lot with the patriot army, but lack of arms and ammunition prevents.

The insurgent forces operate, as a rule, in zones or districts, and are organized on military lines. The columns of Gomez, Maceo, Lacret and Banderas are, however, limited to one province, but pass from one to another under direct orders from Gomez.

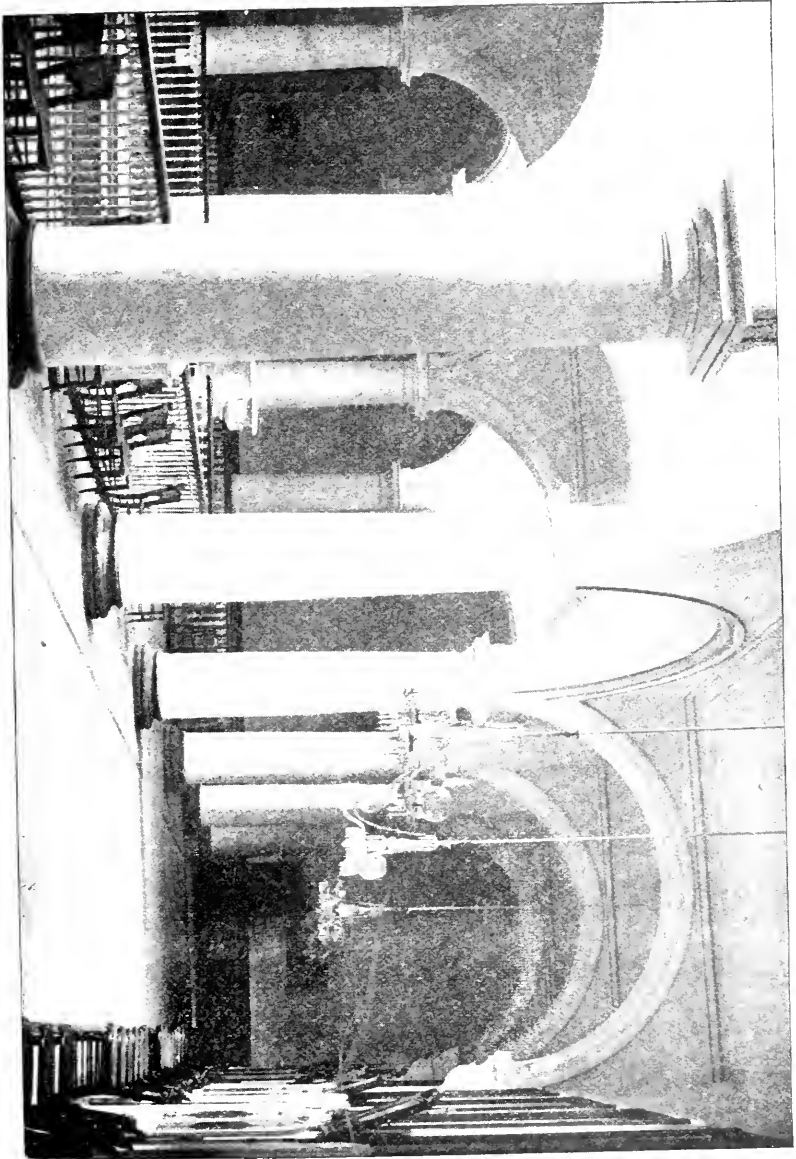
The commander-in-chief is now in Matanzas, and the others has reinvaded Havana province.

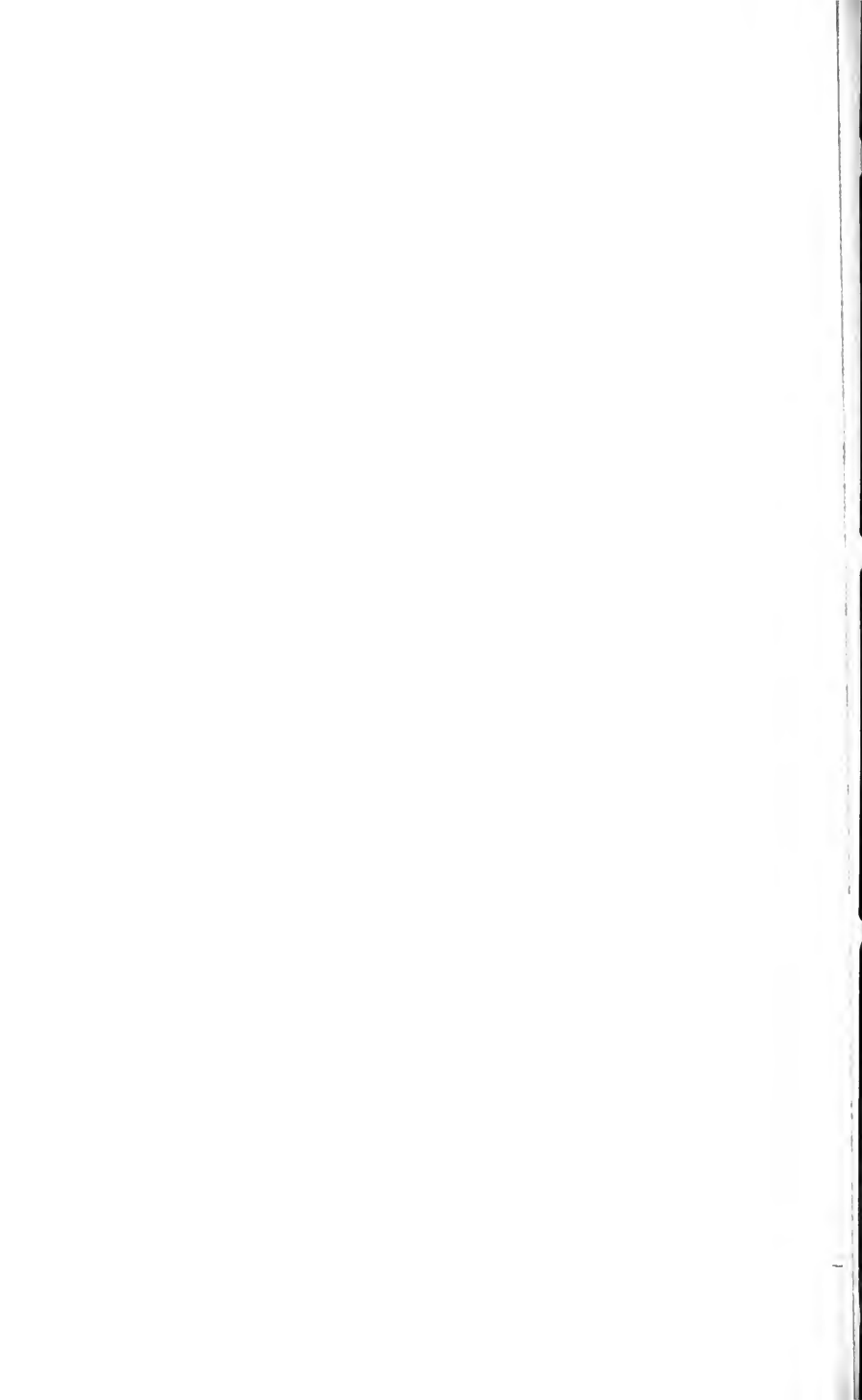
The following is a statement of the strength and location of the forces of the principal Cuban leaders:

Maximo Gomez, in Matanzas, 8000; Antonio Maceo, Miro, Zayas, others in Havana, 5000; Serafin Sanchez, in Santa Clara, 4000; Jose Maceo, Bojas, Rodriguez, in Santiago, 3500; Lacret, in Havana, 3000; Quintin Banderas, in Havana, 3000; Masso, Alvarez, Castillo, Mestre, Nunez, in Havana, 3000; Delgado, Bermudez, Sanchez, others Pinar del Rio, 2500; Aguirre, Diaz, Hernandez, Palacio, in Havana, 2500;



INTERIOR OF THE CASINO.





Mayia Rodriguez, others Camaguey, 1500; Reyes, Benitez, Vara, Wilson, Mendieta, Santiago, 1000; Rafael Cardenos, in Matanzas, 800; Verrona, Ruperto, Sanchez, others in Pinar del Rio, 800; Oliva, others in Pinar del Rio, 600; Clotilde Garcia, in Matanzas, 600; Carillo, Joaquin Garcia, others in Santiago, 600; Roloff, Pancho Perez, in Santa Clara, 500; Mirabel, Ferrer, Veita, in Santa Clara, 500; Rego, Sixto, Roque, Palao Sanchez, in Santa Clara, 500; Cortuna, Vidal, Juan Bravo, in Santa Clara, 400; Matagas, in Matanzas, 400; Robau, Cobreco, Ruen, Planas, in Santiago, 400; Borroto, Lencho, Sardinas, Eduardo, Garcia, in Matanzas, 400; Aulst, Morjon, Dimas Martinez, Sotolongo, in Matanzas, 400; Villaneca, Acosta, Aguilar, others in Havana, 300; Munoz, Chapotin, Socorro, Lino Perez, in Santa Clara, 200—total, 42,800.

The distribution according to provinces is: Havana, 16,800; Matanzas, 8600; Santa Clara, 6500; Santiago, 5500; Pinar del Rio, 3900; Camaguey, 1500—total, 42,800. In addition to the above, there are innumerable local bands of from fifteen men to fifty, or even 100. These do not form part of the fighting force, and should not be counted as part of the army. Their chief functions are to carry out the orders of Gomez prohibiting the grinding of cane, the movement of troops and supplies by rail, the shipment of provisions to cities, and the suppression of "plateades," who rob, burn and commit other crimes.

The Cuban "army of liberation," as it is called, has grown to its present size in the face of almost insurmountable difficulties. From the beginning it has been outnumbered by the army of Spain in the ratio of never less than four to one. It has escaped annihilation in many encounters when ammunition ran out. It has lived on forage, been almost constantly under fire, and is today a reckless, dare-devil army, with but one idea in view, and that is to free Cuba. What comes after is not given a thought.

CHAPTER IV.

THE TERRIFIC STRUGGLE AT SANTIAGO.

DETAILED STORY OF THE FIERCE CONFLICT WHICH LASTED FROM FRIDAY DAWN UNTIL SATURDAY AFTERNOON—THE AMERICAN ARMY FOUGHT DESPERATELY FOR EVERY FOOT OF GROUND GAINED—DESPERATE EFFORTS OF THE SPANARDS ON SATURDAY TO RETAKE SAN JUAN HILL—THEIR REPULSE WITH TERRIBLE LOSS—LIEUTENANT MAXFIELD FROM HIS BALLOON GUIDED OUR MEN TO THE SPANISH OUTWORKS—ROOSEVELT'S HORSE SHOT UNDER HIM AND HALF THE ROUGH RIDERS WOUNDED—THREE SHELLS FROM ONE DYNAMITE GUN FELL INTO SANTIAGO—THE HOTCHKISS GUNS DID GREAT EXECUTION, BUT HEAVY ARTILLERY WAS BADLY NEEDED—SPLENDID MARKSMANSHIP OF OUR FLEET.

SAN JUAN HILL, Overlooking Santiago de Cuba, July 2.—On all sides our batteries look down on the city and are pouring an awful fire into the Spanish fortifications which face our men. The enemy lie in their entrenchments, struggling for every inch of ground. The Spanish soldiers are fighting like devils. Ours are forcing them constantly back, killing them by hundreds and never yielding an inch that they have gained.

Now and then, out in the harbor, Admiral Sampson's fleet thunders death at Morro Castle and the adjoining defences. The hills and the valleys also re-echo the

roar of the big guns and the rattle and crash of musketry.

The Morro is almost in ruins. Its batteries are all but silenced. The huge Spanish flag which floated so defiantly from the Morro, and which was the only one in sight from the sea on the south coast, has been shot away, and there are great yawning holes in the masonry of the hillside defences.

It is not possible at this time to tell the complete story of the two days' fighting. The Sun presents as nearly complete a story as could be gathered by its correspondents at the front and sent by them by couriers to Siboney, which place they reached late this afternoon.

#### SANTIAGO AND ITS SURROUNDINGS.

Just a week after the battle near Sevilla, in which the Rough Riders took part, General Shafter's men were in their positions for attacking the Spaniards. The readers of this will understand the situation from the following description of the surroundings of the city of Santiago:

Six miles from the sea at the head of what is practically a salt water lake lies Santiago, surrounded on all sides by high mountains, which rise almost straight up from the water. These mountains stand in ridges, practically running parallel with the coast. Between the first and second ridges is Santiago.

Two and one-half miles east of the entrance of the harbor is Aguadores, directly south of Santiago itself. Southeast of Santiago on the top of a hill is San Juan, from which place this dispatch is sent. About three miles northeast of the city is El Caney. Santiago is a walled city, and Aguadores, San Juan and El Caney are its outposts on the east.

General Shafter believed that Santiago would be best taken by compelling its capitulation by siege, but he finally yielded to arguments in favor of attacking the place all along the line and to never stop the fighting until Santiago was taken.

On Thursday the Americans had the city practically surrounded. The plan of attack comprised a joint assault by the fleet and army on Aguadores and a military attack alone on El Caney and San Juan hill, east of the eminence on which the little town of San Juan stands, the fleet diverting the attention of the enemy by occasionally bombarding.

#### DISPOSITION OF THE FORCES.

The forces under General Lawton were sent north to make the attack on El Caney. General Wheeler's cavalry, under Summer, General Wheeler being ill, had the center of the line up the valley which the town of San Juan overlooks, while General Duffield was at the

seaside to fight in conjunction with the fleet and the Michigan volunteers against Aguadores.

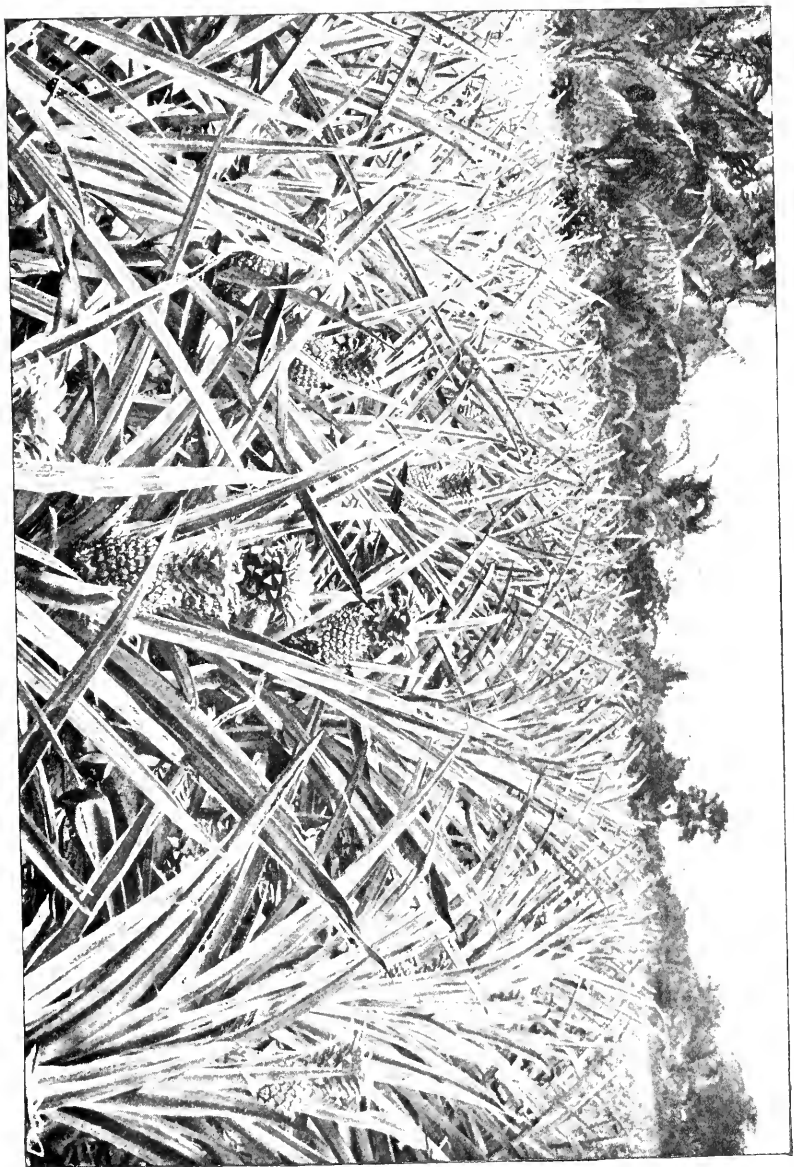
The Seventy-first New York, the Rough Riders and Colonel Wheeler's Massachusetts volunteers were held in reserve. At 3 o'clock on Friday morning General Lawton was on the El Caney road, General Duffield was at the railroad near the crest, with his troops in trains, while General Wheeler, who had determined to take the field in spite of his illness, went up the valley to the hillside ranch El Pozo. He planted Captain Grimes's battery of four pieces there, 2600 yards from the Santiago forts. General Lawton's division was led by General Chaffee's brigade, with Lieutenant-Colonel Ludwig supporting. Colonel Miles's brigade supported General Wheeler in the center. Captain Capron's battery was planted on a bluff a mile and one-half from El Caney.

#### OPENING ON EL CANEY.

All was in readiness at daylight. The Spaniards did not discover the position of the Americans until sunrise. Capron fired the first gun at 6 o'clock, and this opened the battle, which has been raging ever since.

The report of the first gun echoed and re-echoed, and then died away. There was no reply. Another shot followed, and then another. Still there was no reply. It looked as if the Spaniards would not fight.





PINEAPPLE PLANTATION.

The Cubans believed that they were retreating. A thousand Cubans under Garcia and Demetrio Castillo hurried along the road from El Pozo to El Caney to head them off. They were just in time to catch the fleeing Spaniards at the Ducurance Estate. There was a hot fight for a few minutes, and the Spaniards then went back to El Caney, taking their wounded with them. The Cubans had nineteen wounded.

Meantime, Captain Capron's battery continued firing until it had delivered twenty-seven shots, to which no answer was made. The Spaniards were driven back into a corner, and how they fought! Capron's battery damaged the town, not the fortifications. As the twenty-eighth shot was being fired there was a whistling near the battery, followed by the explosion of a shell from the Reina Mercedes battery. Another and another followed, but the Spaniards did poor shooting. Their shells did not touch the battery, but fell on a house where some soldiers were, a distance away. The three shells wounded thirteen Cubans and eighteen Americans.

The duel became hot now. The Americans fired quicker now that they had a line on the fort. Every shot from their battery told, and so did many of the Spanish shells. Their firing showed much improvement, and their guns were handled in a masterly style. After an hour the firing ceased on both sides.

THE BATTLE ON OUR CENTER.

Grimes's battery at El Pozo had in the meantime opened, firing across the gulch from the hill below San Juan. There was no reply until the tenth shot. Then the Spanish shells burst over the American line, all of them flying too high to do any harm to the battery. The First and Tenth regiments and the Rough Riders were lying along the hillside in the bushes. The shells were raining shrapnel on them, but they did not seem to heed it much, many of them joking as the firing went on. None of them were seriously hurt.

For half an hour the shells from both sides whistled and shrieked. The Spaniards on the hill were surrounded by a cloud of yellow dust that was torn up by the American shells. Still they fired, but, as usual, their shells went too high. In half an hour more the position became too hot for them. Their firing gradually became weaker, and then ceased. The batteries were silenced, and there were no Spaniards in sight.

The Tenth and First regiments and the Rough Riders were ordered to make a detour and take the hill. The Spaniards were not in sight, but there were hundreds of them in concealment. The Rough Riders marched through the gulch across to the slope, whereupon the blockhouse opened fire again. One of the Spanish shells wounded Mason Mitchell, Cuban Trooper Long and Surgeon Devore.

At the same time the Spanish sharpshooters began popping away, picking off men here and there. Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt, mounted, rode at the head of his troops, with the Tenth Cavalry ranged alongside. The riders all dodged behind bushes and trees to escape the hail of bullets. The Spanish fire grew hotter and hotter, and our men dropped two and three at a time.

#### CHARGE OF THE ROUGH RIDERS.

When they came to the open, smooth hillside there was no protection. Bullets were raining down on them, and shot and shells from the batteries were sweeping everything. There was a moment's hesitation, and then came the order, "Forward, charge!" Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt led, waving his sword. Out into the open the men went and up the hill. Death to every man seemed certain. The crackle of the Mauser rifles was continuous. Out of the brush came the Riders. Up, up they went, with the colored troops alongside of them, not a man flinching, and firing as they ran. Roosevelt was 100 feet in the lead. Up, up they went in the face of death, men dropping from the ranks at every step. The Rough Riders acted like veterans. It was an inspiring sight and an awful one.

Astonished by the madness of the rush, the Spaniards exposed themselves. This was a fatal mistake for them.

The Tenth Cavalry picked them off like ducks and rushed on, up and up.

The more Spaniards were killed more seemed to take their places. The rain of shells and bullets doubled. Men dropped faster and faster, but others took their places. Roosevelt sat erect on his horse, holding his sword and shouting for his men to follow him. Finally his horse was shot from under him, but he landed on his feet and continued calling for his men to advance. He charged up the hill afoot.

It seemed an age to the men who were watching, and to the Rough Riders the hill must have seemed like miles high. But they were undaunted. They went on, firing as fast as their guns would work. The shooting of the Tenth Cavalry was wonderful. Their ranks closed as fast as they were thinned.

At last the top of the hill was reached. The Spaniards in the trenches could still have annihilated the Americans, but the Yankees' daring dazed them. They wavered for an instant, and then turned and ran. As they ran our men coolly picked them off.

The position was won and the blockhouse captured. Some of the guns also were captured, but not all of them. The men across the gulch cheered wildly as they saw their comrades' victory. The Riders cheered the Tenth, and the latter cheered the Riders. Then on they went to drive the Spaniards further. They found the trenches full of dead, but none alive.

In the rush more than half the Rough Riders were wounded. Though they had the hill, the position was still perilous on account of the sharpshooters.

LAWTON'S ADVANCE ON THE RIGHT.

While this was going on, General Lawton was advancing rapidly on El Caney. The Spaniards had prepared for attack, though they had run away when it began. There were trenches everywhere. General Lawton advanced, but was met by a hot rifle fire from the enemy in their intrenchments. Chaffee's Seventh, Seventeenth and Twelfth infantry still had no artillery. On the extreme right our men spread out, getting the protection of the trees and bushes, and firing every time they saw a Spanish head. They were always advancing upon the outside line of trenches. The retreat of the Spaniards prevented a flank movement on our part.

Captain Capron's artillery now resumed its firing, its target being a stone fort in front of the town. Every shot went true, but the guns were not big enough to do the necessary damage. They, however, made it so hot for the enemy that they had to leave several times. They always got back, though, before our infantry reached the outside of the town. The force was then split, going in two directions at the same time. The fighting before they reached the town was nothing compared with their reception in the town. They were fired on from

all sides by the enemy, who were concealed everywhere. The trenches in view were filled with men, whose hats were visible. The Americans shot the hats to pieces, but killed none of the Spaniards, who had resorted to the old trick of placing their hats on sticks for our men to shoot at. The breastworks in the northeast corner of the town did the most damage. This position was not discovered for a long time. It fired a hot, almost resistless fire upon our men. The Americans lay down to avoid it. The Spaniards had the range, however, and killed and wounded many of our men as they lay. The officers suffered particularly.

General Chaffee dashed here and there, giving orders and calling on his men to fight for their lives and to help their country to win a victory.

The battery was at last discovered, and that was the end of it. Every Spaniard who showed himself was picked off. The trenches ran with blood. Captain Capron at the same time silenced the fort again. Now was the time for the Americans to advance. With a yell they dashed in, led by their officers right up to the fort. Up the slope they went, still cheering, and captured the position with scarcely a struggle.

They were seen from the hills three miles away, and the cheers from there could be heard by the victorious troops. There was one blockhouse left. Captain Clarke was detailed by General Chaffee to take it with

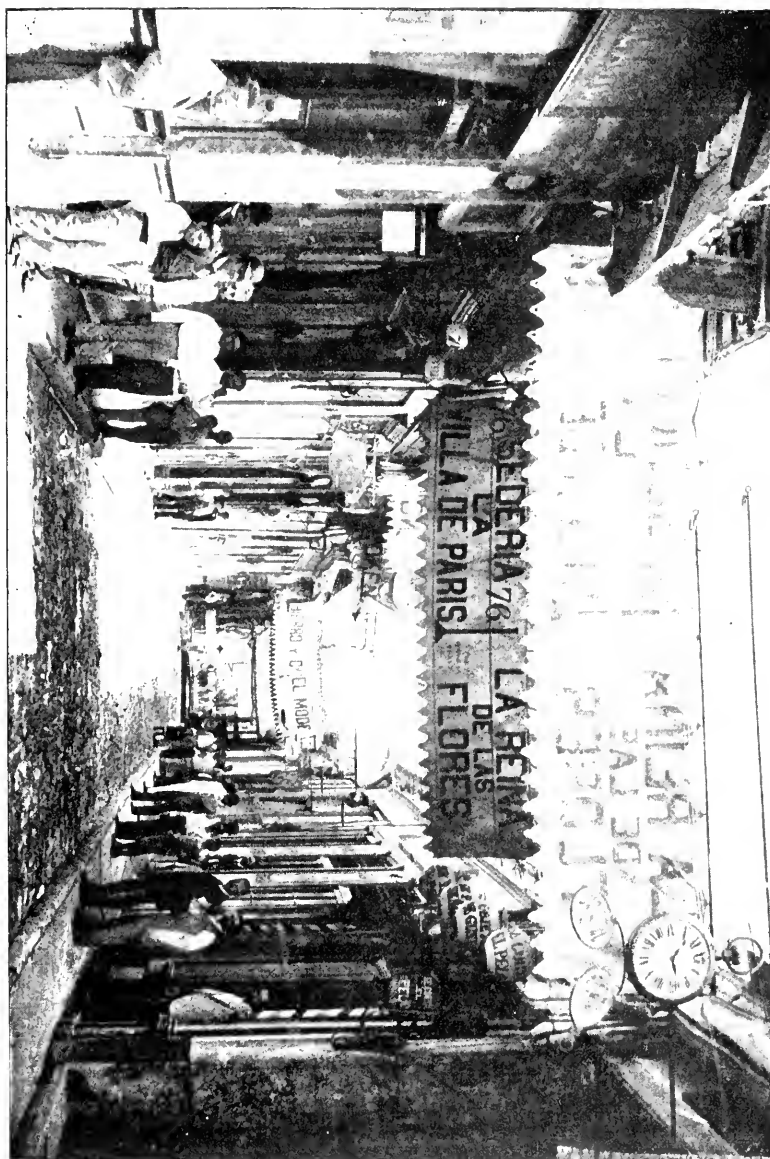
one company. He advanced under an awful fire up and over the intrenchments, and the battle was won. The Spaniards retreated in disorder. Every street leading out of the town was filled with the fleeing enemy. One hundred and twenty-five of them were captured.

#### THE SEVENTY-FIRST IN ACTION.

The Seventy-first New York, which had been following General Lawton toward El Caney, found the road taken by the Twenty-fourth Regiment, who were using it as a firing line. The Seventy-first turned off to the left toward Santiago and joined the Sixth and Sixteenth regiments, all three belonging to the First Division of the Fifth Army Corps. Colonel Kent, of the Sixteenth Regiment, had a company of the Seventy-first's stragglers put out as pickets along the road guarded by Capt. M. A. Rafferty, of Company F, Seventy-first Regiment, who distinguished himself in the fighting.

A Spanish blockhouse on a hill a mile away was giving trouble. The Sixteenth Regiment advanced as skirmishers. The Sixth Regiment advanced on the left and the Seventy-first on the right to support the Sixteenth. Captain Rafferty's company held the right of the line of skirmishers. Half a mile of the hill was wooded, which afforded protection to our men, but the last half mile was open, level land, where there was not the





slightest chance to escape from the fire of the enemy. The skirmishers were half way across the open space, and it looked as though the capture of the blockhouse would be easy, when, without warning, the whole hill-side rained shot and shell upon the advancing line.

The Spaniards had waited until there was no chance for our men to get back under cover before opening fire on them.

The Seventy-first dashed out into the opening, facing the fire of shrapnel that burst in their ranks, tearing holes four men deep, while Manser bullets kept dropping the men. The boys never wavered. They closed their ranks as they were torn open. They marched in the sweeping, deadly fire to the aid of the Sixteenth Regiment. The officers ran along the line calling upon their men to keep cool and move forward. They were in the most exposed position. Before they were half way across the field the Seventy-first had lost over seventy men killed and wounded.

The fire grew more awful every minute. The enemy were behind breastworks and out of sight. Into the face of this fire our men went. They broke into a run and headed straight into it.

#### SPLENDID FIGHTING OF THE SEVENTY-FIRST AND SIXTH.

The Sixth Regiment came out after the Seventy-first in the face of the same fire. Their ranks were cut to

pieces, but there was no flinching. Right into the teeth of it, on across the open, cheering as they ran, the whole body dashed up the hill, the Spaniards still pouring their deadly fire into them.

Half way up the hill our men caught sight of the enemy, and for the first time returned their fire at close range, with deadly effect. Captain Rafferty's company was now leading. They dashed up the hill to its crest with bayonets fixed and charged on the trenches, driving the Spaniards out at the point of the bayonet and shooting them as they fled. They captured the blockhouse, and before they were through the hill was covered with dead Spaniards. The pits were also full of dead and wounded, who were thrown out by the Americans. Three Spaniards were captured.

After the Americans had emptied the pits they occupied them themselves. Nearly every one of Captain Rafferty's men was wounded, but they refused to leave. They held the pit for an hour, until the sharpshooters and artillery on the next hill made it too hot for them. Captain Rafferty saw that he could not gain anything by holding the captured position, so he withdrew his men over the crest and half way down the hill out of range of the Spaniards. With reinforcements from his own regiment, he made a move to the left flank, his men crawling on their bellies until they got in position to concentrate their fire on the Spaniards on the other

hill. They soon drove the enemy into their trenches and held this position for three-quarters of an hour, while the Seventy-first, Sixteenth and First regiments moved around to the right, and, in face of another blinding fire, charged up the second hill, dislodging the Spaniards, driving them out of their trenches and capturing some prisoners and a stand of colors. The Spaniards, who were driven off, reformed in other trenches and the battle went on for hours. The Spaniards tried to recapture their position, but were driven off again and again with heavy losses.

The Americans passed on fighting and drove them out of their trenches again, the enemy leaving their dead and wounded behind them.

#### FIRING ON OUR WOUNDED.

It was at this point that the Spaniards showed themselves incapable of carrying on civilized warfare, and acted in a way which many thought called for reprisals. They deliberately fired on our wounded as they were being taken from the field, but, fortunately, despite their evil intentions, they did little harm.

At the latest reports the steady advance of the Americans had carried them to within half a mile of Santiago.

In the whole day's fighting Col. Wallace A. Downs, of the Seventy-first Regiment; Adj. Alfred H. Abell,

of the Second Battalion, and Adjt. Harris B. Fisher were conspicuous for their bravery.

Chaplain George Vanderwater was in the field. He was always in the thickest of the fight, encouraging the men and helping to dress wounds. He won the hearty admiration of his own men and also that of the regulars.

#### CHARGING THROUGH THE JUNGLE.

On every hilltop around Santiago was a blockhouse and intrenchments. There were probably twenty, all told. The San Juan river runs at the foot of the San Juan hill on the far side from the city. There was a blockhouse on its bank. The Ninth Cavalry was sent to capture it while the Seventy-first Regiment was doing its fighting. Four troops of the second squadron under Captain Dummick took up a position at the left of the advance. The First Brigade of the cavalry division moved around in sight of a series of blockhouses that dotted the country as they did at Guantanamo. In the jungle and brush the men got separated and could not see each other. They made their way by circuitous routes, eight miles all told, beating the brush as they went. All met on the right of the Second Brigade, and now for the first time the enemy discovered them and commenced firing, first with rifles and then with Gatling guns. Our troops at once responded. They adopted Indian tactics, and sought shelter as much as

possible, dodging from tree to tree, but always advancing. The volley firing was not effective.

A lot of our men saw the Spaniards moving from work to work and from brush to brush. They asked permission for the sharpshooters to get their work in, and got it. The Spaniards were only 300 yards away, and our boys picked off everyone who showed himself. Occasionally two or three were seen to cut and run for the rear. They were invariably brought down. Then the Spaniards became demoralized and their shooting was very wild.

Meanwhile the Ninth Cavalry advanced steadily. At 3 o'clock in the afternoon the First and Tenth cavalry came up, as did also the Rough Riders, who, after their terrific fight, were also ready for more. Colonel Taylor took the Ninth out and flanked the enemy on the left, between our troops and the river. The jungle was up to their shoulders. All the troops advanced into this. The enemy had recovered meanwhile and was sending a heavy fire into our ranks. Men were dropping everywhere. Some one set up the old-fashioned rebel yell and the others took it up as one man. The soldiers leaped forward, charging and shooting across the field of manigua to the river. The steep banks were muddy, but our men dashed and slid down them, yelling like mad. Across the stream they went and up the other side, the Spaniards pouring shot and shell into them at

a lively rate. They could no more stop the advance, however, than they could have stopped an avalanche.

The blockhouse, 100 yards away, continued its fire and contested every inch of the advance. The yelling and enthusiastic Americans charged on the blockhouse, driving the enemy before them. They held their position for a while, but the enemy opened fire on them with heavy artillery from another hill.

The enthusiasm of the Ninth Cavalry was at its highest pitch, and so it was with the other troops. Only annihilation could drive them back; the Spaniards could not. Their fire was returned with rifles. The sharpshooting was fine, Colonel Taylor directing it.

The Americans held their position in spite of everything.

#### STORMING SAN JUAN.

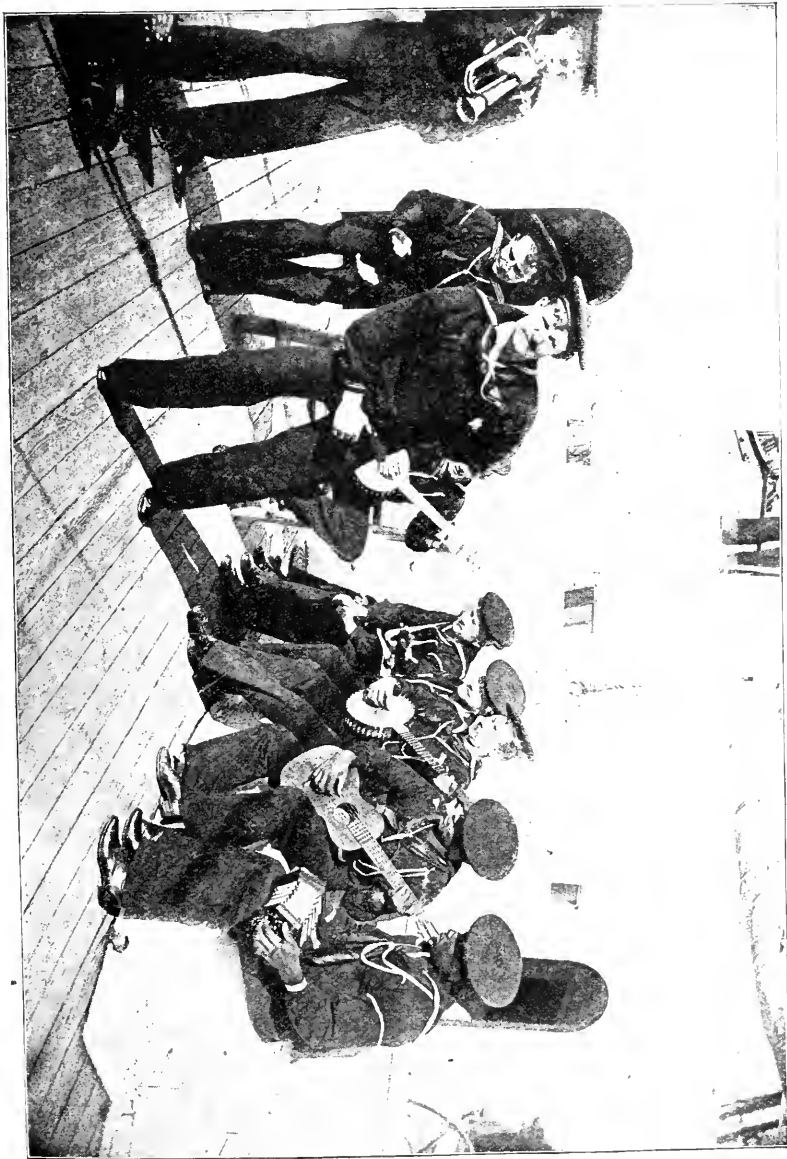
Now there was but one position left to carry—San Juan itself. The batteries there were heavy, and there were earthworks everywhere, besides a stone house, which was an important defence. The whole hill was filled with Spaniards. All day long a balloon had been working, in charge of Lieutenant Maxfield. It was raised 200 feet, and from it Lieutenant Maxfield was able, from observation, to pick out the enemy's position in the brush and to send word to the earth to aid the soldiers in driving them out. He located all the enemy on the San Juan hill. The balloon was fired on fre-

quently, and finally it had to be withdrawn two miles for safety. Even at that distance Lieutenant Maxfield was still able to give valuable aid.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon General Hawkins himself, with the Third and Sixth cavalry and the Thirteenth and Sixteenth infantry, started for the hill. The Rough Riders and Seventh, Ninth and Tenth regiments were the second in the line. The hill was steeper than any that had already been taken, and there were more Spaniards on it, with heavier guns, and the men knew how to use them.

The charge was the greatest of the day and the most important, for the hill was the chief defence overlooking Santiago. General Hawkins called upon our men to charge. The Spanish fire seemed irresistible, but the men did not flinch. With yells they charged up the hill. The merciless shells tore gaps in their ranks, but on they went, inspired by General Hawkins and their officers. Company E, of the Sixteenth Infantry, was the furthest in front. Captain McFarland was killed in the first moments of the rush. His company wavered a moment, and then Lieutenant Carey jumped into the lead and yelled: "Come on, Company E!" The company dashed on, but a few minutes later Lieutenant Carey was killed. None of the men seemed to realize the terrific, deadly fire that was being poured into their faces. On they went like demons. The officers were





RECREATION—"JOLLY TARS."

everywhere ahead of their men. General Hawkins, with his sword waving, was in advance of all.

Not only from the front, but from the side the hottest kind of fire was directed against the Americans, cutting their ranks to pieces. There was no halt until the top of the hill was reached, when the Americans dashed among the Spaniards, drove them out and bayoneted and cut them to pieces. Captain Cavanagh planted the flag on the hilltop, and the sight of it caused unbounded enthusiasm.

#### OUR FEARFUL LOSS.

Our loss was fearful, but we had carried the position which commanded the city. The trenches were full of dead Spaniards. Each trench had contained thirty men, and twenty bodies were found in some of them and twenty-five in others. Some of our companies had only twenty or twenty-five men who were not wounded.

The hill once carried, the work of strengthening the position began immediately. The stone house was still to be captured. During the afternoon the wounded, as they were being carried off, were constantly fired at by the Spaniards. The men who were carrying the wounded, and who were under the protection of the Red Cross, were shot down without the slightest compunction by Spanish riflemen. The Americans took 149 prisoners.

The Second Massachusetts Regiment came up in the

afternoon and aided in holding the position. Their Springfield rifles made so much smoke that it aided the enemy, and they were finally ordered to cease firing.

Colonel Liscomb, of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, was shot through the lungs, and Captain O'Neill, of the Rough Riders, was killed in the same charge.

While these fights were going on inland, Admiral Cervera's ships threw an occasional shell into the hills, but could not do much for fear of hurting their own men. Now and then, however, these shells caused havoc among our troops.

#### THE FIGHT AT AGUADORES.

General Duffield and his men had carried out their part in aiding our fleet. Aguadores, as has already been said, is on the seaside. Through the mountain, back of it, is a gulch through which the river and railroad run. Batteries, said by the Cubans to be stronger than those at Santiago, are placed on rocky crags on the west of the gulch, while a masonry fort is situated on the east side, half a mile in shore. Between the fort and the shore was a railroad bridge over the river, which the Spaniards destroyed a week ago. The scenery is exactly like that of the Palisades.

Shortly after daylight the New York moved up from the Santiago squadron and was followed by the Swanee and Gloucester. At 7 o'clock Duffield's men

arrived on a railroad train, which stopped a mile east of the bridge. The Michigan men jumped off, and, led by the Cubans, marched up the track. Meantime the old fort looked deserted, there being no sign of life anywhere except on an embankment near the top of the ridge east of the gulch, where men were seen moving. The Suwanee moved in ahead of the flagship. Communication was established between the army and flagship by means of a white cloth tied to a stick, which was displayed from the top of the water tank.

Eight troops started inland under the guidance of a Cuban. An hour later two volleys were heard, but no smoke was seen. The Gloucester, which was cleared for action, began to fire. She dropped three shells into one of the two rifle pits seen on the hill back and to the east. Clouds of dust were thrown up as the shells exploded. The Suwanee then opened fire and was followed by the New York.

#### THE SUWANEE OPENS THE BALL.

The gunboat Suwanee started the shooting at the fort. The Gloucester banged away at everything in sight. The Suwanee got the range of the fort on the second shot. The New York's aim was magnificently true, the shore batteries being hit every time by her big shells, causing the hills to echo.

Clouds of blue smoke, red with dust, obscured every-

thing. This was kept up for an hour, and it seemed that every inch of the neighborhood had been plowed up by the warships' missiles. In the meantime the *Suwanee* kept pegging away at the fort. Every shell that went through must have killed many. They exploded inside.

There was a huge red and yellow flag at the corner of the fort. Commander Delahanty fired and hit it just at the base of the staff. The men on the *New York* and *Gloucester* cheered lustily. No one was seen within the fort, but the tilted flagstaff was straightened.

The commander fired four times and hit the fort every time, but not the flag

#### MIGHTY GOOD MARKSMANSHIP.

The fifth time the flag and staff were tilted again. The sixth shell struck the flag squarely in the middle, tearing the flag to ribbons; the seventh cut the pole in two—mighty good shooting at the range of 2000 yards.

This splendid marksmanship was received with cheers and the roars of the warships' sirens. The men on the *New York* and *Gloucester* took so much interest in it that they had ceased firing.

Now they resumed, and it rained shell everywhere. The fort was hit often. Big holes were knocked in it, and blocks of granite were thrown into the air to fall **into** crumbled dust. So far the answering fire, if any,

was too feeble to be noticed. Now and then there was a puff of smoke at places where batteries were supposed to be.

The next moment a shell from one of the ships would hit the spot. No shots from the forts were seen to hit.

While the firing was going on the Yale, Newark and Vulcan arrived, crowded with soldiers.

They ran alongside the New York. The soldiers cheered every shot. They wanted to land then, but the sun was too high.

All the ships carried huge American flags. The Newark had the largest of the lot. She sailed away in under the guns of Morro, so that from her decks the Spaniards could be seen with the naked eye, but she didn't draw their fire, although she steamed up and down twice. She signalled to the New York for permission to join in the fire against Aguadores, but the flagship answered no. The two little ones wanted the fun all to themselves. The Yale was sent to Siboney to unload. The Newark continued parading in front of Morro until 11 o'clock. Then firing ceased for half an hour and the ships took up new positions, opening again over the same ground, except the New York. She sent her shells up the valley as far as the eye could see, bursting and spreading death about them.

After the second renewal of the firing the bushes parted and men in single file came out. The first car-

ried a Red Cross flag, the last had the same banner in his hand; the party had half a dozen wounded men and two dead.

There was another stop at noon, then the firing was resumed with greater energy, the shots being aimed at the masked batteries. The result was not seen from the ships, but the soldiers inland saw the great shells passing over their heads burst. The firing lasted until 2.20 o'clock. The soldiers who came out said that the shells had ruined all the fortifications.

#### OUR POSITION ON FRIDAY NIGHT.

Darkness on Friday night saw our army entrenched everywhere before the city. The firing stopped then for a while. Just before dark the dynamite gun, which was with the Rough Riders, became jammed, but all day it was in running order and did telling work. It threw shells into Santiago itself. One wrecked a large building, and soldiers could be seen running in every direction from the explosion.

#### DRESSING WOUNDS ALL NIGHT.

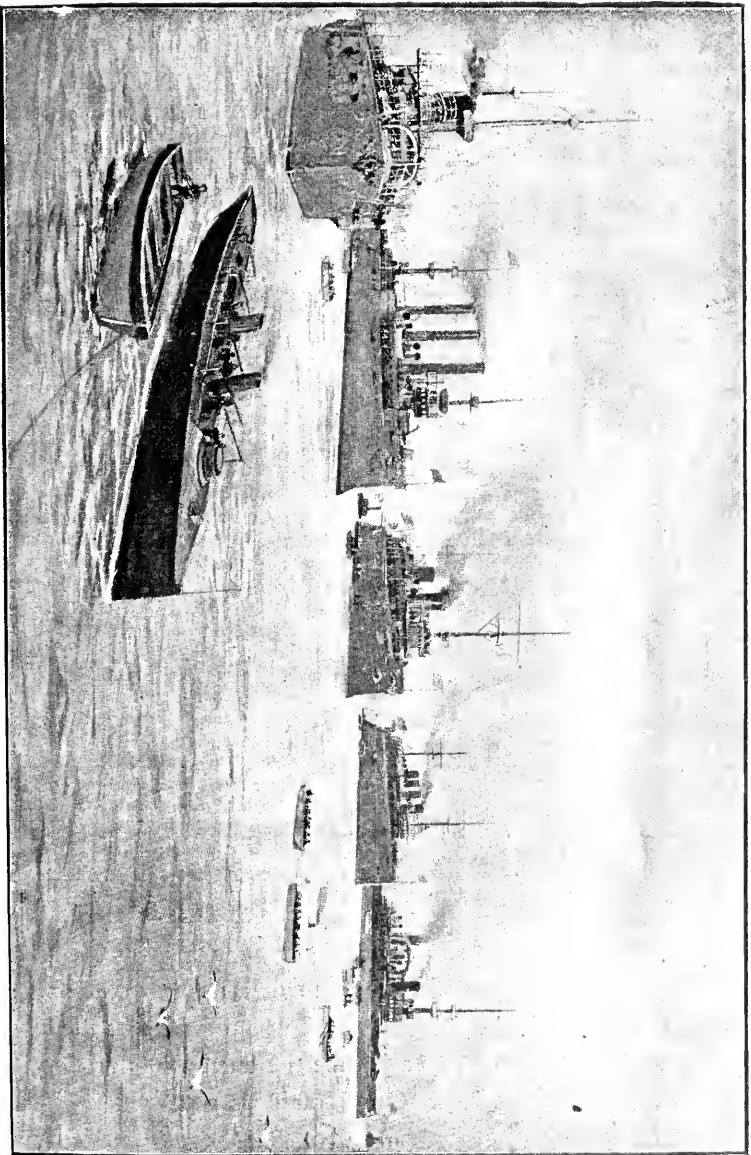
Throughout the night the picket firing was constant. All the spare men were engaged in carrying the wounded back to Siboney and burying the dead on the battlefield. The wounded were carried in army wagons, which jolted over the stones during the weary passage

of nine long miles. At Siboney doctors were ready and Red Cross nurses who had been landed from the steamer State of Texas. The nurses did wonderful work. The doctors say they could not do without them, and they want more. In the cases of a large percentage of the wounded operations were necessary; the tables were filled and hundreds were waiting their turn. The work went on steadily all night by the light of small lanterns and candles. It was a strange scene in the huge tents. When their wounds had been dressed the men were carried out and laid upon the grass in blankets.

#### SATURDAY'S BOMBARDMENT BY THE FLEET.

Orders were issued to the fleet last night to prepare to bombard. Before breakfast the line was formed. In the line were the Gloucester, New York, Newark, Indiana, Oregon, Iowa, Massachusetts, Texas, Brooklyn and Vixen in the order named. The gunners had received orders to fire slowly, but not to spare anything. The firing commenced at a signal raised upon the New York at ten minutes to 6 o'clock. The first shot was fired from the forward turret guns of the flagship. It was immediately answered by the batteries to the east and west of the harbor entrance. The other ships quickly took their cue from the New York, and the bombardment became general. Clouds of dust began





2d Class Battleship "Texas."

Protected Cruiser "Minneapolis."

1st Class Battleship "Massachusetts."

to rise from the hillsides. The Spanish guns replied for ten minutes. Then the men seemed to desert them. Sampson's fire was maintained steadily for half an hour, when the New York was ordered out of the line.

The maneuvering of the big battleships during the action in front of Santiago evidently surprised the enemy. As the ships changed positions, moving on to give those behind them a chance at the forts, the Spaniards began to shout, evidently thinking they were retreating disabled. But it was a sorry day for them, for every shot was answered by one which struck almost the exact spot whence the last tell-tale puff of smoke came from the Spanish batteries. The Oregon, which led the way, firing deliberately, sailed in almost to the entrance of the harbor. The Indiana swung in to the east of the Oregon. When she opened up everyone of her guns was brought to bear, and they were observed by the dust and the masses of earth and brick, with here and there a cannon hurled high into the air. The ship was concealed by smoke, but, belching fire every second, she rained shells true to the mark until the east battery ceased to answer.

The fighting was resumed about 5 o'clock on Saturday morning. The Spaniards made a desperate effort to recapture San Juan hill. The hill was assaulted again and again, and each time the enemy was driven back with awful loss. Our Hotchkiss guns did great

execution. Finally the enemy was driven back upon the third intrenchment. Then the sharpshooting began. We tried to plant a battery to dislodge them, but the fire was too hot. Many men were wounded, including a major of the Second Artillery. Finally the attempt to plant a battery there was abandoned. Another place was selected out of range, but whence great damage could be done against San Juan blockhouse. Once planted the battery opened fire, and an assault was made immediately upon the blockhouse. It was not over when the dispatch boat left.

On the other hills Major Dillenbock, of the First Artillery, commanding the American artillery, opened fire upon the Spanish intrenchments outside Santiago. With him were Parkhurst's, Grimes's and Burt's batteries. Ten minutes after the firing was begun Captain Parkhurst was shot and badly wounded.

A lot of others were disabled, the batteries not being strongly supported by the infantry and the position being exposed to a raking fire from the Spanish sharpshooters. The guns were withdrawn and taken to the hill at El Pozo, from which Captain Capron's battery was shelling the Spanish lines.

General Lawton marched from El Cañey upon Santiago at the same time that the Ninth Massachusetts and the Twenty-third and Thirty-fourth Michigan came up the railroad track from Siboney.

This was the position of the army when the last couriers left. There was fighting upon all sides, driving the Spaniards back inch by inch, but always back. The city was within easy reach; our heavy artillery was badly needed, but was not there.

KNOCKED MORRO'S FLAG OVER.

The Oregon took Morro Castle for her mark, and she knocked great holes in it everywhere. The big flag on the castle, which had waved lazily above the smoke of every engagement, was lost sight of when the Oregon opened fire at just 7 o'clock. As the flag was knocked over the exultant yell from the battleship was taken up on the other ships and wild cheering followed.

One shell struck the face of the old castle, which was now running rivulets of crumbled stone. At the next shot a large section of the ramparts seemed to be carried away. After this there was no reply.

The Oregon and Indiana were then ordered inshore until their guns were brought to bear upon the Punta Gorda battery, behind Morro. They passed to the west directly under all the outer guns, firing quickly as they went. The result was not seen, but the bursting of the shells was heard. If the result was not seen outside it was by the American troops on El Pozo.

A great explosion was seen on Tivoli Hill, where

Punta Gorda is, and there were thirty distinct explosions, all within a small area. Everything within it was blown to pieces, and the damage must have been terrific. The firing lasted until 8 o'clock. No flag flew on Morro after that during the day.

The last part of the shooting from the fleet was spectacular. All the shells landed in or near the batteries. The whole hill was a cloud of smoke, dust and flying earthworks. As usual, when the fleet drew off the Spanish battery to the west of the harbor entrance fired three or four parting shells that did no harm. None of our ships was hit at any time.

#### THE FORMAL SURRENDER.

A correspondent of the New York Herald, writing from Santiago de Cuba, thus describes the formal surrender of the Spanish to the American forces:

As the two commanders moved toward each other, their horses advancing at a slow walk, the adjacent hills were thronged with officers and soldiers of the conquered and conquering armies. During the night the Spaniards had vacated their trenches, but groups were scattered all along the plateau which fronts our lines on that side. By General Shafter's order a line of sentries had been stationed at the outer limits of our lines, with instructions to permit none of our soldiers to pass beyond.

General Shafter and General Toral met about half way between the lines. The Spanish general and his staff, immaculately clad, approached General Shafter's party slowly. As the two commanders neared each other they rode slightly in advance of their attending officers, and when within easy speaking distance drew rein simultaneously and raised their hats.

Immediately every officer on both sides uncovered his head and remained so until Shafter and Toral had replaced their hats. At the same moment General Shafter's cavalry escort deployed and presented sabres, to which the Spanish infantry responded by presenting arms.

After exchanging salutations General Shafter took from Lieutenant Miley the sword and spurs of General Vera del Rey, who died bravely defending El Caney on July 1, and presented them to General Toral with his compliments.

General Toral appeared to be much affected as he received these souvenirs of his dead comrade in arms. He warmly thanked General Shafter and handed the sword and spurs to Colonel Fontaine, his chief of staff.

General Shafter then announced that he was ready to receive the surrender of the city under the terms of capitulation already agreed upon and signed.

General Toral, speaking in Spanish, then said:

"I deliver up the city and province of Santiago de Cuba into the authority of the United States."

General Toral then made a motion as if to offer his sword, but this instantly was checked by General Shafter.

General Toral and the members of his staff were then introduced to the principal American officers. While this function was under way the Ninth Regular Infantry, in full marching order, advanced from our lines.

The American infantry took a position at the rear, having been selected as the regiment to occupy the city. They carried dog tents, haversacks and cooking utensils. At the same time the Thirteenth Infantry descended into the valley to receive the Spanish garrison, which began to emerge from the city and which slowly marched along the broad road until within 300 yards of our lines.

As the Spanish soldiers filed past General Toral they saluted him, and he gravely bowed acknowledgment with sorrowful face. To the front the officers went and stacked their arms and then moved along into positions where the men could recline on the grass. The members of the garrison carried camp equipage and will not re-enter the city until ready to embark.

This formality being over, General Toral saluted General Shafter and turned toward the city. General Wheeler wheeled his horse, and the two commanders, conqueror and conquered, enter Santiago side by side.

The entire population of the city lined the streets or gazed upon the procession from the housetops and windows. A majority of the people seemed pleased to see the Americans enter, and welcomed our soldiers with glad faces and smiles.

The cavalcade passed slowly through the streets until the plaza was reached. In front of the governor's palace the two generals and the members of their staffs dismounted.

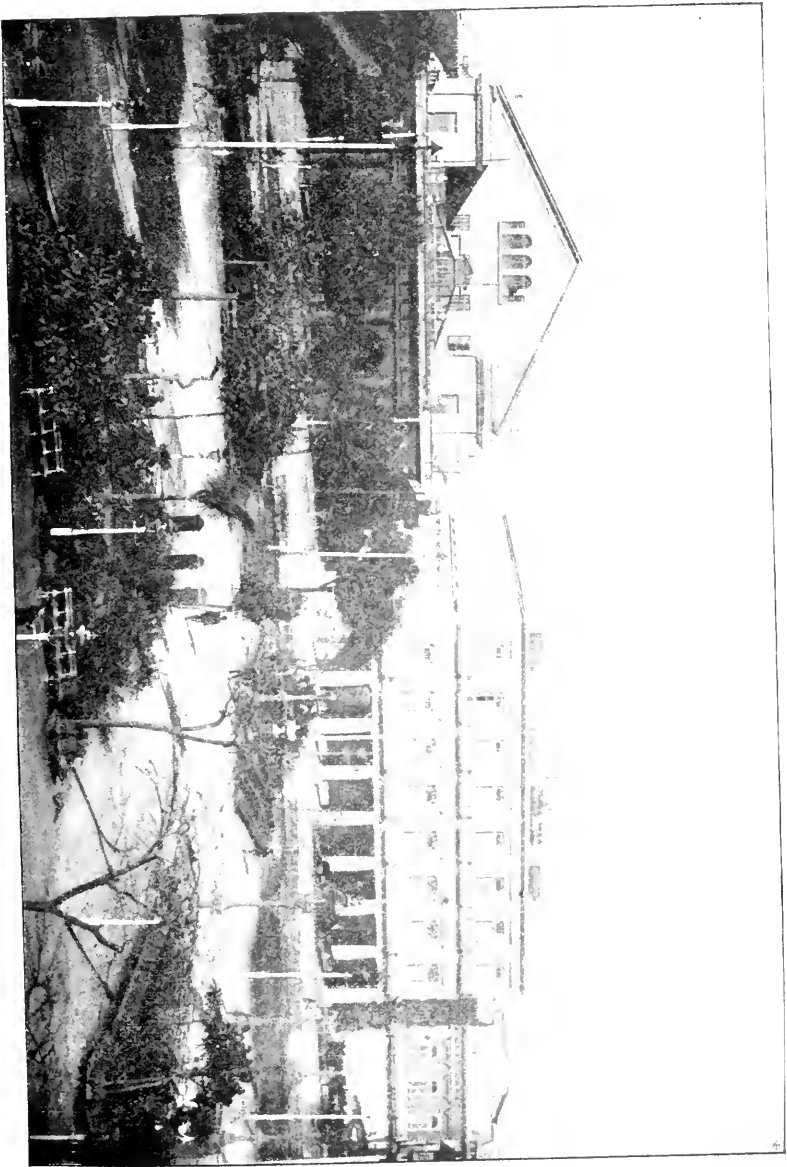
The grand reception hall in the governor's palace had been prepared for the occasion. In a beautiful room, with high frescoed ceilings, General Toral formally turned over the city to General Shafter. General Ross and all the officials of the province and the municipality were formally presented to General Shafter and his officers in the order of their rank.

When the venerable Archbishop of Santiago entered there was a dramatic pause. The aged prelate, regally attired in his official robes of scarlet, came through an arched entrance, followed by four priests robed in white. When he was presented to General Shafter he bowed courteously and expressed gratification that further bloodshed had been averted.

The archbishop added that he hoped for peace between the two nations on terms as honorable to Spain as was this capitulation.

It was difficult for the onlookers to realize that this





TACON THEATRE AND INGLATERRA HOTEL.

was the same man who, only a few weeks before, had given expression to such bloodthirsty defiance of the United States.

It was now noon, the hour set for raising the American flag over the governor's house. Up to this hour the time had passed pleasantly, the American and Spanish officers at the palace intermingling without restraint. Everybody had been chatting pleasantly. General Toral moved about, introducing different persons present and being apparently in the best of spirits.

Captain McKittrick, Lieutenant Wheeler and Lieutenant Miley had been selected to perform the ceremony of unfurling the flag, and at five minutes before noon they ascended to the cupola of the palace. As the cathedral bells rang out the hour of noon the stars and stripes shot to the top of the flagpole where for centuries had waved the banner of Spain.

General Shafter, General Wheeler and every American present uncovered, while the soldiers presented arms and the band played "The Star-Spangled Banner."

With rare courtesy General Toral and his staff also uncovered and remained in that attitude until the strains of the music ceased.

## CHAPTER V.

## NAVAL BATTLE AT SANTIAGO.

CERVERA MADE A GREAT EFFORT, BUT IN TWO HOURS HIS FLEET WAS WRECKED—RIDDLED WITH SHELLS—HEAVY ARMOR, TOO, WAS PERFORATED WITH PROJECTILES FROM AMERICAN GUNS.

Magnificent beyond description was the bold dash by which Cervera attempted to get his fleet out of Santiago harbor. Cervera himself led the way with his flagship, the *Cristobal Colon*. It was to be a dash to liberty or to death, and the Spanish admiral made the plunge with eyes open.

Sunday quiet rested over the entrance to Santiago harbor. No signs of life were visible about old Morro. Beyond and toward the city of Santiago all was still. After two days of fighting the armies of both nations were resting in their trenches. Off this way, for half a dozen miles from shore, most of the vessels of Admiral Sampson's fleet lay lazily at anchor.

Admiral Sampson had set out in the morning to dislodge the Spanish from their works at Aguadores, where the Michigan troops were repulsed along the line of railway Saturday morning while they were marching westward to seize the Morro battery and blow up the fort. The American torpedo-boats were not with the fleet. When Admiral Sampson left the Morro the battleships and the cruiser *Brooklyn* were grouped off the harbor mouth.

## COLON DARTED OUT FIRST.

It is not known whether Admiral Cervera blew up the *Merimac* or passed it in single column. The *Cristobal Colon* first glided out of the harbor and shot to the westward. Her two funnels and high, black bulwarks showed plain against the

green of the hills, her pennant and the Spanish red and yellow ensign waving above.

In a few seconds the American fleet was in motion, the *Indiana*, which was closest, heading straight in shore to get close range. The Spaniards opened fire with an 11-inch *Hontoria* gun, and mighty fountains of water rose above the battleship and wet her decks. The shell fell near her bow.

The *Indiana* replied with her 13-inch guns, and a moment later let go everything she could bring to bear.

One of the first shells fell on the Spanish cruiser's deck. *Cervera* was then going past, and the *Indiana* rounded to give him a broadside. As the *Iowa* and the *Texas* opened fire the *Almirante Oquendo* was just coming into view in the harbor mouth.

At first one could hardly believe his eyes, but when the *Oquendo* appeared and steamed swiftly westward into the smoke, where *Cervera's* flag still flew, it flashed upon those on the American fleet that here was to be history-making indeed. It was a sublime spectacle of a desperate admiral, who had decided to give battle against overwhelming odds in the open water rather than remain and blow up his own ships in the harbor of the beleaguered city.

#### SPANISH FIRED BROADSIDES.

*Cervera's* flag was hidden for a time as he fled westward, his port broadside emitting flashes of flame, which marked his progress. For the next five minutes he ran a gauntlet such as few ships had ever run in history.

The *Indiana* fell on the *Oquendo*, paying no heed to the *Morro* battery, whose gunners tried hard to protect the cruiser as she moved to the westward. The *Iowa* let *Cervera* go on into the hands of the *Oregon*, *Massachusetts* and *Brooklyn*, and then turned, with the *Texas*, to pound the *Oquendo*. Soon every American ship in the vicinity was in action. Smoke shrouded the coast and blew away lazily, revealing geysers about the ships where the Spanish shells from the cruisers and the *Morro* tore the water.

Another ship emerged from the harbor. It was the *Vizcaya*, coming at full speed, smoke curling over her bow as she took her course to the westward and brought her bow guns into play.

Next came the *Infanta Maria Teresa* and Spain's two dreaded torpedo-boat destroyers, perhaps 200 yards apart. The *Maria Teresa* was received with a terrific storm of shells. Smashed and on fire she was beached close to the *Morro*.

#### AMERICAN STRATEGY

The *Iowa* steamed for a time forward with the *Oquendo* and the *Indiana* did the same with the *Vizcaya*. As the fight thus moved westward it became clear that the Americans were willing that the Spanish ships should run far enough from the *Morro* to lose the aid of the guns there, and in twenty minutes this was done.

Both the *Oquendo* and the *Vizcaya* were sometimes within 1000 yards of the *Indiana*. The range varied, but, as a rule, it was short and extremely deadly. Nevertheless, the high speed and thick armor of their class stood the Spanish ships in good stead as they followed in the path of honor marked out by Admiral Cervera.

Three-quarters of an hour after the action began it was evident that the Spanish had many guns disabled and would have to surrender. There were terrible casualties on the enemy's ships. As the smoke cleared a little one could see the Spanish flagship, her port broadside spouting smoke, still holding on to the westward.

The *Texas* and the *Massachusetts* joined the *Indiana* and the *Iowa*. The *Oquendo* and the *Vizcaya* hugged the shore and steamed after Cervera on the *Colon*, to go with him to defeat and death.

#### SHIPS SET ON FIRE.

Shells burst on the decks of the Spanish cruisers at short intervals. Often the ships were on fire, but again and again

their crews extinguished the flames and manned again and again the guns from which they had been driven.

The green coast smoked with the shells which flew over them, and crashing sounds heard amid the thunder of great rifles told of armor-piercing shells driven into and through the protected sides of Cervera's ships. Still they fired. Their shots fell about the *Indiana* and *Iowa* thickly.

#### GREAT WORK OF THE GLOUCESTER.

Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright, of the *Gloucester*, like Nelson, seemed to have a blind eye. If he were signalled to pull out, he remained, with his six-pounders, to do work which was both heroic and astonishing. At one time the *Gloucester* was being fired at by the *Vizcaya*, both torpedo-boat destroyers and the *Morro* battery. That she was not sunk and that she had enough men left to work her guns was marvelous.

She lay close in to where the *Vizcaya* came out, and ran along parallel, firing at the cruiser as fiercely in proportion to her size as did the *Indiana* and *Iowa*. Captain Eulate, of the *Vizcaya*, probably feared a torpedo from the *Gloucester*, for he turned loose his secondary battery at her as he passed on into a storm of shells from the battleships.

Then the destroyers came on, and the *Gloucester* accepted them at once as parts of her contract. These destroyers were strong in machine guns and guns of the three and six-pounder class. It seemed that smoke jets burst from them in twenty places as they slipped along after the *Vizcaya*. The water all about the *Gloucester* was kept splashing by shells and by bullets from machine guns. But the yacht steamed ahead, keeping the destroyers directly between her and the shore and hammering them. The *Morro* was throwing shells from behind, and occasionally the *Vizcaya* turned a gun or two to aid her followers.

In ten minutes the fire of the destroyers slackened, but, although some of their guns were disabled, their machinery

was all right, and they moved on until Morro could no longer take part in the battle.

#### THE NEW YORK TAKES PART.

Then the New York appeared, having been summoned to return from Aguadores. She was six miles away when the destroyers saw her. The Morro thundered at Sampson as he came within range, but the Admiral never heeded, seeing only in the distance the dim forms of the Vizcaya and the Oquendo, hopelessly hemmed in by a circle of fire, and in the foreground the Gloucester, fighting two destroyers at short range.

When the destroyers saw the flagship they sped away from the Gloucester and tried to overtake the Vizcaya and get into shelter on her starboard side. If that could not be done there ought to be a chance to torpedo the Indiana and break through our line to the open sea, where speed would save them, but the Indiana steamed in shore and the Iowa went further away.

The Indiana's secondary battery had the first destroyer's range, and rained shells upon her. Splintered and torn, but still with their steering gear and machinery intact, both destroyers turned back to run for the mouth of the harbor and seek safety inside, but it was too late. The fight had been carried nearly four miles west of the Morro, and the New York was already past the harbor mouth.

The Gloucester was ready for the destroyers close at hand. She and the destroyers and the Indiana formed a triangle of which the destroyers were the apex, and the American fire, converging, was too fierce for human beings to withstand.

#### A CARNIVAL OF DESTRUCTION.

One destroyer drifted into the surf of fire a battered wreck, and then crept on toward the Gloucester and the New York, with her guns silent and showing a flag of truce. She was on fire, and her crew ran her ashore to save the lives of those who had escaped the shells. She blew up soon after they abandoned her.

The Spanish admiral was lost in smoke to the westward, when the Oquendo went ashore, with flames bursting from her decks. The Iowa, Indiana, Texas and Massachusetts ceased firing, the Massachusetts going to join the Oregon and the Brooklyn in hunting up and smashing Cervera's ship.

Once headed off the Oquendo turned into a small bay four or five miles west of Santiago, where she lay close to the land. With an ever-weakening broadside the Vizcaya followed, first heading out as if to break through the line of battle. The Indiana and Iowa closed in, and their formation made her escape in that direction impossible.

Captain Eulate then attempted to reach the east side of the bay, occupied by the Oquendo, but in vain. The Vizcaya's bulwarks near the stern had been torn away. Smoke poured out where shells had exploded inside, and she was on fire. Her guns, with the exception of those forward, were out of action. Her bow guns were still fired at intervals. Those who were not working the bow guns crowded forward to escape the smoke and fire aft.

The Oquendo was soon ashore, her guns silent and smoke rising in thick, black clouds from her.

There was a thundering of guns to the westward now, and flashes told that Cervera still fought, but to the eastward of his ship lay the burning wrecks of his two destroyers.

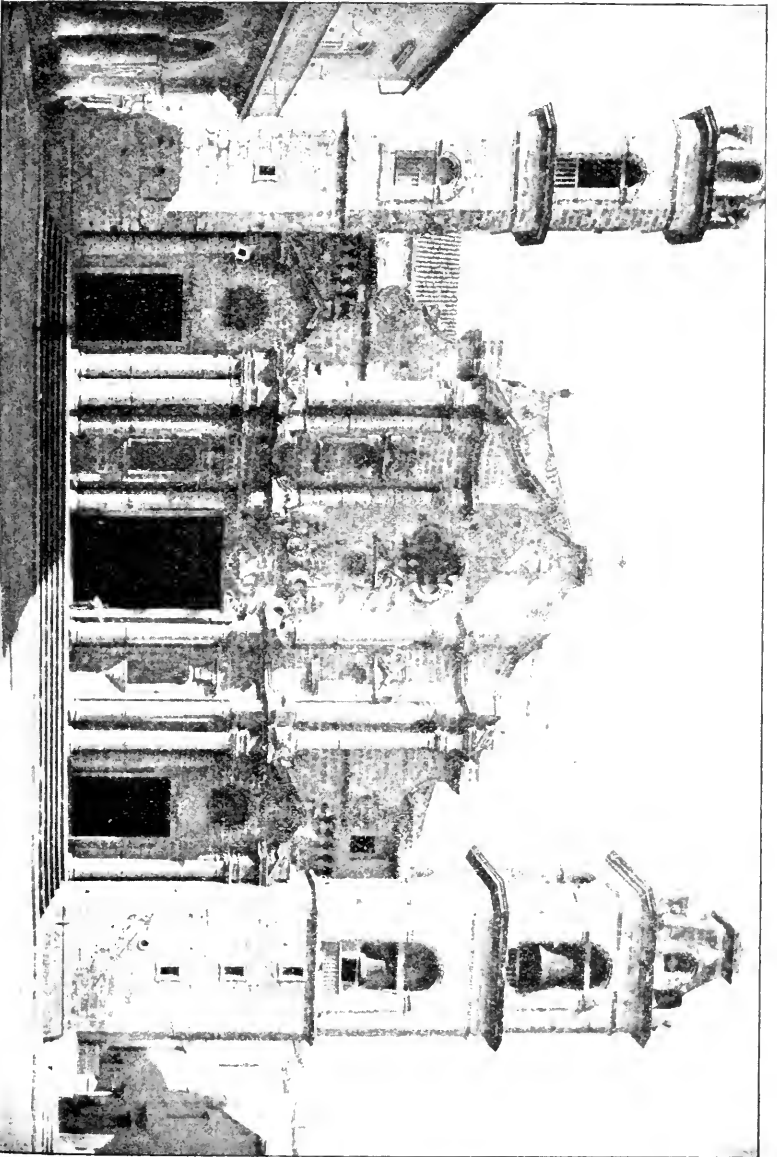
The torpedo-boat Ericsson was seen coming along with the New York. The Indiana and the Iowa were closing in, and shell after shell burst above and aboard the Vizcaya. Eulate hoisted a white flag as his ship went ashore to save the remnant of his men. Simultaneously up went a flag of white on the Oquendo, and down came the flag of Spain.

#### BUT ONE SHIP LEFT.

An hour and one-half had elapsed since Cervera left the harbor, and of the vessels which came out only his flagship was still in action.

Cervera passed the bay in which the Oquendo had sought refuge and held on a due westward course close to the land, but





CATHEDRAL.

evidently nourishing the desperate hope that he might break through the line and reach free water. He had passed in succession the *Indiana*, the *Iowa* and the *Texas*, not to speak of the little *Gloucester*, which spouted six-pounder shells at him. Since his flag had appeared outside the harbor his ship had been struck again and again. By this time the *Vizcaya* and the *Oquendo* were beaten, but in spite of the 12 and 13-inch shells that were rained upon him at a range which was short for such guns, in spite of the fact that his boilers and machinery were damaged, he held his course. From a point a mile west of the *Morro* the *Cristobal Colon* was invisible frequently in low-hanging smoke from her own guns and also that which drifted in shore from the battleships.

#### CERVERA HEADED OFF.

At half-past 11 o'clock Cervera saw the *Oregon* coming in shore ahead of him to round him to. The smoke was very thick. The firing was incessant.

Cervera's available guns were no longer well served. Shells had set fire to his ship near the stem, and the flames were controlled with difficulty, but the Spanish admiral altered his course and headed off from the coast, as if to attempt to pass between the ships and run for it.

It was impossible. The *Iowa* and the *Texas* were already moving down to close the gap, and the Spanish flagship, raked by the *Oregon* and the *Brooklyn* at from 1000 to 3000 yards, and by the *Iowa* and the *Texas* at longer range, turned in shore again and ran for the rocks, where the surf was breaking. Cervera still replied occasionally.

#### FLAGSHIP IN A BLAZE.

But his ship moved slowly now, as if disabled, and in a few minutes more his guns were silent. Black smoke replaced the swirling white. The flagship was aflame. Her men had been unable either to work the guns or smother the flames caused by bursting shells, and she was headed for the rocks.

She struck bow on and rested there. Red flames burst through the black smoke, and soon a pillar of cloud rose straight up 1000 feet and then bent against the green mountain.

Cervera's ship was hopelessly lost. The American battleships ceased firing before she struck, and ran in, apparently with the intention of saving the survivors as prisoners. This was evidently expected by the Spaniards, hundreds of whom thronged the forward deck, watching the flames eating their way toward them. These were taken prisoners.

## INCIDENTS OF THE BATTLE.

### VIZCAYA'S AWFUL FLIGHT.

Captain Usher, of the *Ericson*, made a hard run to get a shot at the *Vizcaya*, but a white flag was floating over Captain Eulate's vessel when the *Ericson* came up. "The American shells had torn holes through the *Vizcaya's* 12-inch plates," said Captain Usher afterward, "and through them I could see naked men, bloody and gashed, roasting in the shell of the boat. Her guns had been left shotted and were going off by themselves from heat, but by care we were able to get along side.

"Her decks and sides were almost red-hot. Two men were climbing down a davit tackle, and, as the ship rolled, they would swing against her scorching side, then swing back and out again.

"I took 110 men off the *Vizcaya*, all as naked as when they were born. I know of no worse sight than naked men, with bleeding wounds exposed. One swam toward me. 'Are you also an officer?' I asked. 'No,' he answered; 'only a mournful soldier.'"

### QUICK WORK BY THE FLEET.

The following was written by a naval officer on the battleship *Iowa*:

A little after three bells in the forenoon watch the inspection

of our ship had been concluded, and as the officer of the watch was relieving the navigating officer he heard a quick cry to call the captain, followed by a shout:

"There come the Spaniards out of the harbor!"

The trained eye of the alert officer had marked the thin trail of drifting smoke, and before the signals, "Clear ship for action," had been given the bows of the Spanish vessels, rushing in "line ahead," were seen darting around Zocapa point for the open sea.

In a moment all was bustle and trained energy. Men rushed to their quarters, guns were trained, and in less than twenty seconds the whistling shriek of a rapid-fire gun warned the startled fleet of the hot work awaiting. In two minutes every gun on shipboard was cast loose, manned, loaded and ready for the long-expected signal to fire.

At the yardarm of our battleship a string of signal flags warned the fleet that the enemy was trying to escape, but even before the answering pennants of the other ships announced their understanding of the message every vessel was dashing to the stations long before allotted for the emergency which had come at last.

It was a splendid spectacle. The Spaniards, with bottled steam, cleared the harbor's mouth, seemingly in a moment. Under their eager prows a column of foam whitened the long billows and their bubbling wakes left a furrow as sharp as a racing yacht making a winning run for the finish line. Their course was shaped for the westward, but as fast as they sped in their desperate break for freedom, faster flew the shells of the pursuing Americans.

The first heavy shell from the Iowa's battery fell short, and then by a mischance so did the second, but afterward the rain of shot fell surely and unsparingly upon the fleeing foe.

Not a whit behind in this eager fusillade roared the batteries of the Spanish ships. Their port broadsides flamed, but it was more a splendid display of fireworks than a successful effort to damage the targets of our ships.

In fifteen minutes after they were discovered the four Spanish armored cruisers had cleared the wide entrance, and five

minutes later the torpedo-boat destroyers, hugging the beach and seeking the sheltering broadsides of their sister ships, flew into the turmoil of the action. At this time every gun of the American squadron that could be brought to bear was pumping projectiles into the enemy.

In an instant, it almost seemed, a ship of the Vizcaya class burst into flames, caused, undoubtedly, by a long, sure shot from the Oregon or the Texas. A minute later a 12-inch projectile struck the flagship Maria Teresa near her after-smokepipe. A tremendous explosion followed. Then she was shrouded in smoke and was lighted with lurid flames; and when the powder cloud blew down she was seen helm hard aport rushing for the beach.

Twenty-five minutes after the first ship had been sighted half the Spanish fleet had surrendered or was on fire. The remainder of the battle was easy.

#### COMMANDER OF THE IOWA TELLS OF CERVERA'S DESTRUCTION.

Captain Evans's account of the battle, as told in the cabin of the Iowa to a correspondent of the Associated Press, is intensely interesting. He said:

"At the time 'general quarters' was sounded the engine bell rang full speed ahead, and I put the helm to starboard and the Iowa crossed the bows of the Infanta Maria Teresa, the first ship out. As the Spanish admiral swung to the westward the 12-inch shells from the forward turret of the Iowa seemed to strike him fair in the bow, and the fight was a spectacle.

"As the squadron came out in column, the ships beautifully spaced as to distance, and gradually increasing their speed to their thirteen knots, it was superb.

"The Iowa, from this moment, kept up a steady fire from her heavy guns, heading all the time to keep the Infanta Maria Teresa on her starboard bow and hoping to ram one of the leading ships.

"In the meantime, the Oregon, Indiana, Brooklyn and Texas were doing excellent work with their heavy guns.

"In a very short space of time the enemy's ships were all

clear of the harbor mouth, and it became evidently impossible for the Iowa to ram either the first or the second ship on account of their speed.

#### A BROADSIDE AT 2000 YARDS.

"The range at this time was 2000 yards from the leading ship. The Iowa's helm was immediately put hard to the starboard and the entire starboard broadside was poured into the Infanta Maria Teresa. The helm was then quickly shifted to port and the ship headed across the stern of the Teresa in an effort to head off the Oquendo. All the time the engines were driving at full speed ahead. A perfect torrent of shells from the enemy passed over the smokestacks and superstructure of the ship, but none struck her.

"The Cristobal Colon, being much faster than the rest of the Spanish ships, passed rapidly to the front in an effort to escape. In passing the Iowa the Colon placed two six-inch shells fairly in our starboard bow. One passed through the cofferdam and dispensary, wrecking the latter and bursting on the berth deck, doing considerable damage. The other passed through the side at the water-line with the cofferdam, where it still remains.

"As it was now obviously impossible to ram any of the Spanish ships on account of their superior speed, the Iowa's helm was put to the starboard and she ran on a course parallel with the enemy.

#### TERRIFIC PUNISHMENT OF THE OQUENDO.

"Being then abreast of the Almirante Oquendo, at a distance of 1100 yards, the Iowa's entire battery, including the rapid-fire guns, was opened on the Oquendo. The punishment was terrific. Many twelve and 8-inch shells were seen to explode inside of her, and smoke came out through her hatches. Two 12-inch shells from the Iowa pierced the Almirante Oquendo at the same moment, one forward and the other aft. The Oquendo seemed to stop her engines for a moment and

lost headway, but she immediately resumed her speed and gradually drew ahead of the Iowa and came under the terrific fire of the Oregon and Texas.

## RECKONING WITH THE TORPEDO-BOATS.

"At this moment the alarm of 'torpedo-boats' was sounded, and two torpedo-boat destroyers were discovered in the star-board quarters at a distance of 4000 yards. Fire was at once opened on them with the after-battery, and a 12-inch shell cut the stern of one destroyer squarely off. As the shell struck a torpedo-boat fired back at the battleship, sending a shell within a few feet of my head. I said to Executive Officer Rogers, 'That little chap has got a lot of cheek.' Rogers shouted back, 'She shoots very well, all the same.'

"Well among the advancing cruisers, spitting shots at one and then at another, was the little Gloucester, shooting first at a cruiser and then at a torpedo-boat and hitting a head wherever she saw it. The marvel was that she was not destroyed by the rain of shells.

## THE VIZCAYA GETS HER DOSE.

"In the meantime the Vizcaya was slowly drawing abeam of the Iowa, and for the space of fifteen minutes it was give and take between the two ships. The Vizcaya fired rapidly but wildly, not one shot taking effect on the Iowa, while the shells from the Iowa were tearing great rents in the sides of the Vizcaya. As the latter passed ahead of the Iowa she came under the murderous fire of the Oregon. At this time the Infanta Maria Teresa and the Almirante Oquendo, leading the enemy's column, were seen to be heading for the beach and in flames. The Texas, Oregon and Iowa pounded them unmercifully. They ceased to reply to the fire, and in a few minutes the Spanish cruisers were a mass of flames and on the rocks with their colors down, the Teresa flying a white flag at the fore.

"The crews of the enemy's ships stripped themselves and began jumping overboard, and one of the smaller magazines began to explode.

"Meanwhile the Brooklyn and the Cristobal Colon were exchanging compliments in a likely fashion at apparently long range, and the Oregon, with her locomotive speed, was hanging well on the Colon and also paying attention to the Vizcaya.

"The Teresa and the Oquendo were in flames on the beach just twenty minutes after the first shot was fired. Fifty minutes after the first shot was fired the Vizcaya put her helm to port, with a great burst of flame from the after part of the ship, and headed slowly for the rocks at Aserradero, where she found her last resting place.

#### THE END OF THE VIZCAYA.

"As it was apparent that the Iowa could not possibly catch the Cristobal Colon, and that the Oregon and Brooklyn undoubtedly would, and as the fast New York was also on her trail, I decided that the calls of humanity should be answered and attention given to the 1200 or 1500 Spanish officers and men who had struck their colors to the American squadron commanded by Admiral Sampson.

"I, therefore, headed for the wreck of the Vizcaya, now burning furiously fore and aft. When I was in as far as the depth of water would admit I lowered all my boats and sent them at once to the assistance of the unfortunate men, who were being drowned by dozens or roasted on the decks.

"I soon discovered that the insurgent Cubans from the shore were shooting on men who were struggling in the water after having surrendered to us. I immediately put a stop to this, but I could not put a stop to the mutilation of many bodies by the sharks inside the reef.

"These creatures had become excited by the blood from the wounded mixing in the water.





A VOLANTE.

## PRAISE FOR HIS BRAVE CREW.

"My boat's crews worked manfully and succeeded in saving many of the wounded from the burning ship.

"One man who will be recommended for promotion clambered up the side of the *Vizcaya* and saved three men from burning to death. The smaller magazines of the *Vizcaya* were exploding with magnificent cloud effects. The boats were coming alongside in a steady string, and willing hands were helping the lacerated Spanish officers and sailors on to the *Iowa's* quarterdeck. All the Spaniards were absolutely without clothes. Some had their legs torn off by fragments of shells. Others were mutilated in every conceivable way.

"The bottoms of the boats held two or three inches of blood. In many cases dead men were lying in the blood. Five poor chaps died on the way to the ship. They were afterward buried with military honors from the *Iowa*. Some examples of heroism, or, more properly, devotion to discipline and duty, could never be surpassed. One man on the lost *Vizcaya* had his left arm almost shot off just below the shoulder. The fragments were hanging by a small piece of skin; but he climbed unassisted over the side and saluted as if on a visit of ceremony. Immediately after him came a strong, hearty sailor, whose left leg had been shot off above the knee. He was hoisted on board the *Iowa* with a tackle, but never a whimper came from him. Gradually the mangled bodies and naked well men accumulated until it would have been most difficult to recognize it as a United States battleship.

## CAPTAIN EULATE IN TEARS.

"Blood was all over her usually white quarterdeck, and 272 naked men were being supplied with water and food by those who a few minutes before had been using a rapid-fire gun on them. Finally came two boats with Captain Eulate, commander of the *Vizcaya*, for whom a chair was lowered over the side, as he was evidently wounded. The captain's guard of marines was drawn up on the quarterdeck to salute him, and

I stood waiting to welcome him. As the chair was placed on the deck the marines presented arms. Captain Eulate slowly raised himself in the chair, saluted me with grave dignity, unbuckled his sword-belt, and, holding the hilt of the sword before him, kissed it reverently, with tears in his eyes, and then surrendered it to me.

#### HIS FAREWELL TO HIS SHIP.

“Of course, I declined to receive his sword, and, as the crew of the Iowa saw this they cheered like wild men. As I started to take Captain Eulate into the cabin to let the doctors examine his wounds the magazine on board the *Vizcaya* exploded with a tremendous burst of flame. Captain Eulate, extending his hands, said: ‘Adios, *Vizcaya*. There goes my beautiful ship, Captain,’ and so we passed on to the cabin, where the doctors dressed his three wounds. In the meantime thirty officers of the *Vizcaya* had been picked up, besides 272 of her crew. Our wardroom and steerage officers gave up their staterooms and furnished food, clothing and tobacco to those named officers from the *Vizcaya*. The paymaster issued uniforms to the naked sailors, and each was given all the corned beef, coffee and hardtack he could eat. The war had assumed another aspect.

“As I knew the crews of the first two ships wrecked had not been visited by any of our vessels, I ran down to them. I found the *Gloucester*, with Admiral Cervera and a number of his officers aboard, and also a large number of wounded, some in a frightfully mangled condition. Many prisoners had been killed on shore by the fire of the Cubans. The *Harvard* came off, and I requested Captain Cotton to go in and take off the crews of the *Infanta Maria Teresa* and the *Almirante Oquendo*, and by midnight the *Harvard* had 976 prisoners aboard, a great number of them wounded.

#### NO PARALLEL TO CERVERA'S COURAGE.

“For courage and dash there is no parallel in history to this action of the Spanish admiral. He came, as he knew, to abso-

lute destruction. There was one single hope—that was that the Cristobal Colon would steam faster than the Brooklyn. The spectacle of the two torpedo-boat destroyers, paper-shells at best, deliberately steaming out in broad daylight in the face of the fire of a battleship, can only be described in one way—it was Spanish and it was ordered by Blanco. The same must be said of the entire movement.

"In contrast to this Spanish fashion was the cool, deliberate Yankee work. The American squadron was without sentiment apparently. The ships went at their Spanish opponents and literally tore them to pieces. But the moment the Spanish flag came down it must have been evident that the sentiment was among the Americans, not among the Spaniards.

#### EVERY INCH AN ADMIRAL.

"I took Admiral Cervera aboard the Iowa from the Gloucester, which had rescued him from the dead, and received him with a full admiral's guard. The crew of the Iowa crowded aft over the turrets, half-naked and black with powder, as Cervera stepped over the side bare-headed. Over his undershirt he wore a thick suit of flannel, borrowed from Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright of the Gloucester. The crew cheered vociferously. Cervera is every inch an admiral, even if he had not any hat. He submitted to the fortunes of war with a grace that proclaimed him a thoroughbred."

Captain Evans is intensely proud of his ship and her men. The Iowa fired thirty-one 12-inch, forty-eight eight-inch, 270 four-inch, 1060 six-pound and 120 one-pound shots.

#### FEARFUL HAVOC ON THE VIZCAYA.

The officers of the Vizcaya said they simply could not hold their crews at the guns on account of the rapid fire poured upon them. The decks were flooded with water from the fire hose, and blood from the wounded made this a dark red. Fragments of bodies floated in this along the gun deck. Every instant the crack of exploding shells told of new havoc. One of the 12-

inch shells from the Iowa exploded a torpedo in the Vizcaya's bow, blowing twenty-one men against the deck above and dropping them dead and mangled into the fire which at once started below.

The torpedo-boat Ericsson was sent by the flagship to the help of the Iowa in the rescue of the Vizcaya's crew. Her men saw a terrible sight. The flames leaped out from the huge shot-holes in the Vizcaya's sides, licked up the decks, sizzling the flesh of the wounded, who were lying there shrieking for help. Between the frequent explosions there came awful cries and groans from the men pinned in below. This carnage was chiefly due to the rapidity of the American's fire. Corporal Smith, of the Iowa, fired 135 aimed shots in fifty minutes from a four-inch gun. Two shells struck within ten feet of Smith and started a small fire, but the corporal went on pumping shots into the enemy, only stopping to say, "They've got it in for this gun, sir."

#### MAGNIFICENT COURAGE OF OUR GUNNERS.

From two six-pounders 440 shots were fired in fifty minutes. Up in the tops the marines banged away with one-pounders, too excited to step back to duck as the shells whistled over them. One gunner of a secondary battery under a 12-inch gun was blinded by smoke and saltpeter from the turret and his crew were driven off, but sticking a wet handkerchief over his face, with holes cut for his eyes, he stuck to his guns. Finally, as the six-pounders were so close to the eight-inch turret as to make it impossible to stay there with safety, the men were ordered away before the big gun was fired, but they refused to leave. When the eight-inch gun was fired the concussion blew two men of the smaller gun-crew ten feet from their guns and threw them to the deck as deaf as posts. Back they went again, however, and were again blown away, and finally had to be dragged away from their stations. Such bravery and such dogged determination under the heavy fire were of frequent occurrence on all the ships engaged.

## CHAPTER VI.

## HOBSON, THE HERO.

A NATIVE OF ALABAMA. LEADER OF HIS CLASS AT THE NAVAL ACADEMY AND STUDIED MUCH ABROAD—SINKING OF THE MERRIMAC.

Richmond Pearson Hobson was twenty-seven years old on August 17 last, having been born at Greensboro, Hale county, Alabama, in 1870. After a competitive examination in May, 1885, he was appointed to the Naval Academy by Congressman Herbert, afterward Secretary of the Navy. Though the youngest man in his class, he stood first at graduation in 1889.

His picture shows him to be a young man with a strong face, a broad, square chin, especially indicating his characteristic of courage. It is said that his disregard for the rules and regulations of the service is something phenomenal. He never could be bound down by the red tape of official routine. If, for instance, he desired to address the Secretary of the Navy, he would do so directly, instead of having his communications forwarded through the proper channels.

Upon leaving the Academy Hobson was appointed a midshipman on the *Chicago*, then commanded by Admiral Walker, just before the warship started on a European cruise. After returning home the government selected him as one of six to go abroad for a special course in naval architecture.

This detail is considered one of the highest honors that can be conferred upon an officer in the navy. It is a recognition of his superior ability and fitness for entering the most advanced technical corps. For years the British government has permitted two representatives from each nation with which she is on friendly terms to attend a specially high course of instruction at the Royal Naval College at Woolwich. Hobson was here for some time, and spent one year at the National

School of Mines, at Paris, and two years at the School of Maritime Science, in Paris. The summer vacations were spent in French shipyards. He received diplomas from the French school for distinction in naval construction and design, both of hulls and of engines.

When he returned to this country, in 1894, he was ordered to duty in the Navy Department under Secretary Herbert, where his services were highly appreciated and commended by the officials of the department, and he was made assistant naval constructor. From there he was sent to the Brooklyn navy yard, where he remained for a year, and was then sent to Newport News to inspect the Kearsarge and Kentucky several months after their construction was begun.

Through his efforts last year a post-graduate course of instruction in naval construction was inaugurated at Annapolis, and Hobson was appointed instructor, and began his work with three pupils. In the latter part of last March Hobson applied to Chief Naval Constructor Hichborn to be allowed to go on board a warship with his pupils, that they might learn from actual experience and observation naval tactics. This permission was granted, and teacher and proteges joined Sampson's fleet at Key West and have since been with the Admiral.

Hobson is of athletic build, quiet and unassuming in manner, and would not be picked out ordinarily as having the bravery his recent act has attested. From childhood he has always been an exemplary son.

This young man has made a reputation as an author, his book on "Disappearing Guns," published about a year ago, having received extended credit from naval men, as did his more recent effort, "Notes on the Yacht Defender, and the Use of Aluminum in Marine Construction."

During the China-Japan war he was selected as the American naval observer, but his selection was revoked owing to the opposition of line officers to those in the construction service. His expert knowledge was recognized by the Mexican government, which designated him in 1896 to conduct trials

and pass upon the Mexican dispatch vessel Donato Guerra, built at Philadelphia.

Constructor Hobson is a great-nephew of Governor John Morehead, of North Carolina. His father was a well-known lawyer and Confederate veteran of that State. On the maternal line he is a grandson of Chief Justice Pearson, of North Carolina, and a nephew of Representative Pearson, of North Carolina. He is a great-grandson of Senator John Williams, of Tennessee.

His descent from fighting stock is interestingly shown in this table:

Great-Great-Grandfather—Major Joseph Williams, of the revolutionary army; fought with distinguished bravery at King's Mountain and Cowpens.

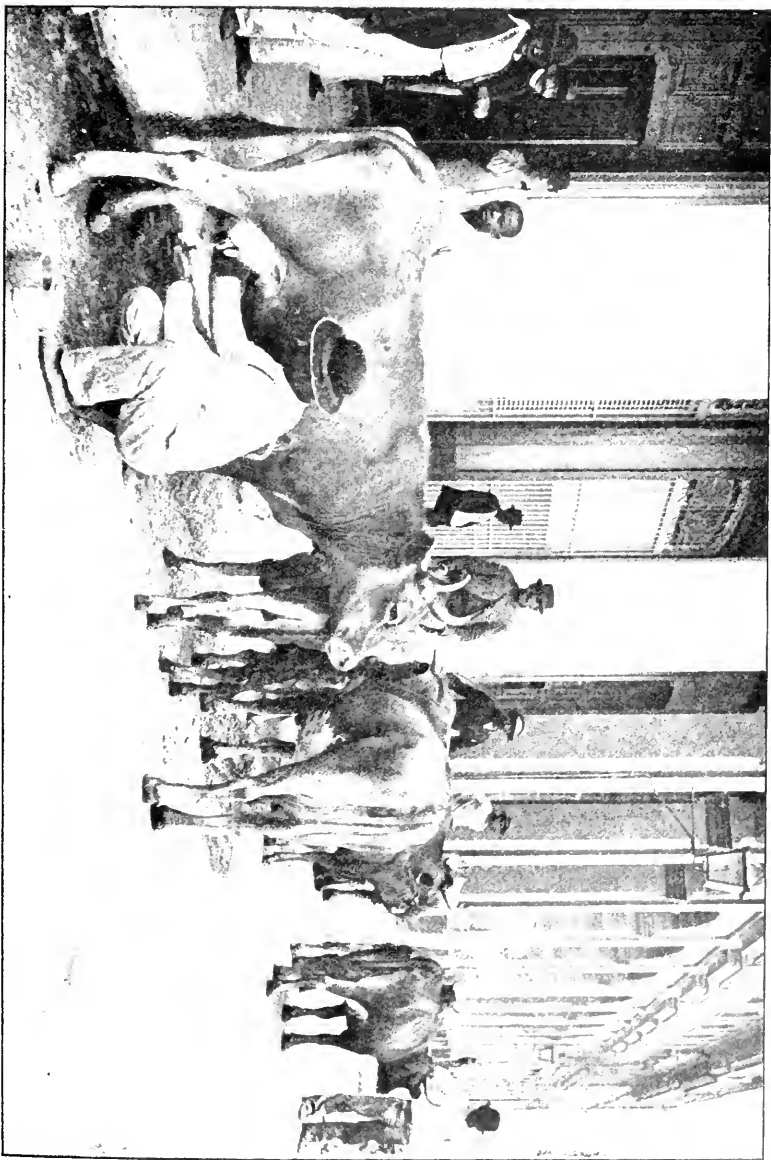
Great-Grandfather—Col. John Williams; fought with Andrew Jackson at the battle of New Orleans; afterward United States Senator from Tennessee.

Grandfather—Richmond M. Pearson, for forty years chief justice of North Carolina.

Father—James M. Hobson, who entered the Confederate service in 1861, and fought gallantly throughout the war.

Son—Richmond Pearson Hobson, conducted the Merrimac into the harbor of Santiago and deliberately sunk her under the enemy's guns.





SERVING MILK.

## CHAPTER VII.

## HOBSON'S OWN STORY.

## MAKES A TRIUMPHAL JOURNEY.

Equalled only by the demonstration of joy at Cervera's defeat was the magnificent welcome extended by the American forces to Lieutenant Richmond Pearson Hobson and his men. No band of heroes could have been more touched by the enthusiasm of their comrades than were the men of the Merrimac's crew.

Bands played from countless places, the stars and stripes fluttered in the breeze and men cheered themselves hoarse. Whistles on half a dozen war vessels notified Hobson's men that further honors were awaiting them on the water, even while they were receiving the plaudits of the forces on land.

Enthusiasm born of joy over the safety of the Merrimac's men and pride in what they did pervaded the American forces on land and sea. The enthusiasm was given free vent, and there resulted a patriotic scene to witness which was in some respects worth all the hardships and exposures it had cost those present.

News came by the military telegraph line a short time before 4 o'clock that Hobson and his men had been transferred to the Americans, and that they were entering General Wheeler's camp. Presently bands were playing. Officers and men were shouting for joy. Flags were flying, men were throwing their hats high in the air, and army regulations were being cast to the winds. Officers made no attempt to restrain their men. Such an attempt would have been useless.

## WHEN JOHNNY COMES MARCHING HOME.

When Hobson appeared within the lines at 4 o'clock the band played "When Johnny Comes Marching Home." The enthusiasm of our men knew no bounds.

The advance of the heroes through the lines from Santiago to Siboney was a continuous triumphal march, in which the cheering thousands vied in their efforts to do greatest honor to the men just released from prison.

Hobson rode a horse, while George Charette, Oscar Deignan, John Kelly, Randolph Clausen, Daniel Montague, J. E. Murphy and George F. Phillips, the other members of the Merrimac's crew, walked behind. All were well dressed, having been provided with new uniforms.

When Hobson and his men arrived at Siboney they found the flagship New York lying a short distance out, waiting to take them on board. A boat from the flagship went to the shore, and the dispatch boats in the vicinity made another demonstration as the Merrimac's crew were being transferred to the New York. Whistles blew and men cheered.

The whole ship's company fairly went wild when Hobson went aboard. They recalled the early morning scene of the day the Merrimac was sunk, when Hobson, fearless and full of determination, had gone down the ladder to take charge of the Merrimac on her final cruise. None of the men on the New York had expected to see him again.

#### SAMPSON EMBRACED HIM.

When Hobson reached the deck of the flagship one of the first to greet him was Admiral Sampson. Their meeting was affecting. The American admiral, who at once had been struck by the boldness of Hobson's plan when the lieutenant first proposed to sink the Merrimac, showed a father's interest in the returning hero. He embraced Hobson, giving him a welcome the sincerity and pleasure of which could not be mistaken. Hardly less delighted over Hobson's safe return were Captain Chadwick and his officers.

#### WHY THE CHANNEL WASN'T BLOCKED.

"We have been thirty-three days in a Spanish prison," said Mr. Hobson, "and the more I think about it the more marvelous it seems that we are alive.

"It was about 3 o'clock in the morning when the Merrimac entered the narrow channel and steamed in under the guns of Morro Castle. The stillness of death prevailed. It was so dark that we could scarcely see the headland. We had planned to drop our starboard anchor at a certain point to the right of the channel, reverse our engines and then swing the Merrimac around, sinking her directly across the channel.

"This plan was adhered to, but circumstances rendered its execution impossible. When the Merrimac poked her nose into the channel our troubles began. The deadly silence was broken by the wash of a small boat approaching us from the shore. I made her out to be a picket boat.

"She ran close up under the stern of the Merrimac and fired several shots from what seemed to be three-pounder guns. The Merrimac's rudder was carried away by this fire. That is why the collier was not sunk across the channel.

"We did not discover the loss of the rudder until Murphy cast anchor. We then found that the Merrimac would not answer to the helm, and were compelled to make the best of the situation.

#### BRAVED MINES AND TORPEDOES.

"The run up the channel was exciting. The picket boat had given the alarm, and in a moment the guns of the *Vizcaya*, the *Almirante Oquendo* and of the shore batteries were turned upon us. Submarine mines and torpedoes also were exploded all about us, adding to the excitement. The mines did no damage, although we could hear rumbling and could feel the ship tremble.

"We were running without lights, and only the darkness saved us from utter destruction.

"When the ship was in the desired position, and we found that the rudder was gone, I called the men on deck. While they were launching the raft I touched off the explosives.

"At the same moment two torpedoes fired from the *Reina Mercedes* struck the Merrimac amidships.

"I cannot say whether our own explosives or the Spanish torpedoes did the work, but the Merrimac was lifted out of

the water and almost went asunder. As she settled down we scrambled overboard and cut away the raft.

"A great cheer went up from the forts and warships as the collier foundered, the Spaniards thinking that the Merrimac was an American warship.

#### A THRILLING ESCAPE.

"We attempted to get out of the harbor in the raft, but a strong tide was running, and daylight found us still struggling in the water. Then for the first time the Spaniards saw us, and a boat from the Reina Mercedes picked us up. It then was shortly after 5 o'clock in the morning, and we had been in the water more than an hour.

"We were taken aboard the Reina Mercedes and later were sent to Morro Castle. In Morro we were confined in cells in the inner side of the fortress, and were there the first day the fleet bombarded Morro. I could only hear the whistling of shells and the noise they made when they struck, but I judged from the conversation of the guards that the shells did considerable damage.

"After this bombardment Mr. Ramsden, the British consul, protested, and we were removed to the hospital. There I was separated from the other men in our crew and could see them only by special permission. Montague and Kelly fell ill, suffering from malaria, and I was permitted to visit them twice. Mr. Ramsden was very kind to us, and demanded that Montague and Kelly be removed to better quarters in the hospital. This was done."

#### GRATEFUL TO CERVERA.

"In the city we were treated with the same consideration by the naval officers and the army officers with the exception of General Linares which we got on the day of our capture. I believe that we owe to Admiral Cervera our exchange, and a great deal more in the way of good treatment that we would not otherwise have received. General Linares had no good blood for us, nor did the soldiers and

marines, who would have shot us on sight the night that we went into the harbor."

MERRIMAC'S BRAVE CREW.

The Navy Department records show the following facts concerning the seven brave men who were with Lieutenant Hobson on the Merrimac:

Daniel Montague, first-class machinist of the cruiser New York; born in Ireland and twenty-nine years old; last enlistment in December, 1896; next of kin, Kate Golden, sister, 84 Horatio street, New York.

George Charette, first-class gunner's mate of the New York; born in Lowell, Mass., twenty-nine years of age; last enlistment May 20, 1898; has been in the service since 1884; his next of kin is Alexander Charette, his father, Lowell, Mass.

Osborn Deignan, coxswain of the Merrimac; born in Stuart, Iowa, twenty-one years old; last enlistment April 22, 1898; next of kin, Julia Deignan, mother, Stuart, Iowa.

George F. Phillips, machinist of the Merrimac; born in Boston, thirty-four years old; last enlistment March 30, 1898; next of kin, Andrew Phillips, Cambridgeport, Mass.

Francis Kelly, water-tender of the Merrimac; born in Boston, twenty-eight years old; enlisted at Norfolk April 21 last; next of kin, Francis Kelly, Boston.

Randolph Clausen, coxswain of the New York; born in Boston and twenty-eight years old; last enlistment February 25, 1897; next of kin, Teresa Clausen, wife, 127 Cherry street, New York.

J. C. Murphy, a coxswain of the Iowa.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## HOW MANILA FELL.

AN EYE-WITNESS TELLS THE STORY OF THE SHORT, DECISIVE  
BATTLE.

Manila surrendered, after a weak defense, Saturday, August 13. The American flag now flies over the capital of the Philippines, and this was accomplished without great loss of life. I saw the whole fight and have returned to tell the story.

Our loss was eight soldiers killed and forty wounded. No one on the American fleet was injured. The Spanish loss is estimated at from 120 to 600 killed and wounded.

The Americans captured many prisoners—7000 being Spanish regulars—20,000 Mauser rifles, 3000 Remingtons, eighteen modern cannon and many cannon of obsolete pattern.

Manila newspapers on August 5 published the news that Captain-General Augusti had been superseded by Segundo Cabo Don Fermin Jaudenes Alarez. On August 7 Admiral Dewey and General Merritt, acting jointly, notified General Jaudenes that they might attack the city within forty-eight hours after the receipt of their note to him, and gave him an opportunity to remove all non-combatants. The note sent to the Spanish General was as follows:

## AN EXCHANGE OF NOTES.

Sir—We have the honor to notify your Excellency that operations of the land and naval forces of the United States against the defenses of Manila may begin at any time after the expiration of forty-eight hours from the receipt by you of this communication, or sooner if made necessary by attack on your

part. This notice is given you to afford you an opportunity to remove all non-combatants from the city.

Yours, respectfully,

WESLEY MERRITT,

Major-General U. S. A., Commanding.

GEORGE DEWEY,

Rear-Admiral U. S. N., Commanding.

To this letter General Jaudenes replied as follows:

Gentlemen—I have the honor to inform your Excellencies that at half-past 12 today I received the notice with which you favored me, to the effect that after forty-eight hours have elapsed you may begin operations against this fortified city, or at an earlier hour if the forces under your command are attacked by mine. As your notice was sent for the purpose of providing safety for non-combatants, I give thanks to your Excellencies for the humane sentiments you show and state that, finding myself surrounded by insurrectionary forces, I am without a place of refuge for the increased number of wounded and the sick women and children now lodged within these walls.

Respectfully, and kissing the hands of your Excellencies,

FERMIN JAUDENES.

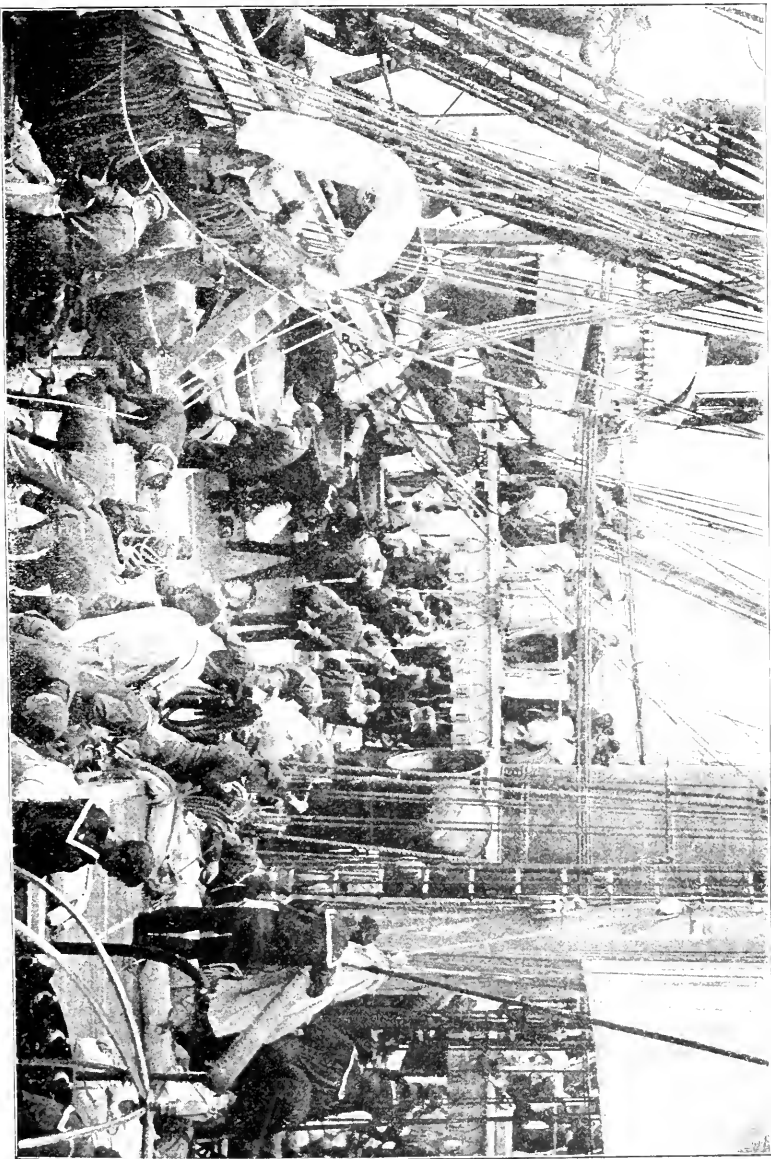
Foreign warships with refugees moved out of the harbor on the morning of August 9. A small party of foreigners, chiefly British, remained in the suburbs of the city. Action was delayed until August 13 to allow the American troops to extend their front. Frequent visits by the Belgian consul meantime to General Merritt and Admiral Dewey led to rumors that terms of surrender were being arranged.

#### DEWEY LED THE FIGHTING LINE.

The American fleet began to move in at 9 o'clock Saturday morning. Dewey on the *Olympia* led the fighting line, as of old. Above the *Olympia* and from the ships following her flew the American flag.

The *Olympia* opened with her 8-inch guns at 9.35 o'clock.





SEWING HAMMOCKS.

the first four shells being directed against Malate fort, called San Antonio de Abad. All of these first shells fell short. A rain squall made it difficult to get the range properly and to observe the result of the shots.

The Raleigh, Petrel and Callao also opened on the forts, the Boston, Baltimore, Charleston and Monterey standing in as supports. Most of the firing was done at a range of from 3000 to 4000 yards.

The practice was excellent as soon as the range was determined. Most of the 5-inch shells fell in a battery protected by earthworks. Sixteen 8-inch and sixty-nine 5-inch shells were fired by the Olympia, and the Raleigh and Petrel each drove in about seventy-five. It was a pretty sight to see the Callao, Lieutenant Tappen commanding, and the launch Bareelo riding in the heavy surf, close in shore, pouring their fire on the enemy's riflemen. There was a rifle fire in reply, and the Callao was struck. She was not damaged. My launch followed close behind through the surf.

The big monitor Monterey was not called upon to try her guns during the bombardment, but undoubtedly her presence and the boldness with which she was navigated within easy range of the city had considerable influence on the Spanish in their decision to capitulate.

#### TROOPS MOVE FORWARD GALLANTLY.

A general signal to the ships to cease firing was hoisted at thirty-two minutes past 10. The American infantry was seen a few minutes later moving forward upon the Spanish entrenchments. The advance was made under cover of a heavy fire from the Utah battery.

With colors flying and bands playing, the troops moved swiftly along the beach. There was a creek to be forded. They plunged into it and were soon across. Once over they deployed in skirmishing order along Malate, keeping up a heavy rifle fire and finally halting at Runeta.

As far as I could see from my launch the resistance made by the Spanish troops was stubborn in the extreme.

General Anderson directed the operations on land and General Greene, with the left wing, swept along upon the trenches before Malate. General McArthur led the right wing, with the Astor battery, which took up a position on the right of the Pasig river, and did gallant work. One instance of this was when a Spanish blockhouse was carried by men using only their pistols. The only rapid-fire gun on the Spanish line was silenced by this gallant advance. Three men of the Astor battery were killed.

#### VOLUNTEERS CHARGED BRAVELY.

The hardest fighting of the day was done at a place on the right wing, where the guns of the fleet under "Fighting" Dewey could give no assistance. After the fleet had raked the position at Malate the Colorado troops, supported by the Eighteenth regulars and the Utah battery, swept it with the deadliest of fires. The Spaniards fell before the charging Colorado men, who followed them closely, giving them no rest until the position was ours and the American flag was raised by the Californians, who had been charging behind the Colorado men.

The Californians, who were subjected to a galling fire from Spanish sharpshooters in houses on the right, moved past the Colorado men into the suburb of Ermita, where Company L was leading, and engaged in a hot fight along the Calle Real, the Spaniards having erected street barricades there. Once Calle Real was cleared, the attack was virtually over.

#### RAISING THE WHITE FLAG.

About noon a white flag was hoisted over the city walls. The Californians advanced in double time across the Luneta as General Greene and his staff arrived to receive the surrender.

By some error, while the American troops were standing at rest, Spaniards in the walled city fired, fatally wounding two of the Californians.

Flag Lieutenant Brumby went ashore in a launch, accompanied by Inspector-General Whittier, to interview General Jaudenes on the terms of capitulation. General Merritt was also present to discuss settling the terms.

General Jaudenes was found after considerable difficulty. He was finally discovered in the security of a church that was filled with women and children. Lieutenant Brumby was forced to speak sharply and peremptorily to several officers before he could find the Governor-General.

#### SPANIARDS WEPT AT CHANGE OF FLAG.

Lieutenant Brumby, after the terms of capitulation had been signed, hurried off to lower the Spanish flag. He was accompanied by two signal officers from the *Olympia*. This little party found its way after considerable difficulty into Fort Santiago, in the northern part of the walled city. There a large Spanish flag was flying. Grouped about it were many Spanish officers.

Brumby's presence in the victor's uniform attracted a crowd from the streets. They hissed as he approached to haul down the flag. Then the stars and stripes rose in place of the other. Many of those present wept bitterly as the flag of the victorious stranger rose into place above the fort.

Fearing that the crowd might lower "old glory," Lieutenant Brumby asked an American infantry officer to move up a detachment to guard it. Fortunately the officer met a company coming up with a band. The infantrymen presented arms and the band played "The Star Spangled Banner," which lent eclat to the ceremony.

The conduct of the Spaniards was disgraceful after the capitulation. The gunboat *Cebu* was brought down the river, with the Spanish flag flying, and was set on fire at the mouth of the Pasig. A party of Americans boarded her and hoisted the stars and stripes. They tried fruitlessly to save three launches and several boats which were destroyed.

## A GLANCE ABOUT THE CITY.

Landing soon after General Merritt, I traversed the walled city. I found both the residents and the soldiers remarkably well, considering the fact that they had been reported starving. Many were well pleased that the capitulation had been agreed upon, as a bombardment of the city proper would have been attended by severe loss of life among non-combatants.

The American troops quickly occupied the city on both sides of the Pasig, sleeping in the streets throughout the night of August 13, which was a wet one and made the strange conditions doubly disagreeable. Yet the conduct of the troops was beyond praise.

## CHAPTER IX.

## SENATOR SHERMAN ON CUBA.\*

I know that the people of Spain are a sensitive, a proud, a gallant people, and will not submit to what they consider to be an injustice without resentment and resistance. At the same time, my convictions are strong, made stronger every day, that the condition of affairs in Cuba is such that the intervention of the United States must sooner or later be given to put an end to crimes that are almost beyond description.

After the elaborate statements made by my honorable friend the Senator from Alabama, Mr. Morgan, in which he has exhausted all the history of the question, I do not think it is necessary for me to go into many details. Nearly all the arguments and the facts upon which I base my opinion I draw from two documents. One is written by an American, who does not give his name, but he is evidently interested in commercial matters in Cuba, and I judge from the tone of the paper that he is also interested in commercial matters in this country. But as he does not give his name, I do not know to whom to ascribe it. It is a

---

\*From the speech of Senator Sherman in the United States Senate, which he sent for this book, with some changes.

very ably-written article upon the side of Spain, and very strongly against the people of Cuba who are now engaged in war.

The other document to which I refer is one which I believe has not been generally read by members of the Senate. It is a document that was printed by order of the Committee on Foreign Relations, signed by T. Estrada Palma, who represents the belligerent Cubans and is the agent, so far as they can appoint an agent, for the revolutionary government of Cuba. This document, addressed to Mr. Olney, the Secretary of State, and furnished by him to the committee, gives nearly all that is necessary to know about the growth of the revolution in Cuba, the organization of the civil government there, the formation of armies, and all the principal incidents of the combat that is now waging. In all its parts it seems to be fairly and frankly written without exaggeration, and perhaps I may read two or three paragraphs from the beginning of it to show the tone of this communication.

In speaking of the causes of the revolution, he says: "These causes are substantially the same as those of the former revolution, lasting from 1868 to 1878 and terminating only on the representation of the Spanish government that Cuba would be granted such reforms as would remove the grounds of complaint on the part of the Cuban people. Unfortunately, the hopes thus held out have never been realized. The repre-

sentation which was to be given the Cubans has proved to be absolutely without character; taxes have been levied anew on everything conceivable; the omices in the island have increased, but the officers are all Spaniards; the native Cubans have been left with no public duties whatsoever to perform, except the payment of taxes to the government and blackmail to the officials, without privilege even to move from place to place in the island except on the permission of governmental authority.

"Spain has framed laws so that the natives have substantially been deprived of the right of suffrage. The taxes levied have been almost entirely devoted to support the army and navy in Cuba, to pay interest on the debt that Spain has saddled on the island, and to pay the salaries of the vast number of Spanish office-holders, devoting only \$746,000 for internal improvements out of the \$26,000,000 collected by tax."

In another part of this document, it is shown that no schools are organized there, and practically, with the exception of Habana and perhaps one or two other places, there are no school facilities in that region. The whole amount of money appropriated in aid of school buildings erected recently was about \$20,000.

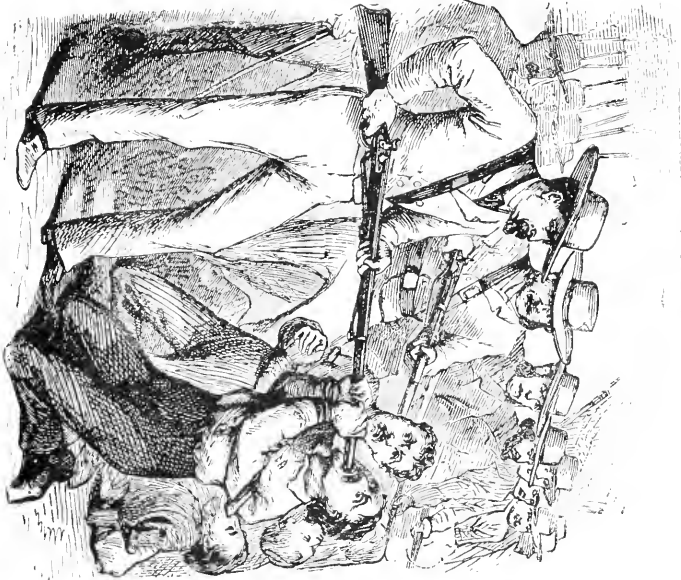
Mr. Palma says further:

"No public schools are within reach of the masses for their education. All the principal industries of the island are hampered by excessive imposts. Her





CAPTAIN JOSEPH FRY, Commander of the  
"Virginius," shot at Santiago de Cuba.



Spanish soldiers blowing off the heads of wounded members of  
the "Virginius's" crew.



commerce with every country but Spain has been crippled in every possible manner, as can readily be seen by the frequent protests of shipowners and merchants.

"The Cubans have no security of person or property. The judiciary are instruments of the military authorities. Trial by military tribunals can be ordered at any time at the will of the captain-general. There is, besides, no freedom of speech, press or religion. In point of fact, the causes of the revolution of 1775 in this country were not nearly as grave as those that have driven the Cuban people to the various insurrections which culminated in the present revolution."

It cannot be denied that this is a temperate statement of a most fearful condition of affairs in Cuba.

The objection has been made, not in debate here, but in the public press, that the Cubans have no organized government; that they have no local habitation and name; that they have no legislative powers; that there is nobody elected to make laws. That is absolutely untrue. Here in this little pamphlet are the proceedings of the government of Cuba and of the people of Cuba in organizing the government. Here is a statement of the growth of the revolution, of the battles and campaigns, and contemporaneous with these movements the preliminary organization of local self-government as constituted.

Much to my surprise, because I took up the general

idea that those people, in the first instance, were merely a band of discontents, having no organization, with whom we could not deal, it is shown by this official document, communicated to the Secretary of State, that they have gone through all the formulæ of self-government as fully and completely as the people of the United States did at the beginning of the Revolution.

This little document shows the organization of the legislature, the military organization, the election of a President, M. Cisneros, a man of high character, of conceded ability, a man of property and standing, who also, I believe, took a prominent active part in the revolution of 1868 to 1878, besides being eminent in civil life.

Here are rules for the regulation of the army. Here are stipulations made as to the treatment of prisoners, how they shall be dealt with, and it is a remarkable fact that in all the battles fought by these wandering "robbers and bandits," as they have been called, whenever they captured a soldier of the Spanish army they released him and allowed him to return to his command. This humane and generous treatment is far different from the universal custom of the Spanish troops when one of the rebels is taken. He is sent to prison in Africa by the Spanish troops or is treated harshly, and in some cases murdered. These are poor men; the army is composed of native Cubans and men

some of whom have been freed from slavery, black people, but they have shown no signs of being guilty of the barbarous atrocity of which I shall have to speak hereafter, I am afraid injudiciously.

Now, here is a circular of the general-in-chief, General Gomez. The first article of that circular says:

"All prisoners captured in action or by the troops of the republic will be immediately liberated and returned to their ranks, unless they volunteer to join the army of liberation. The abandoned wounded will be gathered and attended to with all care, and the unburied dead interred.

"Art. 2. All persons who shall be arrested charged with committing the misdemeanors in the circular of July 1, by violating or disregarding the said order, will be summarily proceeded against."

There are many articles in this circular of commands and all of them in accordance with the most humane system of warfare.

This circular, which defines what is to be done with prisoners of war, is signed by Maximo Gomez, general-in-chief, and yet in many newspapers in our country he has been denounced as a murderer, a cruel, barbarous one, like the one I shall speak of after a while—the commander of the Spanish forces.

There are more than 100,000 Spanish troops now in that little island. Even before General Weyler went there, there were that many, and yet those troops

have not been able to put down the rebellion; they have not been able to check the movements of the Cuban army, though their number did not exceed thirty or forty thousand. It is a remarkable fact, too, that the Spanish troops and Spanish generals never trust with arms men of Cuban descent or Cuban birth. They are employed to take care of property; they are employed to look after plantations, to assist in driving off the rebels, as we may call them, from the plantations; but there is no case where the Spanish authorities have given to native Cubans arms and ammunition, because they know very well that they would be very unreliable troops in war against their countrymen.

The whole movement of the military force in Cuba is Spanish in its character. They have more troops now in Cuba than England ever had in the American colonies during our American Revolution. The force that has been brought to bear has been unable to check the movement of these wandering brigands, as they are called, in their triumphal march from one end of the island to the other.

Sometimes it is said that the local government has no habitation; that it has no place which it can hold to pass laws. In this respect they are like our Revolutionary fathers, who assembled at Philadelphia, adjourned to Baltimore, fled to Lancaster, and convened at Yorktown. The Cubans found a place in which

they framed a constitution, which is liberal and full, and it is here printed. It is true, it is not of the grandeur of, or in semblance to, the Constitution of the United States, but it is a sufficient constitution to govern 1,600,000 people.

Again, it is said that this is a government of negroes, and that that is an objection to their independence. It is true that about two-fifths of the people of Cuba are negroes or of negro descent. Of Spaniards there are only 9 per cent., and the native Cubans constitute the balance. Most of the negroes were emancipated at the close of the previous revolution in 1878. That was one of the terms and conditions of the settlement that was then made. Those negroes are now free. They are useful and necessary laborers, but it is said that they compose a part of the army. It is shown by the official records produced by Mr. Palma, a representative of that government, that of the entire force mustered by that government, one-fourth are either negroes or descendants of black men, and no more.

In every respect in which I can look at this matter, it seems to me that this comparatively ignorant, comparatively inoffensive population, composed of native Cubans, emancipated blacks, and of free mulattoes, have, by their victories over greater numbers, fairly acquired the position of belligerents. The 9 per cent. of the population who are Spaniards in all probability are on the side of the parent government, although, I

am told, as is shown here, that in some cases Spaniards by birth have joined in the movement for liberty and independence.

I will read an extract from a letter dated the 26th of February, 1896:

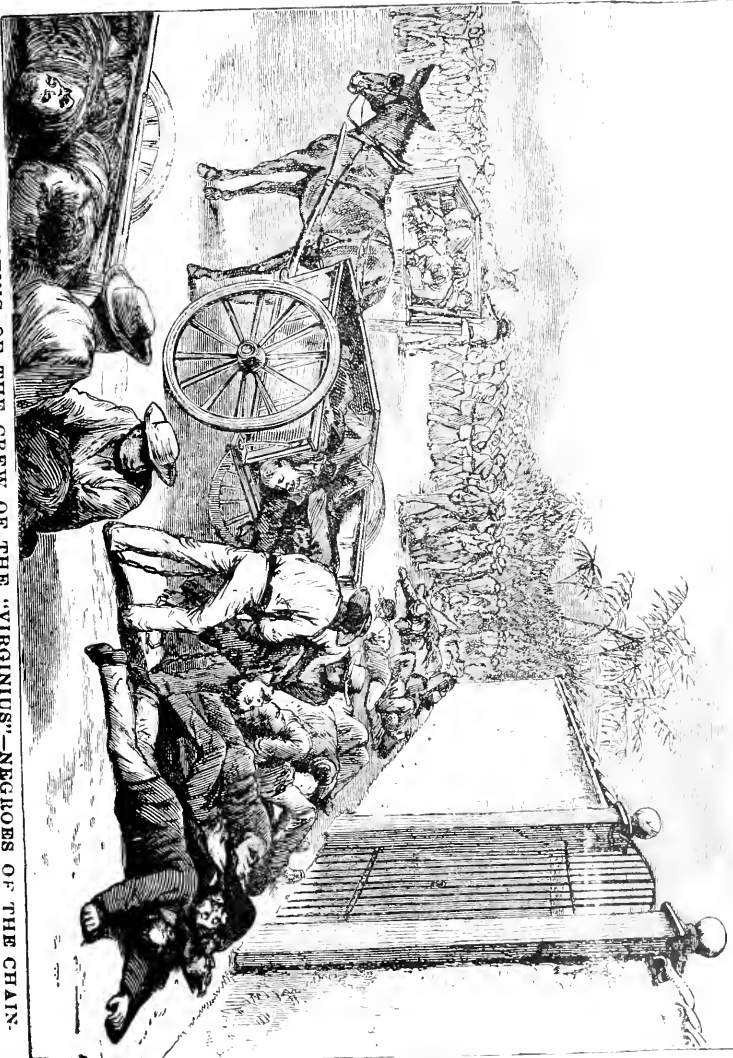
"I have traveled considerably over the island of Cuba, and have been interested in the history of the island, of Cuban affairs, and the study of those people.

"Not having had the pleasure of your personal acquaintance, it might be well for me to say to you that I am a citizen of Washington, and that I am interested extensively in and was one of the organizers and founders of the National Capital Bank, on Capitol Hill; that myself and the president of this bank have traveled in company over the territory which has been the scene of the recent bloody conflict, and that since our travels over this country I have become very greatly enthused with what seems to me to be the prospect of those people governing and maintaining themselves if they should ever be so fortunate as to achieve their independence.

"My observation of the Cuban prompts me to say that, unlike the Spaniard, he is true to his friends, law abiding, and honest in character. In this respect, he differs from any of the Spanish continental citizens, and I don't believe there is a place on this hemisphere that I would rather be placed in, absolutely helpless and unable to take care of myself, depending wholly



AFTER THE SHOOTING OF THE CREW OF THE "VIRGINIUS"—NEGROES OF THE CHAIN-  
TANG TUMBLING THE DEAD BODIES OF VICTIMS INTO MULE-CARTS.





upon the honor, integrity and good faith of the people with whom I was surrounded, than to be placed in a community of Cubans. They are brave, and will meet death, disaster and despair with the greatest amount of fortitude, I believe, on the face of the earth.

"Your allusions in your speech to the fact that in the last insurrection there were 13,000 Cubans killed on the battlefield and 45,000 of them slaughtered as prisoners of war seemed to astonish and open the eyes of some of your colleagues. I was sorry that you did not dwell upon a single comparison. Allow me to suggest it.

"According to the best historical authority, there were 57,000 Cubans who bit the dust during that insurrection."

I have always understood that the Cubans were a quiet, a peaceable, but not a very enterprising people. They had no system of education by which they could improve their condition. They had no aid from Spain. Every dollar of taxation that was levied there went to the Spanish government. They had no political rights or privileges worthy of the name.

The struggle of 1868-1878 was brought to an end by the kind intervention of General Campos, a gentleman, no doubt, of the highest character, kind and generous, yet one of the best soldiers that Spain has furnished of late years. That fearful contest, which involved an expenditure by Spain of over \$700,000,000, was con-

tinued for ten years by those wandering outlaws, as they are called, holding in check all the power of Spain during those long years, and only giving up resistance when peace was made upon terms granted by General Campos. They were liberal terms; they were honorable terms, such as the Cubans were willing to accept, and upon the adoption of which they were willing to lay down their arms.

What were those terms? The Cubans demanded local autonomy—some kind of home rule; they demanded that they should have control of their property, their surroundings, their schools, etc. That was promised to them. They demanded representation in the Cortes, and so they had three men sent to the Cortes, a body, I believe, of some 300 men, and, as a matter of course, they were lost there, and the Cortes paid no attention whatever to them. The Cubans had a so-called local government, composed, I believe, of about thirty persons, one-half nominated by Spain, the other half nominated by the people of Cuba, and then when the question of voting came up, the body of the natives were practically disfranchised.

So Spain, although she entered into the plausible agreement to bring about peace with Cuba, yet practically violated her own engagements. She failed to carry out the stipulations which she made to her own people, and the result was that within a few years afterwards the feeble Cubans, alarmed at the condition of

affairs, their property taken and devoured by taxation rendered poor, reckless, without means of education except a few who were planters, again took up arms.

But it is said that the Cubans took a man from outside of the island to command their army. So they did. They took a man named Gomez, who, according to all the evidence that I have and all the statements made in this very one-sided document, is a man of character, a man of standing, probably an idealist. He was born in San Domingo, but he has always resisted any kind of tyranny. He exposes his life now in endeavoring to secure home rule for Cuba. He ought to be and will be considered a patriot in some future day.

I wish to say a word in respect to the treatment by Spain of her colonies. I have no desire to say anything unkind about Spain. Spain, through Columbus, discovered America. Four centuries ago Spain was a nation of great power, controlling not only the peninsula of Spain, but a large portion of Europe through Charles V; but Spain has never developed any power to manage a colony. It has never in a single instance, in all her numerous colonies, embracing originally the larger part of South America and Mexico and the island of Cuba, conceived or acted upon a policy of kindness or justice to her conquered subjects. It has never been fair to the natives. On the

contrary, Spain's rule was iron, its demands were implacable, and refusal of obedience was death.

It is impossible to read, without being shocked, the history of any country conquered by Spain in the days of its power, with all the atrocities and crimes committed. The story of Pizarro and Cortez, as told by Prescott, is a record of Spanish courage and Spanish cruelty, of bloody massacres and harsh injustice to the races they conquered. Recall the scenes that happened in the Netherlands under the Duke of Alva, a name that will be remembered and hated as among the most cruel of mankind. The Dutch in the Netherlands struggled with the great power of the Spanish government, and saved their country in spite of cruelty and barbarous warfare.

Spain had possession of nearly all South America. What has she done with it? She has lost it all. Not by foreign power, but by the men she has attempted to rule, by Mexico, Chile and all the countries of South America; and now her last vestige of power on the American continents hangs over 1,600,000 people of Cuba.

If Cuba had not been in that insular position where her coasts could be dominated by any naval power, the people of Cuba would long ago have been free. But, unfortunately, a rebel within could not by any possibility have any control of the building of ships to defend his island from encroachment. The island was

open to Spain, and it is a wonder to me how, under the circumstances in which they are placed, the people of Cuba have made such advances. I may say that Cuba has been in almost constant war during this generation. I need not go into the details of the various outbreaks, but in the one from 1868 to 1878 she not only maintained her power during all that period, but compelled Spain to a sacrifice that practically brought about her bankruptcy.

Now, it seems to me that under those circumstances Spain could easily, readily, have conciliated those people who, after all, were more friendly to Spain than any other portion of the Spanish colonies. Why not concede to them autonomy, local rights? There are but two countries in America of any great importance which are now dominated by kingly power. One is Canada. But what is the history of Canada? Canada is now as free as the Republics of America. Her people can pass laws as they please, and they are never vetoed. Canada is practically an independent country. England has extended to its people a policy which she ought to have extended to her United Colonies of America in 1776. If the same policy which has been pursued latterly in Canada had been pursued with our fathers in the Revolution, British power would probably have been exercised over the American colonies for many years after 1776. We can thank George III and his Tory ministry for their unjust measures in our Rev-

olution, because it compelled our people to assert their power of self-government and to establish a great republic among the nations of the world.

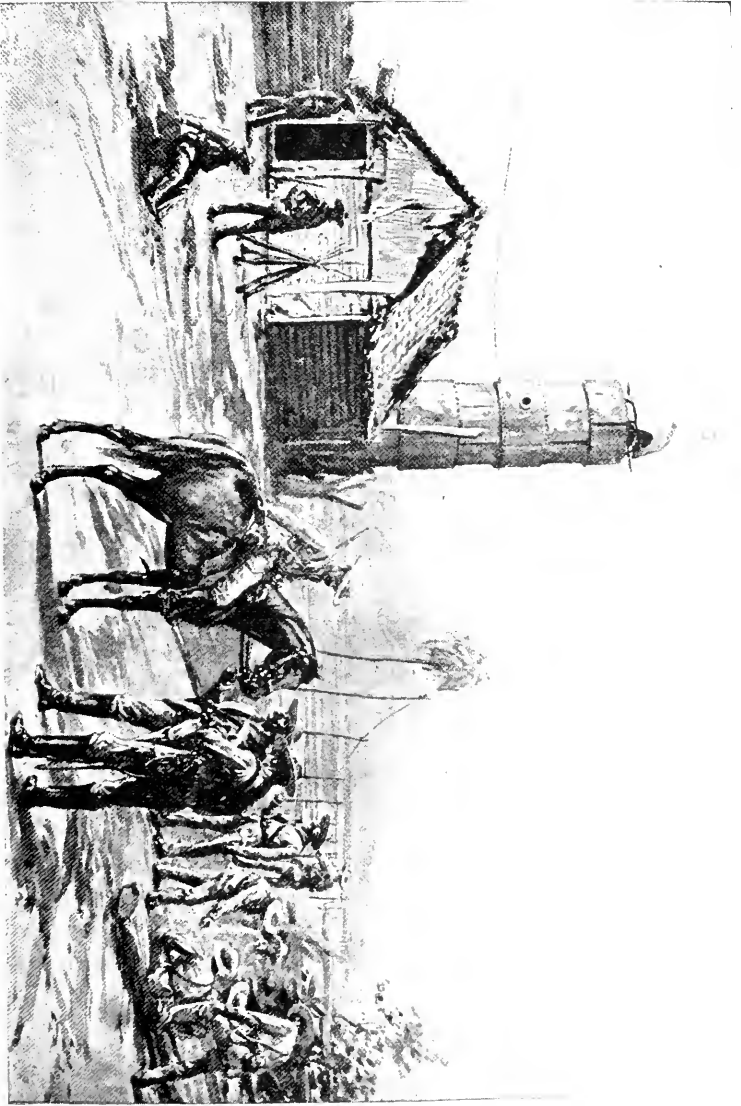
In Canada, Great Britain has been wise and liberal. It has done everything. The Canadians have a parliament. They have every function and attribute of a government. They have provinces and separate communities, with full autonomy and power to levy taxes. They not only levy taxes upon their own property, but they levy taxes upon goods imported from England, as well as from any other country in the world. It is folly to say that Canada is a possession in the sense considered by Spain. England was wise enough to foresee that a liberal policy was necessary to hold distant possessions; but Spain never could learn this lesson, never could find out that a colony had inherent rights, never could govern its distant subjects with Spanish rule, except by the policy of violence and injustice, of vengeance and barbarity.

This very question that we are now debating, strange as it may seem, came up and was before the Senate in 1870, two years after the rebellion that I have referred to occurred, and then it was that in the Senate of the United States I introduced a resolution, which read as follows:

“Whereas the United States observe with deep interest the civil war now existing in Cuba, and sympathize with the people of all American nations or colo-



A SPANISH ADVANCED POST. OUTSIDE E REMEDIOR





nies in their efforts to secure independence of European power: Therefore

“Be it resolved, That the United States recognize the existence of a state of war between the Kingdom of Spain and the colony of Cuba, waged on the part of Cuba to establish its independence, and the United States will observe a strict neutrality between the belligerent parties, as is their duty under the law of nations.”

That resolution was introduced by me at the date stated. The conditions under which it was introduced were rather peculiar. At that time, General Grant was understood to be very strongly in favor of taking determined measures to put an end to Spanish rule in Cuba. It was felt generally throughout the country, and especially in Washington, that the rebellion ought to end, and the general feeling was that General Grant would bring it to some head; that he would either persuade Spain to sell Cuba or in some way bring about the independence of the Cubans. But Mr. Hamilton Fish, his Secretary of State, was no doubt largely controlled by the commercial interests of the city of New York and the State of New York. I do not complain of that. He was very much opposed to this policy, and resisted it to the utmost.

Finally, General Grant yielded. General Grant did not often yield, and in many cases he did not yield where it was supposed he did, but he did yield his ideas

upon that subject. The strongest possible statement of the objections to our interfering in Spain and to our recognition of their belligerency is stated in the message of General Grant in 1875, and I think everyone who is familiar with the writings of Mr. Fish will see that it was practically his work.

Therefore it was that we did then as we are doing now—we let the thing run along. I did not call up the resolution for final action or for consideration, because I knew that without the assent of the President it was perfectly idle for us to seek any measure for the relief of Cuba. So things passed along, until, finally, in 1878, in the beginning of the administration of Mr. Hayes, the matter was settled, and it was supposed that it had been settled upon liberal terms which would supply to the people of Cuba an autonomy and protect them at least in their local interests.

Senators may not be interested in the constitution of the Provisional Government, the action of the constituent assembly, but here it is. I will not read it. There is not a right enjoyed by the people of the United States that is not secured here. Their government is a simple and plain republic, with but little form or ceremony. It is a substantial grant to all the people who live there, without distinction of race or color, of liberty and the right to manage their own affairs. Here is the law of marriage, and many other laws that have been passed there, regulations which

had not been provided by the Spanish government. Here is the military organization. They divide their army into five corps, and place General Gomez at the head of it all. Two of them are commanded by the two Maceos, who are, I believe, mixed blood. The whole organization is here given. The President, Cisneros, is a man of the highest character, as is shown, I believe, even by the statement of the pamphlet by an "American" that I have referred to.

Besides the mere ideal interest of the United States in protecting a feeble republic struggling for liberty, we have more material interests with Cuba than with any other country of this hemisphere. Our purchases and our dealings with Cuba are nearly equal to all that are bought from or sold to all other American countries. The statistics upon that point are here given. Perhaps a mere reference to the value will show that we have not only ideal interests, but that we have real business interests in Cuba.

We take from Cuba and Puerto Rico imports to the value of \$82,715,120. We send to Cuba \$26,668,000 of exports. Our entire exports to all the West India islands, other than Cuba, amount to only \$19,000,000 as compared with \$26,000,000 to Cuba. And so with Mexico. Although it is supposed that we are largely increasing our trade with Mexico, yet after all the entire imports from Mexico amount to \$33,000,000, while the amount of imports from Cuba amount to \$82,000,-

000. The exports to Mexico amount to \$19,000,000, while the exports to Cuba amount to \$26,000,000. Taking all the countries of South America combined, the exports and imports representing the dealings with the United States are larger in Cuba than in all South America.

This shows that by our proximity to these people, such as we have not with other portions of the American continent, our trade with Cuba is greater than that with other American countries. If any nation outside of Spain is interested in Cuba is is the United States of America. We have already settled as a fixed fact, which none will dispute, that no other country in Europe can claim or acquire ownership in Cuba. That was guarded against by our ancestors forty and fifty years ago, so that now there is no country that could be appealed to so strongly for any assistance that may be given to those people fighting for their liberty as to the people of the United States of America.

Mark it, I am not in favor of the annexation of Cuba to the United States. I do not desire to conquer the Cubans in any sense. I do not desire to have any influence whatever upon their local autonomy. In my judgment, they ought to be attached to Mexico as a part of that country, because the Mexicans speak the same language, they have the same origin and the same antecedents, and are under many of the same circumstances. Therefore I should be very glad if by

any measure Cuba should be attached to Mexico; but as to Spain I do not believe that Cuba will ever be of any advantage to Spain hereafter. They already say that on account of the rebellion thus far proceeded with favorably all the interests of Spain are practically destroyed. Those people who are now fighting for their liberty, though I think it is perhaps against the laws of war, destroy sugar-cane and all the products of the earth, in order to prevent them from going to support the Spanish army, but we even did that in our civil war. We destroyed property when it was supposed it might be used for the good of the enemy. They have never violated in any case the rules or articles of war.

Now we come to the saddest aspect of this question. Spain has evidently withdrawn Campos, who was a friendly, fair and open ruler, and who sought in every way he could to bring about some agreement between the two countries, because they are now two separate countries. Campos was withdrawn, and there was put in his place a Spanish general of renown, who has been long in the army, is well known, and of late has been christened "the butcher." Events have happened within the last thirty days that have changed the whole of my feeling in regard to this matter. This man Weyler, if we can judge by what he has done, and if he is to be judged by what he threatens to do, is one of the worst men who could be sent there to pacify a peo-

ple or to compel them to surrender. His warfare is massacre. He openly avows it.

A book was published in Spanish which I am very sorry I could not get from the library, written by a Spaniard by the name of Enrique Donderio, who had come over from Spain with the Spanish troops to see the war of 1870, and who was so horror-stricken with the awful crimes that he saw committed that he fled to the United States, and there compiled his manuscript. Telling is this evidence, and it shows General Weyler, stripped of all the honorable aims of military authority, as a brute, pure and simple, his hands forever stained with the blood of defenseless men and women. This book I cannot read in the Spanish language, but it was translated by one of the great journals of the country, the New York Journal, and as something more important to this country than anything that I could say, I ask the secretary to read from it some extracts which I have marked, which disclose the character and action of this General Weyler.

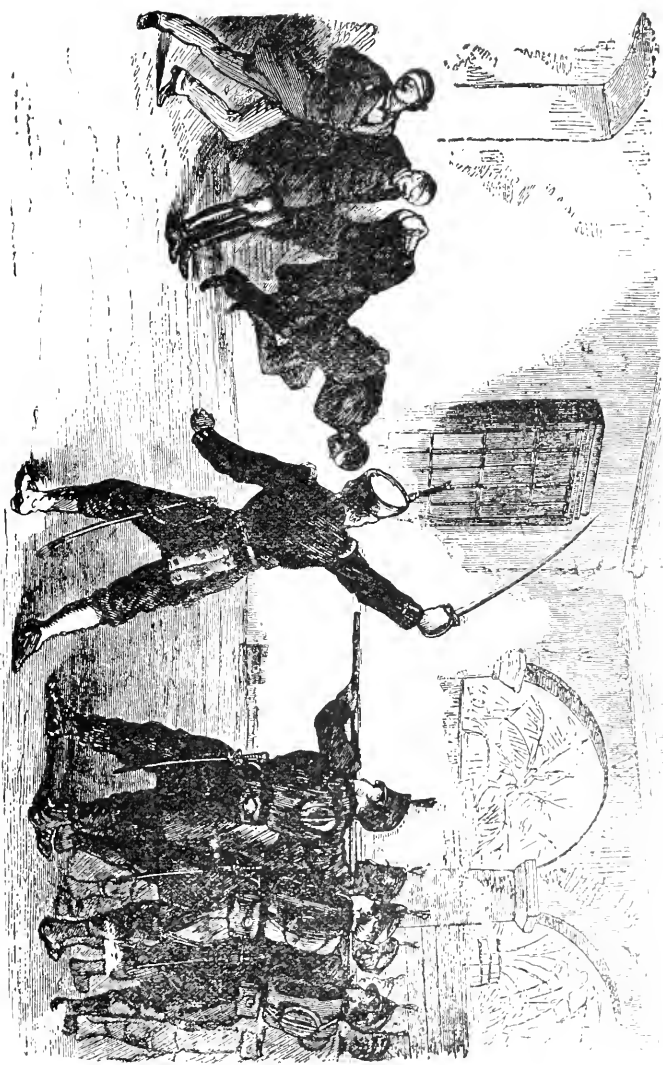
The secretary read as follows:

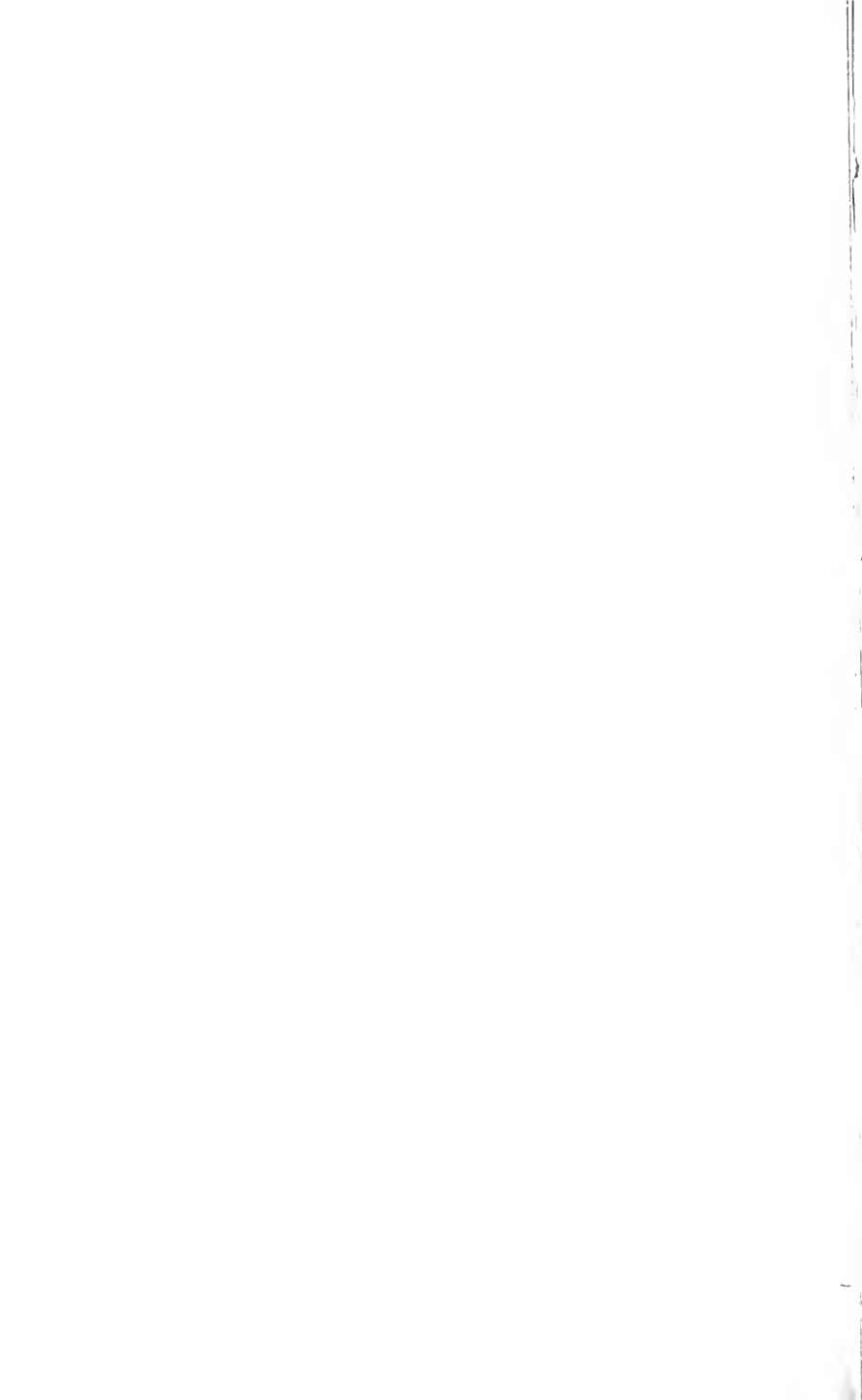
#### VILLAINOUS OUTRAGES.

"It was not alone that he carried out the brutal orders of Valmeseda. Had he done only that the Cubans of today would fix the blame upon Valmeseda instead of upon him. But he went much further; he took it



THE "VIRGINIUS" OUTRAGE—SHOOTING OF FOUR PROMINENT CUBAN PATRIOTS





upon himself to cause the outrage and murder of scores of women in the small towns and villages that lay in the district he was commanding. The details of these outrages are too horrible almost to relate, but they need to be told to show what manner of man this is who is now attempting to throttle Cuba.

“His favorite amusement was entering into a village with a regiment of soldiers and “rounding up” all the women to be found in the dwellings. If there happened to be any men left in the village at that time, they would be shot down without delay. The women huddled together in a frightened group; he would form his troops in a hollow square, facing inward, and then, having three or four of the women—and even little girls of the tender ages of ten or eleven years—stripped absolutely naked, he would drive them into the square at the point of the bayonet, and make them dance until exhausted, the double file of sensual Spaniards gazing on in delight.

“When one set had fallen panting to the ground, he would deliver them over to the soldiers for their gratification, and bring out others, until every woman in the village, stripped, had been forced to submit to these terrible indignities. Finally, the tortured creatures would be put out of their misery by being hacked literally to pieces with swift strokes of the sharp Cuban machetes.

“This machete is a long, slightly curved Cuban knife,

very sharp and heavy, used for cutting and not thrusting. In times of peace, it is employed for cutting sugar-cane, but in times of war it is one of the most deadly of implements. The Spanish troops invariably use the machete, adopting it soon after their arrival in Cuba.

“Weyler’s troops used to use this knife, by his orders, with great effectiveness. Another scheme of his, which he carried out frequently with great satisfaction to himself, was the holding of a ball in some large building in a town. He would send a great number of invitations around for this, including everybody that he had made up his mind to kill. Now, an invitation from General Weyler was not to be treated lightly. Nobody dared to refuse it, in fact. No man’s life would have been worth the thinking about if he decided not to go. Some of these balls used to pass off very smoothly and without any deviation from the programme of a regular Cuban dance.

“But this was not often. At some time during the evening—at every other ball at least—after liquor had been flowing freely and the men and women guests who did not dare to do anything else than drink were pretty well stupified, a sudden hush would fall over the room, the music would stop, and a gang of Weyler’s soldiers, with murderous machetes in their hands, would rush in, slashing right and left, and, keeping both doors and windows guarded, so that hardly a per-

son could escape. The women, of course, would be saved for orgies later on. On one occasion of this sort, it is recalled, the carnage was so fierce that not even the hired musicians escaped with their lives.

#### WORSE THAN THE KURDS.

“Here is another incident, taken down from the lips of a Cuban of position, who lives in New York city to-day:

“You can refer to the country place named Levado, belonging to Maguilara, who was Vice-President of the then republic of Cuba. Weyler came to that country place and found, sick in bed and almost dying, Eugenio Odardoy Tomagno and his brother. They were almost dead of consumption and in a state of ulceration. Weyler had them dragged out of their beds, dragged through the hallways and outdoors to a little wood. There they were cut to pieces with machetes—actually minced.

“The wife of the manager of the estate, who was there with her little daughter, eight or nine years old, was taken out of the house, deprived of her clothing, and made to dance, together with her little daughter. Both were afterwards outraged and hacked to pieces.’

“In Donderio’s book, mentioned above, the writer (who, it must be remembered, was a Spaniard and not a Cuban, and who would certainly not have told false-

hoods against his countrymen) gives these three thrilling little dramas of horror, taken from the reign of Weyler at this period:

“As we approached the ruined village of Boire, we saw coming toward us the guerrillas of a Spanish column, who, in a reconnoitring expedition in the woods thereabout, had found a small colony of Cuban families whose male individuals they had all assassinated, and whose ears they were bringing, strung on their bayonets, so as to show the number they had killed and claim the reward, as if they had been wild beasts.

“In one of the camps one could contemplate the troops looking with almost the satisfaction of tigers upon four women that they had captured. Three of them were from sixteen to twenty years of age, and the other was more advanced in years and was accompanied by two small girls from seven to nine years old, whose mother she was. When the shades of night began to fall, the soldiers took an especial delight in telling these women what their fate would be, just for the satisfaction of seeing them weep and hearing them pray for mercy.

“The lady to whom I have referred above belonged to the wealthy family of Los Penos. She thought to soften the hearts of the soldiers by presenting to them her two little daughters, who were besides rather sickly, and praying that they should not be condemned to an act which would, without doubt, cause their im-

mediate death. But all her supplications were in vain. The soldiers were finally given authority to do with the women as they pleased. Next morning they were all dead.

"I once witnessed the arrival of a column at a small Cuban settlement with thirteen families. The women were separated from the men, and were then compelled to gather the wood with which their relatives were to be reduced to ashes, after being butchered. The women were, of course, according to the usual custom, ravished a little later.

"We have witnessed ourselves, with our own eyes, what we have described."

"These are excerpts picked out at random from Donderio's book, and the three stories are unconnected. They are translated literally from the original Spanish, and the peculiar idioms are kept.

#### MORE OF HIS CRIMES.

"Weyler, however, did not confine his barbarities to women. With men he was brutal, almost beyond the power of words to describe. A Cuban gentleman of this city recalls the following instance:

"In one of the jails there were more than twenty political prisoners, almost all lawyers, physicians and representative men of the district. He went in one day with an enormous club and beat them unmercifully,

and then and there ordered that next morning they be shot; and they were shot.'

"An even more horrible story is told, as follows:

"Weyler was coming out of a jail one day when he met a gentleman of wealth and position in the town, who complained to him that the troops had taken all his cattle. Weyler at once ordered him to be tied by the neck to the iron bars of the jail in such a way that strangulation should not be immediate but gradual, and he was left there. The next morning he was dead, and his eyeballs had dropped out of their sockets.'

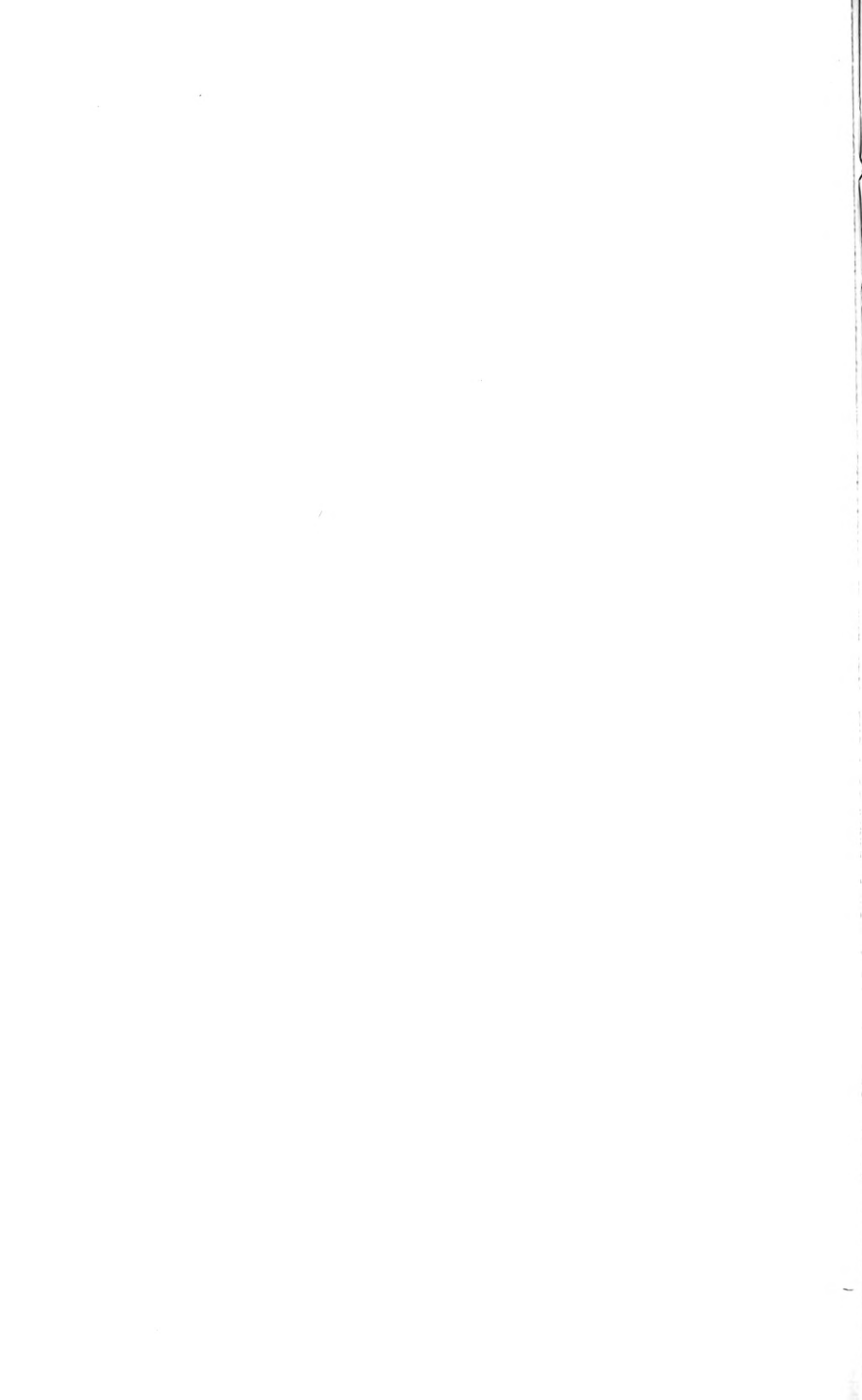
"Most incredible of all is this deed of 'The Butcher.' That it happened once is beyond question; how many more times it is impossible to say. This happened in a small village on the outskirts of his district. 'The Butcher,' with a goodly-sized force of troops, was traveling over the country, continuing in his reign of terror, when he came by chance upon a little family he had somehow in a previous visit overlooked. There was a middle-aged father and mother, two daughters and two sons. With a fiendish sort of delight, Weyler took them into captivity. He marched them along, closely guarded, until he came to the spot he wanted. Then, calling upon his men to halt, he made his plans with his usual wonderful rapidity of thought and scheme for an outrage that could hardly be excelled.

"He bound the father and mother firmly to trees near each other, trees that were facing a little bit of green-





CUBAN INSURGENTS FIGHTING BEHIND BARRELS.



sword. Then, having the daughters held tightly by the guards, he proceeded to order several of his soldiers to hack the young boys to pieces with machetes. The screams of the victims and the wails of their agonized relatives would have stopped any other man short in his dreadful course. But Weyler only smiled.

"The boys now lying dead, 'The Butcher' signaled to his soldiers to bring forward the girls. They were pretty, dainty señoritas, in the first flush and blush of womanhood, and Weyler's smile grew more sardonic as they were marched before him. Then and there, in full sight of the father and mother, he had his soldiers strip the youngest woman of every article of their clothing, and for half an hour force them to dance upon the green turf with all the troops looking on. With the agony of seeing their sons slain before their eyes and their daughters in such a humiliating position, the parents were nearly insane.

"Yet Weyler was not through yet.

"It sounds absolutely impossible to say that any man could be possessed of such cruelty, but facts are facts, and it is the sober truth, vouched for by several Cubans in this city, that immediately following the dancing, with the distracted father and mother still looking on, 'The Butcher' gave instructions to have the girls violated there before their eyes.

"It proved the death of both of them, and left the

father and mother—whose lives Weyler spared—hopelessly insane.”

This is the character of man who is put in charge of this rebellion by Spain. I do not know how others feel about it, but the character of this man, his barbarous atrocity, his inhuman cruelty—I can use no stronger language—he is a demon, rather than a general. Spain has sent such a man as that, who did what it is said here that he did, in command of 100,000 troops, to ride roughshod over, to kill, to slaughter a feeble body of people. The other day my honorable friend from Massachusetts, Mr. Lodge, read (and I have no doubt every Senator had the same feeling that I did) where this man made a speech after he had been appointed general, saying what he was going to do when he came to the island of Cuba and was placed in its chief command, with full power and absolute control over 1,600,000 people. This is what he said:

“On arriving in Cuba I propose to exterminate the filibusters—”

What does he mean by exterminating them? Is it the kind of conduct that is described in the paper already read and recited by one of his associates?

“On arriving in Cuba I propose to exterminate the filibusters first in the provinces of Habana, Pinar del Rio, Matanzas and Las Villas. Of course, it is to be understood that I refer to the large groups that invade them. Afterwards the small parties of bandits will re-

main, which I will slowly exterminate. At all events, great activity is needed in the present circumstances.”

We have seen that this actual tragedy has already commenced. I read in a morning paper—it is open to all—the account of about the first battle which has been fought there since the arrival of this general, and the murder of unoffending prisoners. I wish to say upon my own responsibility that if this line of conduct is pursued by Spain in Cuba, and the people of the United States are informed of its conditions as they are narrated daily in the public papers, there is no earthly power that will prevent the people of the United States from going over to that island, running all over its length and breadth, and driving out from the little island of Cuba these barbarous robbers and imitators of the worst men who ever lived in the world.

Now, leaving the combatants to fight their battles, let me say a few words in regard to the general policy of the United States. Ever since the establishment of our own independence, after a long struggle, it was well understood, and announced by General Washington, and by all the great men of the time, especially by Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison and Mr. Monroe, that the general policy of the United States was to secure to the people of all nations in America republican rule and self-government. One of the great disciples of this doctrine was Henry Clay; but, indeed, all the American statesmen of that time concurred in the opinion

that every effort short of actual warfare, every aid, should be given to the South American and even the North American States in favor of their liberty and their separation from the parent government.

I have already said that so far as Canada is concerned, its condition has been so favorable that the Canadians do not desire even to form a kinship or to join our great country, nor would I with my present convictions vote to admit Canada into the Union of States. I think that the plan of government of many States and one people has its limits, and beyond a certain extent it is not wise to increase the number of States. Besides, I would be against admitting any State that was not in all its parts practically republican and free.

In the framing of the resolution that is now before us, when the committee undertook to draft a resolution expressing the desire of the United States, it was found to be a much more difficult task than was suspected. However, finally the committee agreed upon the resolution presented by the honorable Senator from Alabama, Mr. Morgan, and it was agreed to subsequently that the main proposition contained in the resolutions offered by the Senator from Pennsylvania, Mr. Cameron, should be added as an addition to that resolution, so that, if it is offered by the Senator from Pennsylvania now, whatever sanction the committee can give to them will be given. I will read it, as it is very short:

“Resolved by the Senate (the House of Representatives concurring), That, in the opinion of Congress a condition of public war exists between the government of Spain and the government proclaimed and for some time maintained by force of arms by the people of Cuba; and that the United States of America should maintain a strict neutrality between the contending powers, according to each all the rights of belligerents in the ports and territory of the United States.”

The amendment proposed by the Senator from Pennsylvania is as follows:

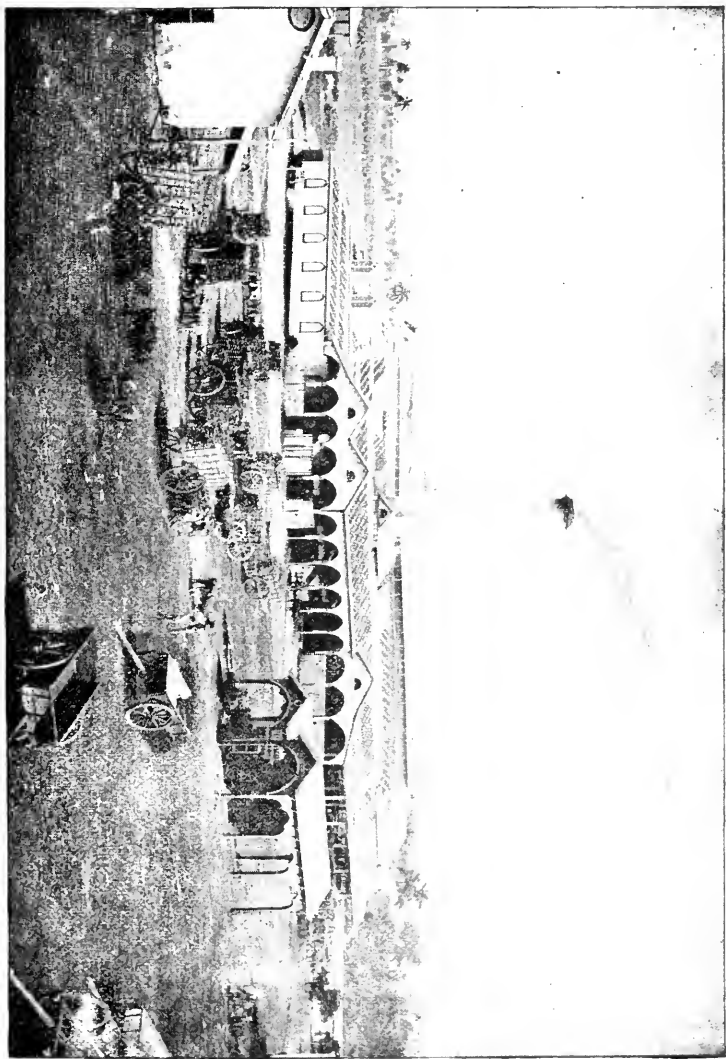
“Resolved further, That the friendly offices of the United States should be offered by the President to the Spanish government for the recognition of the independence of Cuba.”

The resolutions in the House of Representatives, as they were introduced by the Committee on Foreign Affairs in the House, are also excellent statements of the position of the American government. Personally I would be very willing to vote for those resolutions, or either of them or any of them. There were many questions that were discussed by Senators upon the other side of the chamber as to what should be done by the President. Some thought that a joint resolution ought to be sent to the President of the United States. There were objections made to that course. It was conceded on all hands in the committee that the final decision of this question of peace or war, or the

condition of belligerency, must rest with the President of the United States. That seemed to be the general opinion upon that point, but upon other questions there was a difference of opinion.

But I believe that the passage of the resolution now reported, together with the addition made by the Senator from Pennsylvania, will define the policy of the United States. I think I can say with entire confidence in my view as to the desire of the people of the United States, we do not want to hear any more about Cuba; we do not want Cuba; we do not desire it; we wish to trade with it; we are its best customer, but we do not intend that the laws of civilized society, that the usages among Christian nations, that the habits of a modern civilization shall be thwarted by Spain in her further government of Cuba. It is certain that the spirit of the age will demand that of Spain. Let me say, that not only the United States of America, but every country of America will do it. Probably for the first time an opportunity will be presented to draw the line upon questions that are American and European. The line might be drawn on Cuba if the United States should believe in the end that it is wise to assist these rebels, as they are called, in seeking self-government: and if we do it we shall not do it alone. If Weyler carries out his projected plan, there is not a portion of the country in this hemisphere, in North or South America, from the northern to the southern ocean, but





SCENE ON SUGAR PLANTATION, CUBA.



will join to contribute in putting an end to that violence. It has lasted long enough. That people ought to be allowed, in their way, to form their own government, to be free as we are.

It may be that in time that country, containing but 1,600,000 inhabitants now, will contain more than 10,000,000 people; it may be one of the great island powers of the world, not equal to Great Britain, not equal to Ireland, but still greater and stronger—many times stronger—than it can ever be under the power of Spain. Every Christian man, every man who believes in the civilization of our age, every American in all our broad land who hates tyranny and oppression, whether it come from a government or a tyrant, is opposed to cruelty. We do not want an Armenia near our shores, and if one shall be established there it will be overthrown.

We will not shield ourselves behind the position taken by the British government in the case of Armenia, that Armenia was so far away and beyond her power that Great Britain could not help those people when they were being murdered. That was no doubt a true position, and it was difficult under the circumstances for Great Britain to interfere. I do not say this as a matter of criticism. But Cuba lies right at our shore. A few hours will carry us across to Habana, the capital of that beautiful island, which is rich in production, which contains the best sugar lands in the

world, a country capable of holding 5,000,000 people and giving them active and prosperous employment—people of a gentle and kindly race, not disposed to warfare, unless it be to resent intrusion and tyranny.

Whatever may be the result of the adoption of this measure, I desire to take my share of responsibility in connection with it, and with a confidence in the judgment of the Almighty Ruler of the Universe, I believe it will be wise if we can assist, and all the other nations of America concur, in securing to the people of Cuba the same liberties we now enjoy.

## CHAPTER X.

## A TRIP TO THE INTERIOR WITH GENERAL GRANT.

In 1880, Mr. Byron Andrews, a newspaper correspondent, visited Cuba, in the capacity of press correspondent, with General Grant and his party. The letters which he then wrote he has recently published in a pamphlet, "Story of Cuba," and it will be of interest to many readers to see what he has to say in reference to the country and its people.

Writing from San Diego Los Banos, in the province of Pinar del Rio, under date of January 20, that year, the story runs as follows:

Yesterday General Grant and party left Havana at 9 o'clock in the morning for a visit to the interior. The first objective point was this place, San Diego Los Banos, as its name indicates, famous for its baths. The train was a special, and left three hours later than the regular, which starts but once daily, and at 6 o'clock in the morning. The country along the line of the railway is like a garden. It used to be given over to coffee-growing almost entirely, orange and other trees being planted for shade simply. Now, tobacco and sugar pay better, and the coffee culture has been al-

most entirely abandoned. There are intervals of uncultivated lands, but for the most part the eye rests upon nothing but one expanse of great plantations of sugar-cane. There are no fences, and the hundreds of domestic animals that graze everywhere are all tied to small stakes. The cattle are fastened by a rope passing through the cartilage of the nose, but out of respect for the importance of the member in the case of the pig, he is tethered by the foot.

#### THE PALMS.

The ever-occurring palm tree lends beauty to the scene. They grow everywhere, in groups or rows, or sometimes in great forests. They rear their tall tops above the almond and fig and orange, and give a dignity to the woods. For fifty or even 100 feet their trunks stand straight and smooth like masts, and then the top spreads out like an umbrella, with its long drooping foliage. There are several varieties quite common, but the most frequent are the creole, cocoa and date palm. The creole variety is the most stately, with its large white trunk and great clusters of fruit. It is the most valuable tree of the country. At the termination of the white, or main, portion of the trunk is a section of green, reaching up to where the leaves have their apparent base, for about six or eight feet. This is really a part of the foliage, being the spathe of the

leaf, and each month a leaf falls, and with it the spathe, which encircles the tree in a thin sheet of natural, husk-like fibre. When spread out it is of an oblong shape, six to eight feet by three, and is used as a wrapper for the bales of tobacco. When it falls it leaves a ring where its base is separated from the bark of the tree, and adds so much, about two or three inches usually, to the height of the trunk. In the interior, these wrappers are worth \$3 a dozen. At the base of the spathe grow the clusters of the fruit, a kind of nut as large as the coffee-bean, which is the universal food of the hogs. Owing to these qualities, the planter is assessed at the rate of fifty cents each for every tree on his land.

#### THE CANE.

The date-palm is not much prized, simply because it is neglected, and but little of the fruit sent to the market. All the trees are in full foliage, although it is winter, except the *Ceiba*, perhaps the only one in the island that marks the succession of the seasons by dropping its leaves. The cane grows here forever. It is very common to see a field that has not been replanted for thirty years. The stalks grow thick and rather small, and the ground is not cultivated or enriched at all, but the exhausting process of cutting the crop once a year and allowing it to come up again is continued till the soil is worn out, and the stalk grows

smaller and smaller, until finally it no longer pays to work it, and then it is plowed and turned to pasture. There are many orange groves, but the banana and plantain are more extensively grown. There is much maize too, but the natives do not know anything about the pleasures of the corn-dodger. They make a kind of pancake they call a tortilla, but bread made from cornmeal is an unknown commodity; in fact, so is any other bread, by the rustics, the wheat flour used by the upper classes being brought from the United States. The sweet potato and another root called the yucca, found everywhere, are the staple substitutes.

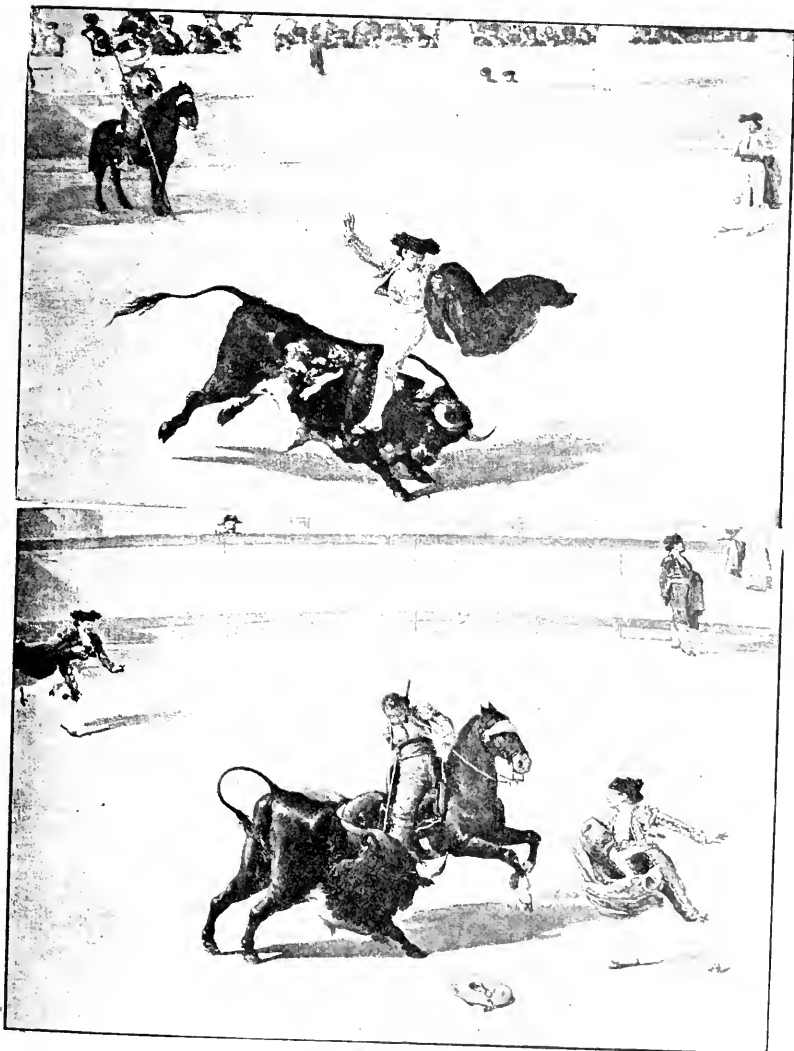
The soil of the country we passed through does not impress the Northern visitor favorably at first sight, but it is better than it looks. The color is a deep red, tinted by the sesquioxide of iron, and is very fertile, despite its hue.

#### THE VOLANTE.

The travelers arrived at Paso Real, about 100 miles from Havana, at 2 o'clock, having made a short stop at San Cristobal to see the effects of a recent earthquake. After a lunch, the journey to the baths was resumed in volantes.

This volante must be seen to be appreciated. It is like a balloon on wheels, an Irish jaunting car in its proclivity to upset, and a phaeton in its general con-





BULL-FIGHT SCENE



venience and the ease with which the traveler rides in its capacious interior, as soon as he has gained confidence in it. Imagine a vehicle with two wheels as large as those of an American sulky, set wide apart. To the axletree are attached thills twice as long as necessary, in which is balanced the carriage-bed at one end and the animal is hitched to the other. Then there are two other mules or horses hitched by ropes, extending back and made fast almost anywhere on the vehicle. On one of these animals is perched a postillion with a whip. About a quarter of a mile of these things were stretched out in the vicinity of the station for the use of the party. One was painted red, and in this were placed General and Mrs. Grant. Aside from the color, all seemed to be the same, and of equally doubtful character and wonderful construction. There was a great deal of loud talking, good-natured and otherwise; of cracking of whips and backing and twisting of the unruly animals and unwieldy vehicles, and we were finally away. They spared nothing, but set off at a merry pace, regardless of the effect. The road from Paso Real to San Diego has probably never been repaired since the original settlers took possession of the island. If it has, it does not speak well for the work of the engineers. As long as it led along the level plain it was all very well. Soon a succession of hills was reached. Then the fun began. The rocking volantes rolled and swung till the occupants had

to hold on for their lives. It made no difference to the rider; he had only one object in view—to reach San Diego. He did not seem to care whether the travelers survived to the termination of the journey or not; so on they flew, over ditches washed out during the rainy season, perhaps twenty years ago, up hill and down, three leagues, to San Diego of the Baths.

#### THE TROPIC SCENE.

The scene along this road can never be painted. It is like a fancy picture of Paradise. The first half of the way is across a tolerably level country, where beautiful little prairies, or llanos, with here and there a palm, are succeeded by patches of forest lands, just like the other, in fact, except for the abundance of trees. It makes little difference in one respect how thickly these palms grow. Each, with its smooth trunk, seems to stand alone, as though its particular portion of the earth had been set apart for its use, and it enjoyed it in silence. There is no friendly clustering of one near another, but each grows there the lord of the plain, unconscious of its neighbors. Only when the black hudsonia or the chirping warblers mount for a moment to its lofty top does it seem to live as other trees it overshadows.

As the mountains are approached, at the foot of

which San Diego stands, the road leads up a little hill. On its crest the view is of such magnificence that Mr. Frank H. Taylor, the artist who rode with the correspondent, and Senor Beguria, of the *Triumpho* [a newspaper since suppressed by the government], halted the rider in his reckless course to make a sketch. It is doubtful if he caught that scene. From the hill over which the road crosses sweeps a gentle slope, rising again and terminating in a little mound, outlined against the receding plain beyond. Almond, mamey and palm trees dot the slope with varying shades of green. The broad, flat valley, that spreads out toward the west forms the centre of the picture. It is covered with luxuriant growth of grass, to which the recent rain has lent an unseasonable freshness. At the foot of the hills the chalky trunks of the palms can be seen, but as they go farther and farther away the white outline is lost, and all that remains is the deep emerald tint of the tops that stand like dots painted upon the milder hues of the background. In the distance the mountains rise, veiled in a gauze of blue, and behind all the sinking sun, that gilds and touches everything with the warmth of its tropic rays. The green, palm-dotted plain, the azure-tinted mountains, the yellow sunshine and the silence of broad expanse is a scene in which the poetic brush of Turner would have reveled.

## SAN DIEGO LOS BANOS.

It was near dusk when the caravan drew up at the hotel at San Diego. The village is situated upon a little hill on the banks of the San Diego river, a small stream in the dry season, but a torrent during the rainy months. The population numbers about 500, but for three months in the year ten times as many. In the spring season it is fashionable to go to this resort, and people from all parts of the island may be found here. Not only do invalids make their appearance, but their friends also, and the place is very gay. It is at once, for the time being, both the Saratoga and the Hot Springs of Cuba. The village now is very quiet; in fact, the strangers are just beginning to arrive. The houses are all very good, chiefly of one story, of a snowy whiteness, with broad verandas and tile roofs. The hotels, of which there are six in the place, are two stories in height, with rough brick floors and very little given to ornamentation. Their homely roughness is not unpleasant, however, to the traveler accustomed to the elegance of the great caravanseries of the United States. It is a change, and the excellence of the table and the good order that reigns are a surprise amid such surroundings.

The springs have been known and used by Europeans since 1740, but they were not improved by bath-houses and other structures necessary to a sanitary

and pleasure resort till 1862. There are two of these springs that flow from the rocky banks of the river, called the Templado and Tigre Springs, both thermal and sulphurous. Their temperature is uniform the year round, being  $91\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$  Fahrenheit. The Templado discharges 21,000 gallons of water a minute, and the Tigre about one-fourth as much.

The next morning the travelers took a bath before breakfast, and, while not noticing anything as remarkable as was fondly supposed by the Spaniards a hundred years ago from the springs of the New World, still a swim around the room in hot water was found to be pleasant and invigorating. If not completely restored to youth, the bathers felt younger after the experience.

#### A DRINK FROM THE TREES.

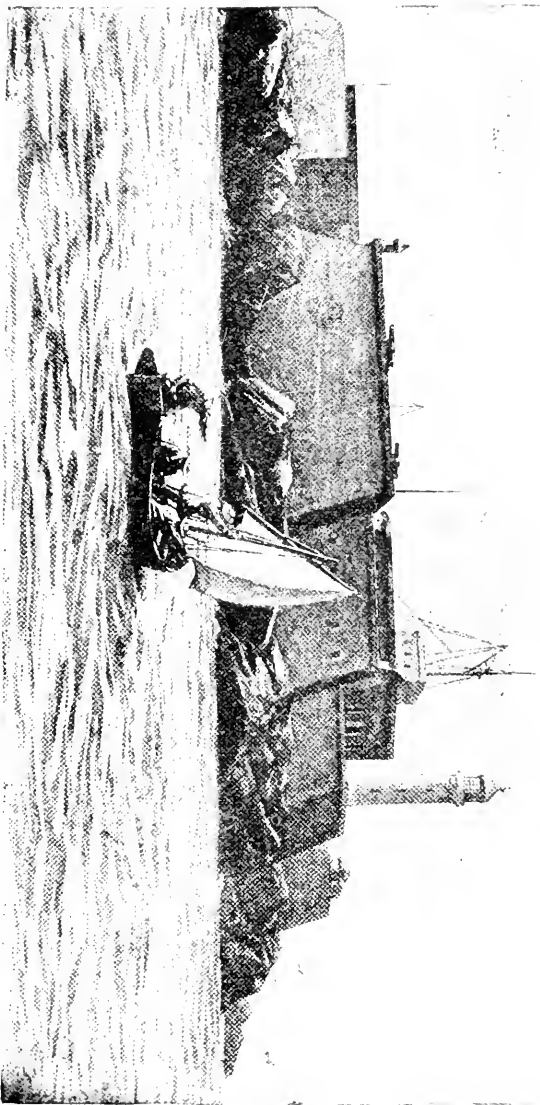
This afternoon, the male members of the party took a stroll across the river to the hills beyond. Passing the clumps of bamboo that grow along the stream, the palm forests were entered. The lower growth is mango, sour orange and the almond, chiefly, and the woodland is very strange and beautiful to one from the North. There were some cocoas also, and a native climbed the tall, smooth trunk of one with a rope and machete to procure a bunch of nuts. When he cut off the cluster of half a dozen nuts, he tied the rope to the

stem, and, passing it over a branch, lowered it carefully to a companion on the ground. The fruit had grown to full size, but was not ripe, except for the water. When the husk was cut nearly through at the smaller end, a knife was inserted and a hole an inch in diameter made, through which the liquid was drunk. The cavity at this season contains nearly a quart of water. As the nut ripens this disappears, leaving only the small quantity of milk and the meat which appears in the commercial cocoa that is found in foreign markets. Now, there was simply a line to mark where the shell would be, a film to show the beginning of the growth of the substance of the fruit. The natives told us that in seven or eight months it would be ripe.

#### THE FAMOUS MACHETE.

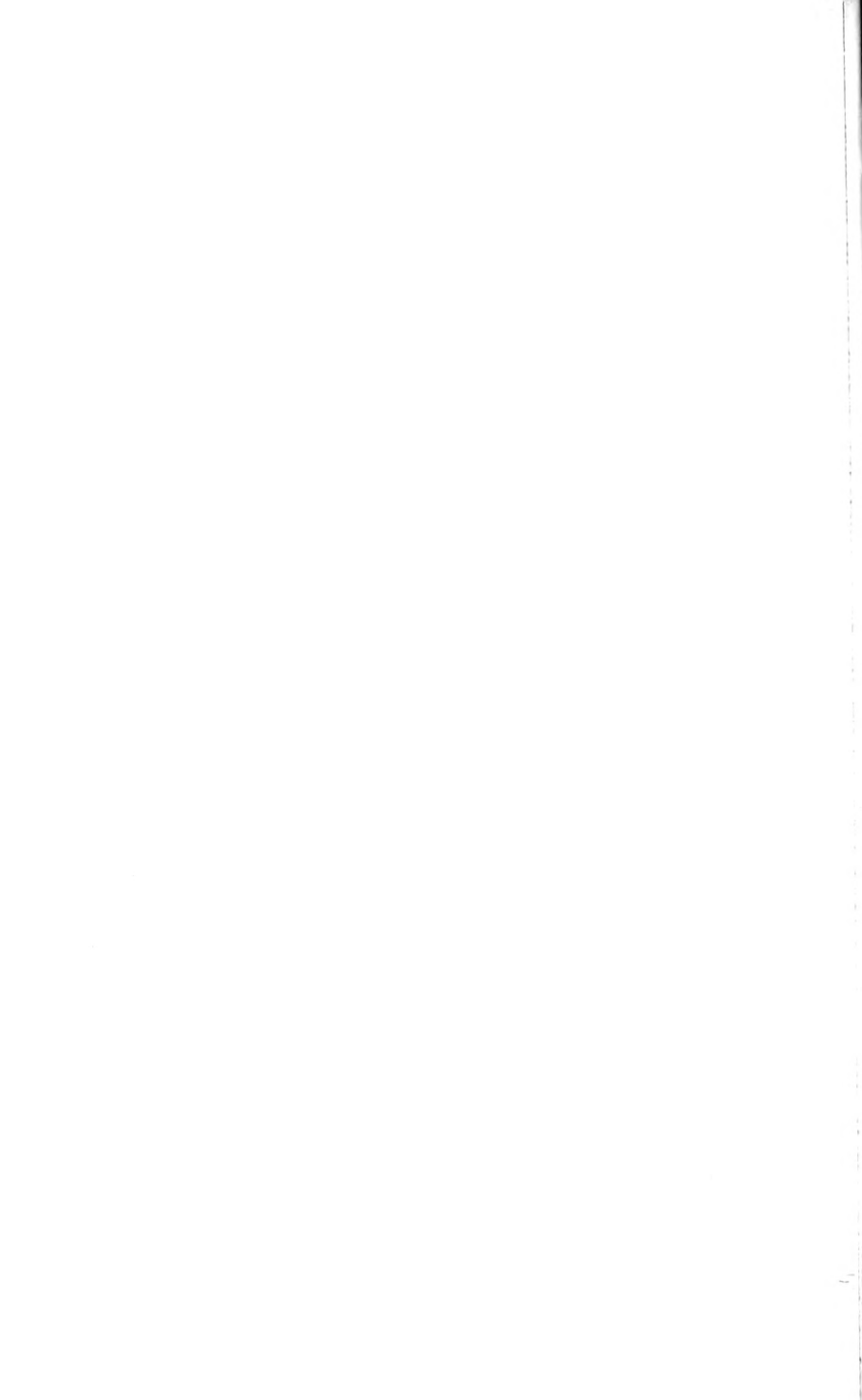
We approached a dwelling of a native and inspected the surroundings. The house was made of a framework of bamboo, thatched with the long leaves of the palm, while the foliage of the same tree covered the exterior of the walls. The floor was the mother earth, and most of the domestic utensils were made of the shell of the gourd. The master of the house was dressed in coarse cotton cloth that once was white, with shoes on his feet and a palm-leaf hat on his head. At his side hung the national implement and weapon, the terrible machete. This last is a heavy sword or knife,





**THE CUBAN INSURRECTION: MORO CASTLE, AT THE ENTRANCE TO THE HARBOR OF HAVANA.**

Built on a bed of black rocks, under the direction of the first Captain-General of Cuba, Don Juan de Tejada, about the year 1590. Its old walls have stood many a siege by British, French and Dutch forces. It eventually succumbed to the British on July 30, 1741.



with a thick, straight blade about twenty inches long. It is the arm with which the insurgents met the rifles of the Spanish regulars, and now serves as an ax or knife, or, in fact, anything to which a cutting instrument can be applied. Strange to say, the weapon is an imported one, those most prized being made in Connecticut, and by "St. Collins." The name of the Yankee manufacturer stands high in the calendar of ghostly worthies in the mind of the quajiro.

#### A NATIVE BALL.

The mayor of the town showed good taste in giving General Grant an unusual treat, instead of something in the ordinary way. He divined rightly that a ball in the true style of the rustic, a hundred miles from the metropolis, would be interesting. He accordingly sent out invitations to the Cuban planters of the district to a "baile" in honor of his distinguished guest. At 8.30 o'clock the visitors repaired to the scene of festivities. The ballroom was a large apartment on the ground floor. The creole belles sat in chairs in a row along one side, and the cavaliers were similarly arranged on the opposite side of the house. The band was composed of three negroes as black as midnight. The instruments were a guitar, a mandolin and the guira. The last-named was a long gourd, hollowed out and very dry. Upon the convex side were cut a

succession of parallel grooves close together, across the vegetable, leaving between them a rough surface, on which the musician scraped another piece of gourd shell, making a sharp, rasping accompaniment to the stringed instruments. The principal dance was much like the first movement of an Irish jig, and went on indefinitely without much change, the parties who were dancing together keeping up a perpetual shuffle back and forth, toward and away, from each other, till they or the musicians grew tired of it, and then a quick kind of waltz took its place. The attire of these olive-skinned damsels was in nowise remarkable, consisting of a white or figured linen dress, trimmed with pink or blue ribbons, but that of the guajiro (pronounced wa-hero), as the rustic is called in Cuba, was decidedly so. All wore palm-leaf hats with broad rims, which were never removed from the head except when raised for an instant as a partner was asked for the dance. The upper garment looked like a shirt of white or figured cotton or linen. In fact, it was a shirt, as known and worn universally in civilized society, except that instead of disappearing at the belt, its lower extremity extended down, floating and fluttering half way to the knees. The trousers were gray linen. A bright-colored cotton handkerchief was folded and passed over the right shoulder, the ends being brought together and tied closely under the left arm. At the side hung the machete, which was held by both hands behind the

back when in the way of the dancer. The heel of the caballero was armed with a long spur, to complete the outfit. General Grant and his fellow-travelers looked on for about an hour and repaired to the hotel, but the "baile" lasted till morning.

#### THE VUELTA ABAJO.

Two days later I wrote: From San Diego Los Banos to Consolacion Del Sur it is perhaps twenty miles. The latter place is one of the towns of the province of Pinar del Rio, which comprises all that part of the island west of Havana. The same territory is also called Vuelta Abajo, or the lower country, but the term has no political signification, and is an old name for the region that antedates the division into the six provinces accomplished after the peace of Martinez Campos. It is the sandy soil of this province that produces the tobacco for which Cuba has become celebrated.

General Grant and party left San Diego yesterday morning at an early hour for this place. The volantes were again called into requisition, together with a coach, expected to carry all that were left over after the other vehicles were filled. This coach was the Jonah of the expedition, and began at the very outset to go amiss. Four of the poor little horses of the

country were hitched to it, and two drivers put up to urge them. There was such a constant lashing and hallooing that the passengers offered to walk up the hills, being willing to do anything but help carry that lumbering machine. But it made no difference; it was all the same whether the box was full or empty. These Cubans are cruel to their stock, feeding them badly and driving them unmercifully. All the fine horses of the island, by the way, come from the States, the natives never thinking of the possibility of improving their domestic animals.

The first few miles of the road led over a country rough and hilly, covered with dense chaparral. This spur of the mountain range crossed, the great tobacco plain was reached. This plateau extends from the vicinity of Paso Real, along the south side of the mountains, to the western extremity of the island, sloping gently to the Caribbean sea. In width, it varies considerably, but will average, perhaps, eighteen miles. The surface is broken by small streams that flow at short intervals from the hills to the coast. There is little or no undergrowth of small trees, but the different varieties of palms are found in abundance, interspersed with, here and there, a grove of pines, which give their name to the province. The red soil of the sugar country is scarcely seen, and in its place is found an ash-colored or light-yellow sandy loam.

## THE GORGEOUS GOVERNOR.

At a little village on the plain, called Herradura (The Horseshoe), the governor of the province, General Francisco Alcosta y Alvear, with 100 cavalry, met General Grant and welcomed him to his domain. The governor was dressed in grand style. His portly form was encased in a short coat that fit so snugly that the buttons would no doubt have succumbed had not a broad patent leather belt helped them to stand the pressure. On his breast was a magnificent gold cross, awarded for some knightly deed, and on his head a shining oilcloth cap with a gaudy tassel. His short limbs were clad in scarlet trousers, with Napoleon boots, armed at each heel with a silver spur. Such was the governor, monarch of all he surveyed—as long as it pleased the whim of the representative of the crown who ruled the destinies of this ill-fated colony. The Spanish regulars rode with white horses of the diminutive breed that are native to Cuba, and the volunteers similar steeds, but of various colors. After the introduction, the party were scarcely under way again when the unlucky coach lost a wheel. It was no use to try to repair it. The occupants had no alternative but to mount cavalry horses and ride with the dragoons. Among the number put to the test were Beguria of the Triumpho, Yen Ada (General Grant's

Japanese valet) and the correspondent. When the riders dismounted to give way to the new recruits, there seemed but little room for a man on those horses, loaded down already from shoulder to crupper with the accoutrements of a soldier. There was an immense roll of something before and behind the saddle, done up in white linen, a carbine being on one side and heavy holsters on the other, interspersed with a grand assortment of straps, halters, lariats and other articles necessary to camp life. Added to the inconvenience, there was the oppressive heat and the clouds of dust that rose under the flying hoofs of the animals. The attempt to repair the coach, and the frequent stops at the fondas, or groceries, along the road, had thrown the rear of the cavalcade back several miles; but it was necessary to form one party for an impressive entry into Consolacion, so the orderly who commanded the troop, taking the correspondent by his side, set out at a swift gallop. In Japan probably there is little of this kind of traveling. At any rate, Yen Ada did not seem to have had much experience. He was plucky though and kept his place, flying. A country boy never enjoyed his first visit to a circus more than did those Spaniards the spectacle. The Jap did not seem to relish it so well, and evidently was in great apprehension of falling to pieces. He has not moved about with his usual agility since.





THE BETTERY OF THE CREW OF THE "VIRGINUS"—SCENE AT THE SLAUGHTER-HOUSE  
THE MOMENT BEFORE THE EXECUTION—CAPTAIN FRY BIDDING  
HIS COMPANIONS FAREWELL.



## CONSOLACION DEL SUR.

At 2 o'clock the town was reached, and the party halted at the residence of Senor Ramon Hernandez y Padron, who, with his brother-in-law, Jose Perez, lives in a low, castle-like establishment, consisting of adjoining houses, around which runs a broad veranda. The family is immensely wealthy, owning estates for miles around, which are leased. They are what would be termed shrewd in New England, having sold out their slaves for about half a million when the first agitation for emancipation began. They still keep about sixty, however, and the house was full of them, all neatly dressed and apparently very bright and contented.

Dinner was served in regal style, while a band, whose instruments were chiefly flutes and kettle-drums, played in the shade across the way. In honor of the United States, they attempted "Yankee Doodle," and the rendition of it was so indescribably funny that the travelers could scarcely preserve a due decorum while listening to it. They did better when they attended strictly to the "Coenye," the Cuban national air, and other tunes more in the ordinary line of their experience.

## A TOBACCO PLANTATION.

As General Grant had made arrangements to return

today to Paso Real and to stop at the sugar plantation of Mr. Barbou, near Alquizar, it was necessary to visit the tobacco plantations that afternoon. Accordingly, at 4.30 o'clock, the party was en route once more for the Majagua, on the Rio Hondo, the place where the most celebrated of all the Cuban tobacco is grown. The broken coach had not yet come up, so the horses had to be mounted again by a portion of the company. It was sunset when the place was reached, after passing through five miles of tobacco fields. The residence is of the low, two-story style, the walls of which are extended back to enclose a large area in the rear. In front of the house, at some distance, is a broad, smooth quadrangle, on two sides of which are tobacco-houses, and on the third the quarters of the slaves. The superintendent conducted the party across the fields to the banks of the Rio Hondo—the deep river—that runs through the plantation. Palm trees grow at short intervals to shade the ground from the too fervid rays of the sun.

The growing of tobacco here differs from the process in the States in but one essential particular. The plant is set out the same, except that instead of cutting but once, new shoots come up from the stump and mature a second or third time. The drying and packing is also the same as in the North, save that instead of being put in wooden cases, it is packed in 100 or 120-pound bales, done up in the spathe of the palm leaves.

## A GLIMPSE OF SLAVERY.

For the third time that day the travelers were seated at the table and required to partake of the spicy viands peculiar to a Cuban dinner. After vainly struggling with the sixth kind of meat, cooked with garlic and red pepper, the hospitable entertainer requested that his guests should not hurry, as there was still a great deal more in the kitchen. The table was spread on the veranda, and the scene was lighted by torches made of bundles of pine slivers bound together with withes, held by slaves. Mention was made of these people, and the superintendent had them called from their quarters for exhibition. First came the men and ranged themselves silently in double file in front of the porch. They were of the lowest type of the negro race, very black, with faces as blank as the countenances of brutes. There was that resigned look in their eyes that is noticed in the hopeless convicts in our penitentiaries. Ages of servitude had done its work. The intelligence even of their rude ancestors had been worked out by the succession of one generation after another, whose only lot was to live and do the bidding of a master. These spiritless men were sent away, and the women were brought up in their places. Such a woe-begone company was never seen before by any of the party, and each of the spectators could but wish never to look upon such a sight again.

They were mostly of small stature, scarcely clad, and without the first ray of intelligence visible in their faces. The children were next brought out for inspection. Sad little waifs they were, thoughtless and hopeless—a spectacle for a humanitarian to reflect upon for a lifetime. The governor took one little fellow playfully by the ear, and said: "You are the bad boy that rides the sheep, are you?" "No, sir," he replied; "I stay with the pigs," and he looked as though he spoke the truth. All the slaves were then called around, and the governor made them a brief address. He said he knew they must be happy. They were here living as well as any people in the world, and he was confident they must be contented with their situation.

There are on this plantation 130 of these creatures, who perform the labor in the cultivation of 500 acres of tobacco, with the assistance of forty hands who are free. The region ordinarily produces 6000 pounds to the acre, and is owned by Miguel Jane, whose factory is in Havana.

As the moon would not rise till late, it was decided to start back by starlight. The way to the crossing of the river was illuminated by a party of slaves, carrying torches, accompanied by an overseer, at whose heels trotted one of those terrible bloodhounds, used to follow the footsteps of human prey. It is the fear of these fierce dogs that is the strongest link in the chains of the degraded blacks. If one attempted to escape it

would be but a question of a few hours when these relentless brutes would be upon him and their fangs would be tearing his flesh. They are as tireless as the wind, and as unerring as the needle that holds ever to its guiding star. The little group of men at the high bank of the river, the flickering lights, and the silent terror that slunk back in the shadows, formed a weird and sinister picture, but it was soon forgotten when the spot was passed, and the last murmur of the water, mingled with the low hum of voices, melted away in the distance, and the magnificent scenery of the tropic heavens engaged the attention of the travelers.

#### A TROPIC NIGHT.

In the clear warm air of this latitude the stars blaze out as never in the Northern heavens. In the South new constellations hang their beacons, and burn and glitter in dazzling silence that seems almost out of place. It would not be so strange if the roar of these flaming lights should break upon the ear, but it does not, and in their glow they hold themselves away up out of reach, where sound is lost in space incalculable. Before Consolacion was reached, the moon crept gradually up from the edge of the plain and shed its brightness over the shadowy land, where the rays from the stars had but half softened the darkness into twilight.

It was 11 o'clock when the travelers drew up once more at Consolacion del Sur, quite ready to rest after the long journey of the day.

I took occasion to ask a Cuban-American some questions yesterday about the condition of the blacks. "Do these people have any idea of the domestic life of the enlightened portion of mankind?" I inquired.

"No," he said, "very little. They rarely marry, but live together promiscuously like animals. In fact, sir, the lower classes of Cubans hardly ever get married. The church asks \$300, or about that, for the performance of the rite, and it is a luxury they cannot afford. Consequently marriage becomes merely a matter of mutual consent, but it is generally observed with great constancy."

"Are the children of such alliances regarded as legitimate?" I asked.

"No," he responded, "not in law, although they have certain rights not conceded to those born without the pale of even this contract."

Such a condition of things under the rule of a church that is absolute, almost, even in temporal affairs, whose mission is such that it puts a premium upon vice and lawlessness instead of spreading its protecting mantle over marital virtue, needs no comment.





ATTACK UPON A FORT NEAR VUELTAS



## CHAPTER XI

## MURAT HALSTEAD ON THE CUBAN CRISIS.

Friends whose good opinion I very much value continue to write expressing dissent from conclusion as to Cuba stated in my report to the Journal on the situation of the people and the possibilities of the war-wasted island, which is by nature one of the choicest possessions in the world, and I give to the public a letter just received from one with whom I have often sympathized in conflicts over the great questions that involved the rights of man and the welfare of the republic:

“Indianapolis, Ind., March 13, 1896.

“My Dear Mr. Halstead: The Indianapolis News of yesterday republishes your letter in the New York Journal on Cuban annexation. I regard your position on that question untenable. For my part, I can see no good reason for our having Cuba. That island as an independent nation, and its people, our friends as well as neighbors, would certainly be of far more value to us than to have it as one of our States. I think we have now about all the territory we can conveniently manage. You remember that Rome’s large area of

territory had to do with her downfall about as much as anything else. With Cuba as an independent nation, and also a tributary one to our trade and commerce, and with reciprocity, she would lend us a mighty helping hand. Hence, it would be in her own independence as a nation, and not as one of the stars in our own national galaxy of States, that we would, if at all, be the real gainers. You say that 'Cuba is a mortgaged plantation,' etc., and if so, why should we want to have it? Her mortgagee is Spain, and are we to assume her debt, or to repudiate it? To do either would not seem to be a very good national policy on our part if, as you say, 'Cuba is a farm that Spain has borrowed money on,' etc. Could we also repudiate that debt still? It seems to me that your whole line of argument in favor of Cuban annexation is bad. Had we not, after all, better let Cuba alone, and attend a little more closely to something nearer home?

"My old friend, I have, as you know, in years gone by, sat at your feet as one did once at those of Gamaliel, and learned wisdom, but now on this question of Cuban annexation I must seek another instructor. Hoping you are enjoying good health, I remain, as ever, your friend,

"W. H. LANCASTER."

In the report to the New York Journal reproduced by the Indianapolis News, and largely quoted and much commented on, as I am glad to hear, it was my

endeavor to deal with those concerned "with malice toward none and charity to all"—that is, in a spirit of justice to all.

I am not sure of the better way of adjusting the debts Spain made in conquering the island and charged to it, but if we paid off the mortgage and imparted the element of freedom, our return in riches would be ample. The history of Rome troubled me only when I was a youth, and the annexation of Cuba would help us to take care of what we have got.

The four centuries' history of the island, the most ancient civilization in the American world, and the people as they are now, have interested me intensely, and have been studied with sincerity.

I find that the people of Cuba have grievances that make imperative their resistance to the continuance of the distinction of being the last of the Spanish colonies of America—and I say this with no hostility toward Spain. She is better off, as she is ruled, because she has lost the rest of her wonderful American find, including the whole continental coast of the Gulf of Mexico and the Pacific coast from California to Patagonia, and the islands that have been separated from her sovereignty, and they have been gainers by declaring and making good their independence. The teaching of this history of Spanish dominion and disunion is true, and the logic of it in the case of Cuba is clear, binding and as irresistible as it is unmistakable. Spain

and Cuba should be free from each other. Each could have peace and prosperity—be infinitely better off—if the association that has become unfortunate to both could be dissevered at once and forever. They are interlocked in the deadly embrace of fatal war, and if there could be a friendly abandonment of this fatality each would be happier and more prosperous than for a century.

The policy of the United States should, in my judgment, in the most serious and decorous way consistent with the urgency of earnestness, be directed to secure this severance.

General Weyler, in my opinion, is a very able man, and there is no doubt he has shown severe firmness and striking capacity in the proceedings of his first month as captain-general and governor-general of Cuba. I hope not to incur the ill-will of the patriots of Cuba, but I am bound in candor to say they generally believe a good many things of this man that in my estimation of the evidence are incredible and impossible. Whether General Weyler is a great military man remains to be seen. He was certainly a dashing and dangerous officer, and returned to Cuba as the master of the Spanish forces with a reputation for ferocity that amounted to fame for savagery. The ultra-Spanish faction thought Campos too gentle to be efficient. The failure of Weyler will not be charged to that, and will be far more significant—indeed, revolutionary.

I say the failure of Weyler, because he has already failed in a promise that he was pleased to make. It has been denied, but he personally told me substantially the same. It was that March 15 (mark the date) he would be positively able to report great results—decisive results. Now, these were:

1. He would force the insurgents by constant pressure and incessantly seeking combats, out of the provinces of Pinar del Rio, Havana and Matanzas—the western half of the island—that had been sorely ravaged within the last three months, but was unscathed throughout the ten years' war of 1868 and 1878. The captain-general was good enough to point out the place where he "had them" and where they must go as he "oriented them," that is, drove them eastward!

2. This concentration and energetic use of the Spanish forces—of which General Weyler has said frequently he had enough to go anywhere and do anything—was to be, in his opinion, so far efficacious by the middle of March that cane could be ground everywhere in the island west of Matanzas—that is, the centre—and it is precisely this portion of the country that contains the richest sugar plantations. There is no mistaking the issues of time and the fact in this understanding, or of avoiding the test that the captain-general has set up for himself. We have the answer already. He has failed to save the portion of the sugar crop that the torch has spared; and it does not

matter chiefly what the tax on sugar farms and on the sugar exported is, or whether the resources of Spanish revenue will be destroyed or not. There is a deeper, graver question than that—and it is whether the sugar business is perishing. Whether under existing conditions it has not passed away!

Right alongside that is the tobacco question—and it should be remembered that in the strange politics of Cuba, sugar is held to be the friend of Spain and tobacco the helper of Cuba. Well, the tobacco crop is very largely lost. The finest tobacco-fields on the earth are in the west end of Cuba and the most celebrated west of Havana, and they have been devastated, trampled by the insurgent cavalry and the Spanish columns, and deserted by laborers and ruinously neglected. It has been the misguided policy of the rulers of Cuba to make the production of sugar and tobacco almost monopolize the industries of the island. Instead of a protective system, or even a friendly regard for manufactories, the Cubans have been forced to accept the articles manufactured in Spain. When sugar and tobacco fail at once, therefore, it means a degree of destruction of personal interests inconceivable in the affairs of this country.

It was with this sweeping disaster plainly ahead—already, indeed, bitterly experienced—that the deputations representing the sugar interests crowded around General Weyler and implored and insisted that there





THE "VIRGINIUS" BUTCHERY IN 1873—SPANISH HORSEMEN TRAMPLING THE DEAD AND THE DYING VICTIMS INTO THE SLAUGHTER-HOUSE TRENCH AT SANTIAGO-DE-CUBA.



should be a time fixed when, if ever, the cane-grinders could be protected, and he committed himself to March 15, about as late a day as he could venture to name. He is unable to keep his word, and this is not the Key West and Tampa news so furiously discredited by Spain. It is the bottom fact of the military and economic conditions of Cuba. Doubtless Spain could, as Spaniards say, endure the decline of revenue from sugar and tobacco, and it is true, as the Spanish Minister says, that of the \$26,000,000 annual revenue from Cuba, \$18,000,000 is from customs; but the loss of the nearly \$100,000,000 a year, market value, of sugar and tobacco crops is not merely a vacuum in the public treasury of the amount of the taxes, it is the obliteration of the capital active in the industries of the island and the abolition of business itself, and that is the point to which all material tendencies in Cuba drift irrecoverably.

Now, they may talk of the sympathies or otherwise of the United States—of the granting or refusal of belligerent rights by the great republic with or without knowledge of a seat of independent government in the island—of the debates in our Congress, and the eccentric threats of the Spaniards that they will go to “war with the Yankees” and “lay New York in ashes,” as some bellicose asses have threatened—probably when well dosed with rum—but the crisis which is to be decisive in Cuba will be the business collapse—and I

fancy that may be precipitated by the failure of General Weyler to keep his engagement with the sugar makers and cannot be indefinitely delayed.

There is no other prospect, and I do not care what the Havana or the Tampa, the Madrid or Washington news is, for any other termination of the war than that of a general catastrophe. General Weyler cannot occupy the whole island. If 50,000 more soldiers were sent—as may be done by calling out the Spanish reserves—still he could not conquer the people on 40,000 square miles. The natives of the island who are for the Spanish cause, unless they are surrounded by the armies of Spain, are scarce and not important. The Spaniards who believe that in the country the people would rise up for Spain if the raiding rebels were driven away are deluded. Spain has no real friends in Cuba but her soldiers, and not all of them can be counted on under all circumstances.

The insurgents cannot stand in battle array before the massed columns of Spain, and the military genius of Gomez is shown in his consummate campaigns of evasion. He is in his seventy-third year, and if he comes out of this war, as he has conducted it against extraordinary odds, or is killed today, his march of 600 miles through the length of Cuba, beset by vastly superior forces, and his successful evasion of them and the accomplishment of his purposes as a destroyer, will be famous for all time merely as a military operation;

but he cannot hold any important place in the mountains or by the sea permanently, or drive the Spaniards from the soil on which they may have spread their encampments, though he can use the rest of the domain for war purposes.

This is to say, the war goes on, and the business depression will culminate in a comprehensive crash. The 50,000 volunteers of the island—the rolls show 63,000 men, but 50,000 is about the number of effectives—represent the escape of Spanish conscripts through the Cuban militia service and the acceptance, at rates far below those that would prevail in a free country, of the business situations in Cuban cities—business and situations—that the war is causing to disappear in the general wreck. These men keep their guns in their houses and represent the drilled and armed physical force in the towns, as the organized and equipped insurgents do in the country. The volunteers have more than once deposed captains-general and may do so again. They hold the balance of power, and some day must assert themselves.

The Spaniards and Cubans entangled in war are in the rapids, helplessly under way to shoot their Niagara, and all the Americans and Europeans on the shores of the two worlds cannot stop them. When the crash comes below the cataract we shall expect the volunteers to take such action as may seem to them to be most consistent with their instincts of self-preserva-

tion, and this must be in the direction of the autonomy of Cuba—the liberation of the people thereof—and the only refuge, it seems to me, is ultimately in the United States, the only possible condition being that of self-government as one of our States—and I believe the Cubans competent to do their duty as American citizens—that the white race will, of course, continue to be the predominant factor of the population, and that the intelligence, courage and general capacity of the black people—those who are of the color of my friend, Mr. Lancaster, of Indianapolis—will maintain the position which they have rapidly attained since their emancipation, and that they will be a credit and example to their race and an object-lesson of profound interest and value to us, and that the splendor of Cuba as a State would speedily lead all opponents captive.

## CHAPTER XII.

## INCIDENTS OF THE WAR.

Bilboa, Spain, March 9.

There was another anti-American riot here today, and it was of greater importance than the previous so-called patriotic disturbance caused by the action of the Congress of the United States in regard to Cuba. About 12,000 people took part this afternoon in the popular demonstration.

The excitement was started by a group of young men at a street corner, who began cheering every soldier who passed by. Their conduct was soon imitated by other groups of people, until every soldier seen was cheered by the crowds, and some musicians who refused to repeat the national anthem were hustled, beaten and otherwise maltreated.

The excitement increased, and riotous groups formed in the main streets, cheering for Spain and denouncing the United States. The authorities did everything possible to maintain order. Almost the entire police force was turned out as soon as the populace assumed a threatening aspect, and the rioters were dispersed again and again. Eventually, however, the

mob became so numerous and excited that the police were almost helpless.

After the first demonstration of sympathy with the army, the crowds had armed themselves with sticks and cudgels, and their numbers were so great that the police were swept aside and an immense crowd gathered on the leading thoroughfare and marched toward the residence of the United States consul, shouting, "Long live Spain!" "Down with the Yankees!"

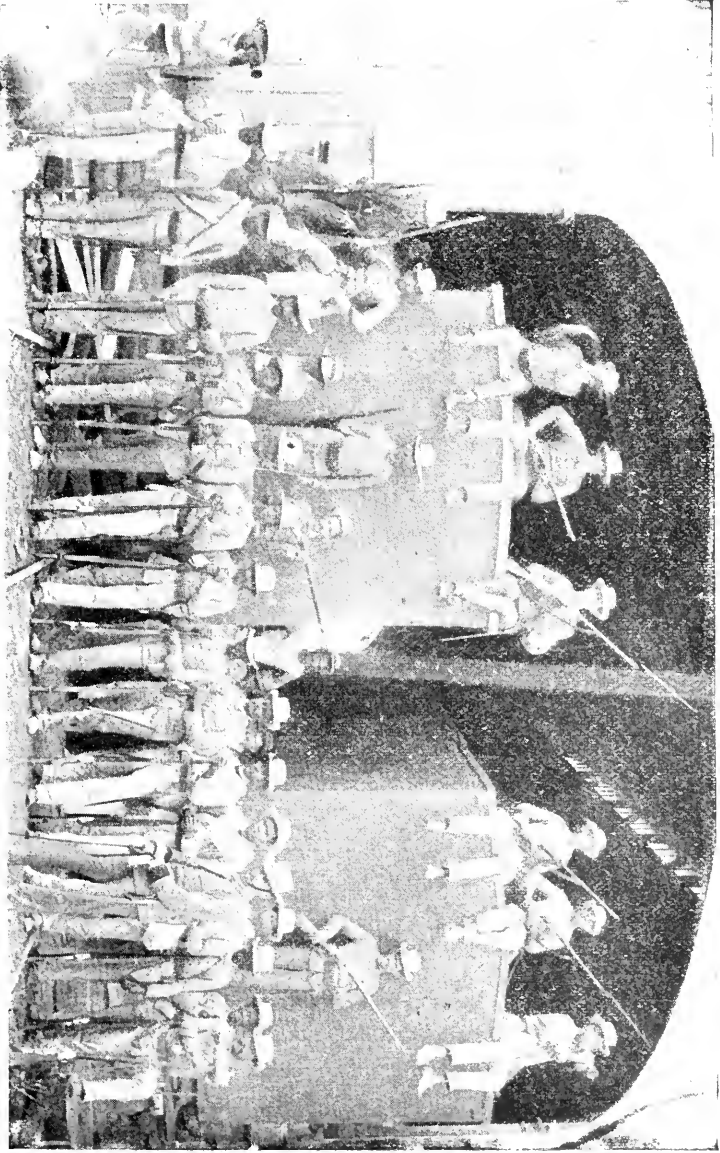
#### U. S. CONSUL'S RESIDENCE STONED.

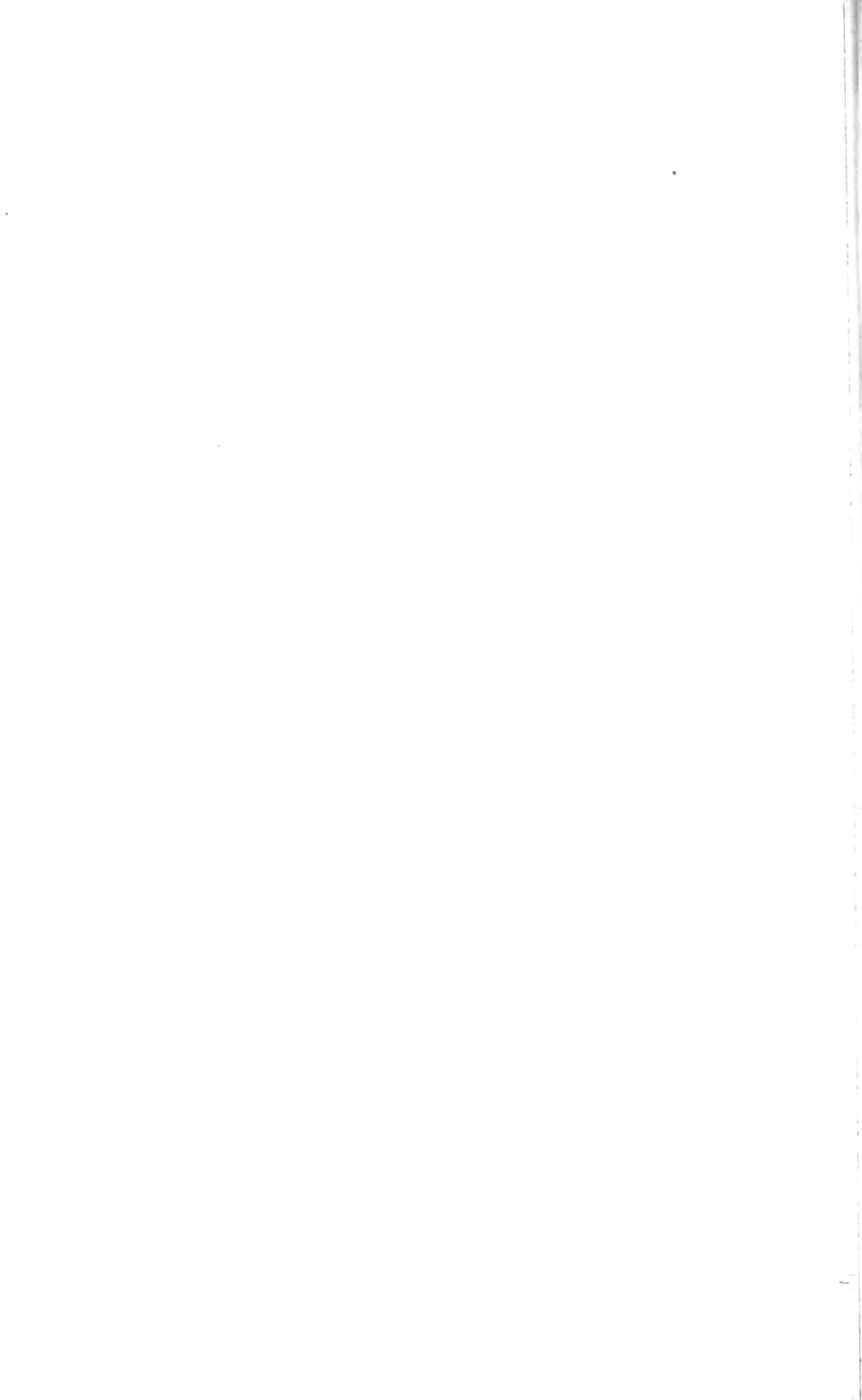
On their way to the consul's residence, they hurled stones through the windows of stores and private residences, overturned a number of vehicles, pulled several mounted policemen from their horses and generally behaved in the most threatening manner. Stores dealing in American goods received the most attention from the mob, and the windows of the consul's house were badly shattered, although the police defended the building.

The mob then proceeded in the direction of the United States consulate, evidently intending to stone that building as well. But the authorities had taken the precaution to send a strong force of police to guard that building, and another detachment of police was stationed across the streets leading to the consulate.



SPANISH SOLDIERS GUARDING A RAILROAD TRAIN.





When the mob neared the consulate, it was confronted by the police with drawn swords. The mob halted, and then began pelting the police most vigorously with stones and pieces of brick.

#### THE POLICE FIRED ON.

The policemen, however, held their ground, and a squad of officers charged the rioters. The latter began firing pistols at the policemen, two of whom were wounded. This caused the police to charge in a body, and, using their swords with good effect, the rioters were dispersed, yelling and hooting at the authorities and shouting "Down with the Yankees!" and "Long live Spain!"

The police, who made a number of arrests, experienced considerable difficulty in escorting their prisoners to the depots.

During the whole afternoon there was more or less disorder. It was decided to keep both the police proper and the gendarmes confined to barracks until further orders, as there seemed to be danger of another outbreak.

The United States consulate is now guarded by a strong detachment of gendarmes, armed with carbines, revolvers and swords, and they have instructions to protect the consulate at any cost.

## MARTIAL LAW IN VALENCIA.

Valencia, March 9.

The action of the mob element in this city became so threatening Sunday that martial law was proclaimed last night. A crowd numbering fully 10,000 persons met outside the bull-ring and attempted to enter that place for the purpose of holding a meeting to express anti-American sentiments. The authorities had issued an order forbidding the holding of such meetings, but no attention was paid to it. The gendarmes at the bull-ring refused to allow the mob to enter, and were told that they were traitors to Spain. Then several persons in the crowd cried, "Long live the Republic!" whereupon the gendarmes charged the mob. The crowd answered with several revolver shots, and one of the gendarmes was seriously wounded in the chest.

## FIRE ON THE MOB.

The situation had assumed such a menacing aspect that orders were given to the gendarmes to fire upon the mob. A volley was fired by the gendarmes, and the crowd scurried for shelter. Later, the courage of the crowd returned, and, with augmented numbers, the mob marched through the streets, shouting, "Long live Spain!" "Death to the Yankees!" The police and gendarmes repeatedly opposed the crowd, but their

efforts to restore order were not of the slightest avail. The governor of the province then proclaimed martial law, and any further rioting will be dealt with sternly by the military power.

## WEYLER'S NEW PROCLAMATIONS.

Havana, March 9.

Captain-General Weyler has issued circulars declaring:

"I have promulgated an order that the teachers of divinity of the Provinces of Matanzas, Santa Clara, Puerto Principe and Santiago de Cuba, who, confessedly, have taken part in the movements of the rebels, shall be pardoned on making their submission, surrendering their arms and placing themselves under the surveillance of the lawful authority, provided they have not committed other crimes since the issuance of my last proclamation. The teachers of divinity, who, without arms, shall come in under the same circumstances, will be immediately transferred to the encampments, forces, towns and in general where they may be under the immediate vigilance of the troops, and all the teachers shall be under the control of the commandants in whatever jurisdiction they may be assigned."

A proclamation has also been issued concerning the conduct of the war. It says:

"I make known to our harassed troops and to those who attempt to demoralize them as they pursue eastward rebel parties more numerous than those whom they leave in the provinces of Pinar del Rio and Havana, that the time has arrived to pursue with the greatest activity and rigor the little bands, more of outlaws than insurgents, who have remained in the said provinces, and to adopt whatever measures are necessary for the proper and immediate carrying out of that intention." The proclamation then proceeds to regulate the operations of the troops and direct the formation of volunteer forces.

#### TREATMENT OF INSURGENTS.

Concerning the treatment of insurgents, the proclamation says: "If, in the case of insurgent parties who have robbed, sacked, burned or committed other outrages during the rebellion, anyone who will give information as to the participation that such persons may have had in them, not only those who may have been in the rebel ranks, but also those who have succored them or who have not remained in their homes, they will be fittingly punished. Rebels who may not be responsible for any other crime, who, within the term of fifteen days, present themselves to the nearest military authority in both provinces, and who will assist in the apprehension of anyone guilty of the fore-

going offenses, will not be molested, but will be placed at my disposal. Those who have presented themselves at any earlier time will be pardoned. Those who may have committed any other crimes or who obstructed any public cargo proceeding to its destination will be judged according to the antecedents, and their case will be withheld for final determination."

#### KING ALFONSO HANGED IN EFFIGY.

Chicago, March 9.

His Majesty Alfonso, King of Spain, has been hanged in effigy in the vicinity of Madison street and Campbell avenue. The crowd of enthusiastic young persons who performed the job escaped identification. The figure was found suspended from a rope, which was thrown over a telephone wire. The effigy hung fifteen feet in the air, and attracted a crowd of persons, who gazed at the fearful and wonderful piece of construction, and inwardly saw visions of war and guns. Upon that part of the effigy's anatomy which would ordinarily be called the breast was the following inscription: "Alfonso XIII, King of Spain. Sic Semper Tyrannis."

The figure was first discovered by a woman. The effigy seemed so real, hanging in a dark street as it did, that she fainted and had to be carried to a neighboring store.

At the close of a party given last evening by the students of the Northwestern University, at Evanston, one of the boys mounted a chair and tore a big Spanish flag in two. Before the flag was allowed to fall to the floor, it was torn into a number of pieces, so that every person present might have had one as a memento of the occasion had he so desired. The young men worked themselves up to quite a frenzy, and their warlike manifestations were vigorously applauded by the girls, who were interested spectators. The disturbance was finally quelled by some of the older members of the class, and the warlike young men contented themselves with marching up and down the streets, singing various patriotic songs and giving three groans for the flag.

#### FIERCE CUBAN BATTLES.

Havana, February 9.

The fighting in Pinar Province in the last few days has been the most severe since the beginning of the war. The condition to which the Spanish forces in the west are reduced has led Marin to abandon the attempt to force a battle with Gomez, delay his return to Havana, and go to the relief of the beleaguered towns. Maceo's forces include the bands of Miro, Sotomayor, Delgado, Zeyas and Bermudez. The official govern-



SECTION OF SPANISH ARTILLERY.





SPANISH SHARPSHOOTER.

ment report gives them a strength of 600; it is probably much greater.

The combined forces fought a pitched battle with Luque, at Paso Real, last Monday. The latter reported that the rebels formed in line of battle and charged the Spanish lines with great valor. Luque claimed a complete victory, and asked for the San Fernando Cross, having remained in command, though shot through the leg. After the fight, Luque withdrew his forces to the capital of the province.

The same parties of rebels Wednesday besieged Candelaria, a railroad town near the Havana border. They had apparently recovered from the battle with Luque. The volunteers and a small detachment made a heroic defense of Candelaria for twenty-six hours. Marin, who was about leaving Artemisia for Havana, ordered Canella to the relief of Candelaria and to attack Maceo. He took all the available forces, and proceeded in person to support Canella.

The latter made a remarkable march, reached Candelaria, and found insurgents swarming in the towns in that vicinity. The garrison held out, though many fell. The troops of the Simancia and Zamoria battalions attacked the besiegers, and the fight continued two hours. The insurgents made several machete charges against Spanish troops. The latter used artillery. The losses were heavy on both sides. The troops finally entered Candelaria Thursday night. The

insurgents moved west to San Christobal. Marin's column arrived at Candelaria, and Canella followed Maceo. Another battle is expected.

It is impossible to learn the losses at Candelaria accurately. The government says twenty-six dead insurgents were found on the field of battle, and that nineteen more were afterward discovered. Their own losses are given as five dead and forty-eight wounded. Acting Captain-General Marin returned to Havana today from the field. In an interview with the correspondent of the United Press, he said of the insurgents:

"I have not altered my previous opinion. The insurgents can never be recognized as an organized army, because the first condition of such a body is honor, whereas the insurgents think it no dishonor to flee from an enemy to avoid an encounter. A regular military body would think it a dishonor to attack defenseless soldiers, whereas the insurgents think nothing of it. They do not hesitate to force men into their ranks during their passage through the country, which results in the impressed men becoming targets for the Spanish army. In one word, what the insurgents' organization is is a question."

Gomez was last reported between Artemisia and the western border of Havana Province.

The American correspondent, Mannix, remains, pending the result of the action of the State Depart-

ment at Washington against his summary expulsion.

Luque has gone to Cienfuegos to recover from the effects of the wound received at Paso Real. The government reports Jose Maceo wounded in the leg, in Santiago Province, and also Bernudez killed. Neither report is confirmed.

The exodus of Cubans continues, and arrests of suspects are increasing in number. Twenty townspeople of Punta Padre, Santiago Province, were brought here yesterday.

Cavalrymen arrived from Spain Thursday without horses. There is some difficulty in obtaining mounts. The government recently mounted over 2000 infantrymen. Additional volunteers are being recruited here to do garrison duty in place of those sent to the field.

#### CUBAN PRISONS.

Two hundred and twelve men are confined in two cells of Morro Castle.

They are political prisoners, or suspects, awaiting trial. Some have been there a week, some a month, some a year.

Two are American citizens, one is a British subject. There is a boy of fourteen years, born in Spain and not long enough in this country to dream of rebelling against the government. There are men bowed in years, young men, merchants, professional men, clerks

and farm laborers, all gathered in and thrown together with little or no evidence of having aided or taken part in the insurrection.

In the Cabanas prison, close by, and in other prisons all over the island, are other unfortunates, 2000, 3000, perhaps 4000 altogether, for no man may know how many people Spain has behind the bars at this time in Cuba. In times of war, foreigners, newspaper correspondents and tourists are supposed to be shut out of Spanish prisons, but relatives and friends are admitted to Morro Castle Sundays and Wednesdays.

#### VISIT TO MORRO CASTLE.

On one of these days recently a visitor crossed the rowboat ferry from Havana, to the landing between Cabanas and Morro Castle, walked up the pebble-paved approach to the latter, and passed within the old battlements. Spanish soldiers, to the number of 200, lounged around the entrance and courtyard. About half of them were on duty. In the centre of the court, some fifty or sixty visitors were grouped in front of the two principal cells. Guards kept an open space ten feet wide between the visitors and the barred doors and windows of the cells. Bundles of clothing and food were opened and searched by the guards before being passed to the prisoners. Conversation between those behind the bars and those without had to

be carried on in a loud voice. Wives spoke encouragement to husbands, and mothers to sons, and told of efforts being made to obtain a release.

THE CELLS ARE FILTHY.

Each cell is about twenty feet wide and nearly 100 feet deep. They are of stone, arched above, and are more like subterranean tunnels than rooms for human beings. The only openings are at the ends. They are in the lower part of the building, within the outer walls, and have the appearance of being intended for storing supplies. They are damp and filthy, and are said to be infested with vermin. Nothing in the shape of chairs, benches or beds is provided. There are, however, hooks for fifty hammocks in each room. Friends of the prisoners supply the hammocks, but as there are 108 men in one room and 104 in the other, over half the number are compelled to sleep on the stone floor.

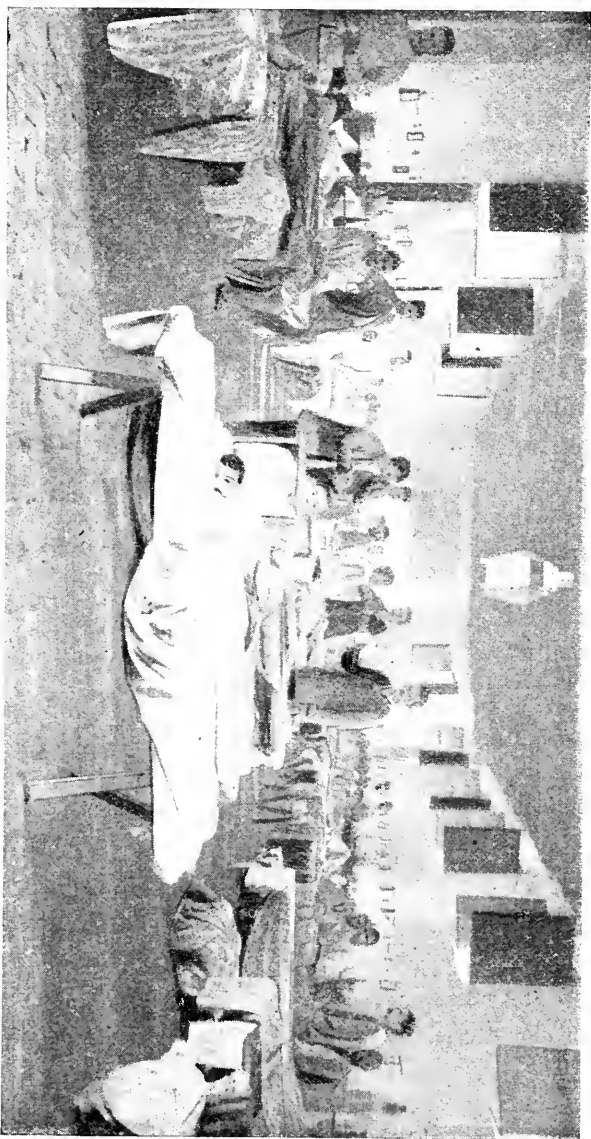
Water is furnished twice a day in square cans, which once contained kerosene oil. Regular army rations are served. The sanitary arrangements are vile. Many men are taken from the cells to the hospital before the slow-moving authorities see fit to try their cases or admit that they have no case. One of the prisoners is Lopez Colomo, who left Matanzas in the early days of the rebellion. Like Juan Gualberto Go-

mez, who died in Ceuta prison, Colomo presented himself when Captain-General Callija issued his proclamation granting amnesty to all insurgents who surrendered. He has been in prison over a year, and has not been given a trial, and stands a good chance of dying in prison.

#### A PEACEFUL AMERICAN LOCKED TIGHT.

Another of the prisoners is Ladislao Quintero, an American citizen, one of the peaceful residents of Guatao, who was taken prisoner in his own house, and shot in the arms after being captured. He never took part in the insurrection. His wife filed a statement with the American consul six weeks ago. Another prisoner is Manuel Francisco Agüero. He claims to be an American citizen, and though he was arrested in July, 1895, the American consul said he had never heard of the case until I laid it before him. Agüero is a general agent or manager of traveling circuses, is nearly sixty years old, has only one arm, and there are only three fingers on his remaining hand. He speaks fair English, and says he has visited the United States yearly to obtain features for his circuses, and lived there at one time five years, when he took out citizenship papers. He says that he has taken no part in the present war, and was arrested in Guarra, Havana province, July 7, of last year. He states that his citizen-





A SCENE IN A HOSPITAL IN HAVANA.



ship papers were left with a Mr. Pelletria, acting vice-consul at Sagua, during the absence of the consul, Mr. Daniel Mullin. He says he cannot get his papers back from Sagua, as Mr. Pelletria and Mr. Mullin are no longer there. Consul-General Williams has agreed to write to Sagua to learn if Aguero is registered there as an American citizen. There is a British subject in Morro, who has been there for about four months, but as he is informed that steps have been taken which have demonstrated his innocence, and will probably result in his release inside of a week, he does not want his name mentioned.

#### NEARLY ALL ARE WHITE.

Nearly all of the 212 prisoners in Morro are white. One is a smoothed-cheeked Spanish lad of fourteen, who was clerk in a store in a small town in the interior of Havana province. He lost his position, and was walking along the highway to Havana when arrested, and charged with being a rebel.

In the casements of Morro are other political prisoners besides the 212, and in Cabanas, Sanguilly, the only American who has had a trial, is confined. His case has been appealed, as the evidence did not warrant his conviction. Cepero, another American, who has been in the Cabanas prison two months, is now at the Presidios prison, Havana, and will be taken to

Santa Clara for trial. The two Someillans, father and son, have been released after about six weeks in prison, there being no evidence against them. They were American citizens, and are well known in the tobacco trade.

Walter Grant Dygert, the American in Guines jail, about whom the Senate has questioned the State Department, was arrested and identified by the Spanish officials as the rebel leader "el Inglecito"—the Englishman—but as the latter is still fighting at the head of an insurgent column, Dygert is now said to be another Inglecito on his way to join the rebels, and the claim is made that a rifle was found near the spot where he was arrested. Dygert declares he had no arms, and did not intend joining the rebels.

One other American citizen in jail is Rodriguez, who was arrested on board the American steamer Olivette five weeks ago. He is at Cabanas.

#### FRANCE GIVES A PRISONER, TOO.

There is one Frenchman, Honore Laine, in either the Morro or Cabanas prisons. He was arrested at a hotel in Havana two months ago, and has never been given a hearing. Aside from these whom I have named, the political prisoners are Cubans, almost without exception. They are not in any sense prisoners of war. They are peaceable citizens, dragged out of

their homes, away from families dependent upon them for support, and sent to the Morro prison.

If there is any real evidence against them, they are deported to the Spanish penal colony at Cueta, Africa.

Those remaining at Morro prison are men who have not rebelled against Spain, but whom Spain suspects of disloyalty. Were it not for the hope of release that is ever present in their breasts, their fate—that of slow death in Morro Castle—might be considered worse than that of men who have shouldered a gun and fought the soldiers of Spain. Prisoners of war in Cuba are given drumhead courtmartial and promptly shot. Political suspects rot in jail.

#### PROVINCES IN ASHES.

Some idea of the extent of the ruin in Cuba may be gathered from the following list of towns which have been destroyed in the four western provinces:

#### IN HAVANA PROVINCE.

Benjucal, Jaruco, Wajay, Melena, de Sur, Bainoa, Lecatalina, Sannicholas, Nueva Paz.

#### IN PINAR DEL RIO PROVINCE.

Cabanas, Cayajabos, Palacios, Paso Real, San Diego de Los Banos, Vinales, San Juan Martinez, Mon-

tezuelo, Los Arroyos, Cuana, Bahía, Honica, San Diego, Nunez, Quiebra, Hacha.

IN MATANZAS PROVINCE.

Macagua, San José, Los Ramos, Roque, Torriente.

IN SANTA CLARA.

Amaro, Salamanca, Mata, Flora, Malt tiempo, San Juan Los Yeras, Ranchuelo.

Besides these, over twenty-five towns have been half burned. Most of these towns have been burned by the insurgents, for resisting attacks, or because they were being used as depots of supplies for government troops.

In some cases, like that of Cabanas, the troops demolished the town to prevent the insurgents from occupying it. Very little of the destruction has been done wantonly by either side.

When the insurgents, led by Maceo, first entered Pinar Del Rio, every town in the province except the capital city welcomed him with open arms, and no property was injured. Later, the government troops entered the province, and, moving in strong columns, dislodged the insurgents from town to town, establishing their own garrisons there. Thereupon the inhabitants burned their own town, and nearly the entire province is now in ashes.

Spanish troops occupy the city of Pinar del Rio, the towns of Candelaria, Artemisia and the port of Coliza. All the rest of the province is in the hands of the enemy. Recently a Spanish force was sent to establish a base of supplies at Guane. Upon the approach of the column the residents burned their town.

In the general devastation of Pinar del Rio, tobacco warehouses have been burned, and the indications are that this crop will not be permitted to reach the coast. Banana and pineapple crops will also be interfered with. Shipments from the interior to the seacoast towns have been so completely blocked, that at Guines in this province, cows are offered for sale at \$4 each, pigs at \$1, turkeys at forty cents and eggs and milk have no price.

Here, in Havana, these things are worth four times the customary price, and codfish, imported in large quantities for consumption in the interior, is offered for one and one-half cents per pound, but a little more than the duty alone.

Thousands of people are destitute, and were it not for tropical fruits and the tropical climate, starvation would be theirs.

General Weyler's decree, in ordering the confiscation of property in Havana and Pinar del Rio provinces of all who fail to report allegiance to Spain, has produced great indignation. His decrees against plant-

ers and others who contribute funds or aid to the insurgents in any way applies to the case of American owners of estates who have paid money to insurgents for the protection of their property.

Yesterday, three owners of estates not twenty miles from Havana called upon General Weyler, and asked permission to pay a tax to the insurgents so that they could be permitted to grind and save their crops. Weyler became very angry at once, and told his callers that if they paid a peseta to the rebels he would have them locked up as traitors to Spain.

General Panio, in command of the Second Corps at Santa Clara, has issued a proclamation calling upon every citizen to join the volunteers, and declaring that all who are able to carry arms and do not do so show weakness in their patriotic sentiments. All mayors of towns are directed to prepare lists of all who are indifferent or suspected and send them to him.

At a mass meeting called for the purpose in Santa Clara, General Luque read the decree and called upon all to obey it. He said in his address: "Do not believe that our situation is critical. Every day we chastise the rebels; but there is a nation now that wishes to sympathize with those hordes, and the hour has come when the Spanish should be on one side, and on the other side those who sympathize with Americans."





A CURAN WATCHING THE MOVEMENT  
OF THE SPANISH ARMY.



## A TELEGRAM FROM GENERAL MACEO.

In Camp in Cuzco Hills,  
Pinar Del Rio Province, Cuba, April 14, 1896.  
W. R. Hearst, Journal, New York:

Responding to the request of your correspondent, I have to say that I consider the battle of last Saturday, when my troops put to flight the Alfonso XIII Battalion, the most important accomplishment of the Cuban army during the war, because it taught the men confidence in themselves, and also because it gave the Spanish to understand that they have no contemptible foe to deal with. The rout of that battalion will make cowards of the common Spanish soldiers who may be sent to fight us in the future. Since the battle, my soldiers have been filled with desire to meet the men on the trocha in combat. I can hardly restrain them, and I feel satisfied that if it was my policy to attack the trocha at this time the Spanish army would be cut to pieces.

Nothing that I could say about the kindness of the American papers, especially the Journal, in the cause of Cuban liberty could adequately express the gratitude that fills my heart and the heart of every true Cuban. You have armed the weak and made us strong to go on to victory. Freedom for Cuba was never closer to realization than it is now. Your correspondent informs me that doubts have been cast upon the

victory at Pinar del Rio. Let me assure the Americans that we struck that city a heavy blow, putting the troops to flight, burning many houses, and capturing enough arms to place weapons in the hands of many of my men who had none before.

(Signed) ANTONIO MACEO.

The above dispatch was sent from Havana to Key West for transmission to the Journal, the censorship preventing it from being sent direct from the Cuban capital.

#### THE SITUATION IN CUBA.\*

It was not my intention to write about Cuba when, a few weeks ago, I left New York on a trip to that unfortunate and beautiful island. Had I gone there for that purpose, as a newspaper correspondent, it is certain that I would not have seen what I have been fortunate enough to see. The business which took me to Cuba was important enough to decide the captain-general to give me a "salvo conducto," or passport, allowing me to travel inland, to pass the Spanish lines, and to go to Mercedes de Carrillo, a sugar plantation near Colon, in the heart of the province of Matanzas, where most of the fighting was taking place at the time. Gomez was near there, and Maceo was fighting his way back to Havana from the place at which he had met

\*From Leslie's Weekly.

Gomez. I had, indeed, no desire of writing about Cuba, or the conditions of the struggle now in progress, for the reason that I have many warm friends in Spain, in and out of official circles, that I have only the most delightful personal recollections of my sojourn there, and therefore my sympathies were with the Spaniards. I felt that writing in their favor would probably displease all my friends, and I had decided not to write a line. But what I saw and heard has obliged me to change my mind both as to the state of things in Cuba and to my decision of not expressing my opinion. My admiration for Spain has received a serious blow, and I must honestly confess that all my sympathy is now with the Cubans. Spain I can only pity—pity for the hopeless and ruinous fight she is making. Most of the reports sent from Havana are so absolutely false that I feel they must be denied. The world must know and must be told that it is not true that Spain is having the best of it—not true that the Spaniards are eager to fight; not true that the Spanish columns are always victorious and that their losses are insignificant; not true that the best people of Cuba are against the insurgents; not true that cruelties take place no more. The contrary is the truth. It is an absolute fact that nine-tenths of the country is against Spain; that the Spanish soldiers are discouraged, demoralized, and afraid of the Cubans, who still hold the whole country with the exception of the cities, and

who are gaining ground every day. All this I can and will prove in the account of my trip to Cuba, expressly written at the request of *Leslie's Weekly*.

I do not wonder so many Americans used to go to Cuba before the war broke out. From New York to Havana via Florida it is only a short trip of three days, and a more delightful trip does not exist. Tampa Bay, where the New York express trains meet the steamer, is reached in a day and a half. Thirty-six hours after leaving Tampa, at 6 o'clock in the morning, our steamer, the *Olivette*, arrived at the entrance of the harbor of Havana. It was a beautiful and clear day, and from the deck of the steamer I had been eagerly watching the small white point in the horizon which, increasing in size every minute, had developed little by little into a great mass of buildings—the city of Havana. On our left, upon a high hill, was the old and imposing Morro Castle, with its big, modern guns, overlooking the sea. The general effect of its Spanish-Moorish architecture reminded me of many a Spanish fortress, and especially of the fortifications of Toledo. A strange feeling came over me as I thought of all the mysteries which are buried behind these thick, dirty walls of great, big stones—when I thought of the hundreds who have been tortured and who have died there, and of the hundreds who, alas! are there now, waiting for their turn to be sent brutally into another world. But, turning from the sadly suggestive

fortress, on the other side of the harbor was Havana, white and picturesque, with its large palaces, buildings, and factories, above which many tall palm trees were slowly balancing their heavy heads in a light and warm breeze. Life on one side, I thought, and death on the other!

I had been warned that I would meet with a great many difficulties before landing, and therefore great was my surprise when I found out that everything went as smoothly as possible. After the officials who came on board had ascertained that my passport was *en regla*, I was allowed to go ashore without the slightest trouble, and I immediately drove to the hotel. Had I not known that there was war in Cuba I certainly would not have guessed it from the appearance of the city. Not a soldier was to be seen in the narrow streets, bordered by Spanish-Moorish houses. Everything was as quiet as possible. It did not take very long to find out the state of things. I had letters of introduction for the most influential men in Havana, Matanzas and Colon, and had no difficulty in ascertaining from them that nine-tenths of the best people of Cuba are in favor of the insurgents. With a very few exceptions, the only persons in favor of Spain are the Spanish themselves. If all the Cubans who sympathize with the insurrectionists should join the rebel forces, Gomez would have an army of 500,000 men. The great majority of the Cubans who would like to

fight are obliged to stay at home, for they have no arms and no ammunition. It is also natural that bankers, large business men, prominent lawyers and railroad men cannot give up their business to go fighting, and can do more by remaining at the head of their business and furnishing the Cuban party with funds than they would by shouldering a musket.

These men are more than careful about expressing their opinion, knowing that any word said against Spain, or in favor of the insurgents, means either death or confinement in Morro Castle, which is perhaps worse. One of the best-known and most distinguished citizens of Havana said to me, one evening: "My sugar estate, worth \$500,000, has just been burned by a force of insurgents. They were commanded by one of my best friends. They did right, and I am glad of it. It is necessary, in order to win from Spain, to cut off from her all sources of revenue. The house in which I am receiving you is worth \$50,000. I have two more in the city, and would gladly see the three of them burned to the ground if it can help the cause. In short, every Cuban in the island would rather be ruined and killed than to see any longer the hated flag of Spain waving over this country." These feelings every Cuban I met expressed in the same way.

General Weyler's proclamation, issued upon his arrival, prohibited any person from passing the Spanish





A CUBAN WINDOW.



lines under penalty of being arrested should it happen in the day-time, or shot without warning at night. Not a single pass has been issued to war correspondents, and everyone will remember the terrible experiences, in Morro Castle, of the correspondent of the New York Journal, who had ventured near the Spanish lines. It will be readily understood from this that all the news sent to the New York press is either the official news given away by the captain-general's government, or reports brought by natives coming from the country.

Shortly after my arrival in Havana, Captain-General Weyler, of whom I shall write later on, kindly gave me a *salvo conducto*, or permit, allowing me to pass the Spanish lines, to travel inland, and to proceed to the plantation Mercedes de Carrillo, situated near Colon. We had then great difficulties in finding a guide willing to accompany me. The Spanish ones absolutely refused for fear of being caught and hanged by the rebels, while the Cubans could not possibly be induced to leave the city, being fearful that they would be shot by the Spaniards. At last, a Mr. Garcia, a Cuban, who has lived in New York for several years, consented "to take his life in his hands," as he put it, and to accompany me.

We left Havana at 6 o'clock in the morning for Matanzas, where we had to change trains. The station was strongly guarded by troops. The train was made up of an engine, two armored cars full of soldiers, a

third, a second and a first-class car. In addition to this, another engine went flying 200 yards ahead of us to see whether the line was clear. To the surprise of all, the train was not fired upon, and we reached Matanzas without much trouble, though we were several hours behind time, having been stopped again and again for some unknown causes. All along the line the stations have been burned to the ground; the cane-fields, as far as the eye could see, had also been burned; the many sugar factories were desolated and silent, and every few yards we could see the iron wheels of the hundreds of cars destroyed by the insurgents—all this in the province of Havana, the stronghold of Spain.

At Matanzas, the following day, I learned that there would be no train that day for Colon, the insurgents having appeared in great force everywhere. I was told by the railroad officials that should they be allowed by the government to run passenger trains, the insurgents would never interfere with those. But the government wishes the trains to be protected by armored cars full of soldiers. These the insurgents will not allow to pass when they can stop them, and it is for this reason that nearly every train is attacked.

I decided while in Matanzas to go out of the city, past the Spanish lines if possible, to the famous Caves of Bellamar, which extend under the sea for miles. The end has never been reached yet, and some people be-

lieve they may go clear across the Atlantic. The entrance to these caves is about three miles from Matanzas, and a mile and a half from the line of Spanish forts which surrounds the city. There we were stopped by the sentries, and in spite of my salvo conducto I had some difficulty before being allowed to pass. At the caves the proprietor told me that bands of from twenty-five to 300 insurgents come every night to find shelter in his buildings. "Why!" I exclaimed, "here, a mile from the Spanish forts?" "Yes, senor," "And you mean to say," I inquired, "that these Spaniards never come out to fight them?" "No; never."

A short time ago 500 Spaniards went reconnoitring out of Matanzas city. When four miles away they were told that a force of insurgents was ahead. The officers immediately consulted, and—250 men to the left, 250 to the right—they went back to Matanzas! That very night I spent in Matanzas, 1000 men were sent out of the city. On a hill, just above it, near the gates of the city, they were attacked by the insurgents and a large number of these men were killed, though it was never officially reported.

The following morning, at 6 o'clock, a train similar to the one I had taken from Havana was sent out of Matanzas to Colon. Seven times was that train stopped and three times fired upon, until we reached a village occupied by 1200 soldiers and surrounded by forts. There we heard that we could go no further,

for a bridge situated a quarter of a mile from this place had just been burned by the insurgents! Just think of it—only 400 yards from the 1200 Spanish soldiers! At last the bridge was repaired, and after many more stops and more firing we reached Mercedes de Carrillo. Gomez had been there with 4000 men only three days before. When he appeared, the soldiers who were guarding the forts which have been built around the estate disappeared. But two days after Gomez's departure they came back, in hot pursuit of the Cuban leader, and bravely shooting at everything in sight. The day before my arrival (to show that they fear nothing) they shot down, without the slightest reason or provocation, four of the best servants of the household. One of them was the brother of the housekeeper, and, with tears in her eyes, the poor woman told me the story. Shortly afterward, the Spanish lieutenant who had charge of the forces on the estate appeared, half-drunk, and exclaimed: "I hear altogether too much talking concerning the four bla'guards we shot. If you don't stop I shall take a few more and put them against the wall!" Brave soldier!

A. B. DE GUERVILLE.

WALTER GRANT DYGERT.

The New York Journal has taken great interest in the case of Walter Grant Dygert. Mr. Fred. W. Law-

rence, a correspondent for this paper, sends a very interesting letter to the Journal, relating his experience in behalf of Mr. Dygert:

Havana, April 15.

The Journal is a more potent influence with the Spanish authorities in Cuba than the United States government.

As the representative of the paper, I have succeeded in breaking the "incomunicado" rule, a feat never before accomplished by a newspaper man, and something that Ramon Williams, the United States consul-general, has been trying in vain to do for the past several weeks. And the trick is very simple, if you only know how to go about it.

I went down to Guines last Monday, determined to see Walter Grant Dygert, the American who is confined there "incomunicado," if he was alive, and if he was dead to satisfy the public interest on that point.

I begged the alcalde of the town to let me see the prisoner, but he was almost paralyzed at the audacity of anyone presuming to ask for an interview with an "incomunicado" man. Various other awe-inspiring officials looked as though they thought I was a lunatic who ought to be in a straightjacket.

The forlorn hope was the military judge of the town. This gentleman, whose name and title is Capitan De Infanteria Juez Instructor De Guines, Don Aureliano

Riospios De Guzman, I found as he was about to sit down to his breakfast in the restaurant.

#### LAI D SIEGE TO THE CAPITAN'S STOMACH.

In two minutes the breakfast he had ordered was regaling the palate of the house dog, and my interpreter was ordering such a breakfast for three as that hostelry had never served before. We laid siege to the capitan's stomach and won him.

At first, he was enveloped in arctic frigidity, but under the mellow influence of the rare wines that the interpreter scoured the town for, the old chap thawed out, and when the jewel of an interpreter discovered that he was a descendant of one of the capitan's college chums, our guest rose up and embraced us as brothers.

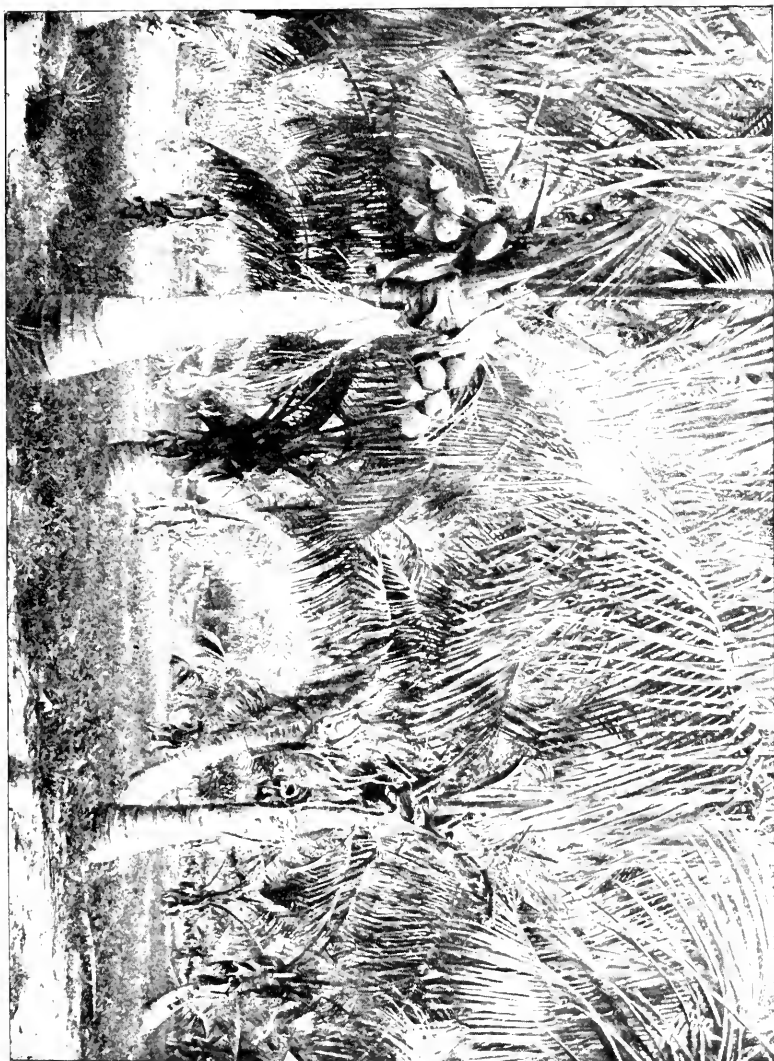
Before that breakfast was finished, the capitan had promised that Dygert should be "communicado" to us, and had sworn himself the firm friend of all Americans until the end of time.

The rest is a simple story. We went to the prison with the capitan, and Dygert was brought into the office, where I talked with him as long as I cared to. Not only that, but our friend allowed us to bring in a photographer to take the prisoner's picture.

At the same time, the note refusing Consul-General William permission to see Dygert was reposing in the consulate cafe.



A COCOANUT GROVE





## DYGERT'S DEEP GRATITUDE.

Poor Dygert! His eyes filled with tears when I clasped his hand and spoke kindly to him in his own language. It was the first time in many weeks that he had seen a friendly face. I had to wait until he had gulped down the choking feeling in his throat before engaging him in conversation.

"So," said the prisoner, "you represent the Journal, do you? A newspaper man is the first of my countrymen to come to me. Where is our consul? I wrote to him, and received only a cold reply. Why has he not tried to send somebody to me?"

I told Dygert that the consul was a very busy man, and I hope the Recording Angel will not lay that up against me. Then I asked him how a man incommunicado could send anything, even to the consul of his country. Dygert would not tell me, but the affectionate way he looked at our friend, the captain, solved the problem to my satisfaction.

"Is there anything being done for me? Do my friends in America know of my imprisonment? In the name of God, tell me how much longer I must remain in this accursed hole!"

I told him of the fight the Journal had made for him; of the efforts of Representative Hopkins and Senator Cullom; of how the State Department had been aroused

from lethargy, and of how even Williams had been spurred to action, though his efforts amounted to nothing.

Again the tears trickled down Dygert's cheeks. He knelt down, closed his eyes and moved his lips prayerfully.

#### HIS FAITH IN GOD NEVER FAILED.

"You mustn't mind my weakness," he said, when he arose. "I was brought up a Christian, and somehow, even in my darkest hours of despair, when I was ready to believe that man had gone back on me forever, my faith in God never failed. I thought of all the good old minister back in Illinois had told me, and my mother's teaching came to my mind constantly. I thought God was punishing me for some sin I had committed, and I bowed in resignation to His will."

I asked him how Americans were treated in Spanish prisons. Again his eyes rested affectionately on the capitan.

"If it had not been for him," said Dygert, "the torture would have been more than I could bear. That man wears a Spanish uniform, but he has a heart as tender as a woman's. He does everything he can to make the men in here forget they are in prison. But, good as he is to them, he cannot make them forget their misery.

"You don't know what it is to be herded into a cell nine feet long and twelve feet wide, with twenty-four other human beings, who never step outside except to go to their death by the garrote. You may imagine the condition that finally comes to the cell, and what a hell it is to a man of refinement, such as myself.

#### PRAYED FOR EXECUTION.

"When the guards have come to take prisoners to be executed, I have at times prayed God to let the authorities pronounce sentence of death upon me, so that my turn might come next. That was wicked, I know, but then living under such conditions was so terrible and I fully expected that I was to die before long. I cannot imagine why they spared me, when every day I saw men whom I believe were as innocent as myself going to their death.

"Look at my image in that mirror! I do not recognize myself. See my gray hair; look at these lines on my face, and notice how shrunken my body is. When I came into this prison I looked the robust young man I was. My frame filled these clothes. Now there is room for two Walter Dygerts in this coat. I did not even have anybody to talk with, for nobody here speaks English, and I understand no Spanish.

"I have read the 'Count of Monte Cristo,' and I can realize now, though I never did before, what a truthful

imagination Dumas had to describe so graphically the sufferings of Edmond Dantes.

"Can you tell me now if they are going to let me out?"

I told Dygert that Marquis De Palmerola had promised me that he should be free as soon as the formalities could be arranged.

Again Dygert fell on his knees and prayed.

#### AN ANGEL OF MERCY.

"You don't know what an angel of mercy you have been to me, my friend," he said.

As I turned to go, Dygert knelt at my feet, and, seizing my hand, covered it with kisses, as the tears streamed down his face. I tried to prevent him doing so, but he was too quick for me. At last, I jerked my hand from his grasp, and hurried out of the prison for fear I should make a fool of myself; but when I saw that old war-horse of a capitan using his handkerchief to wipe perspiration and something else from his face, I felt ashamed no longer.

Today I am sorry I went to the prison, for Dygert has not been released, and I know how bitter the disappointment has been to him, even though I sent him word that the day would not be far distant.

I asked Marquis Palmerola why the government had not kept its word. His reply was that the civil

authorities were satisfied of Dygert's innocence, and so was the military branch, but that there were certain forms that must be observed before the order of release could issue. It was the fault of the Spanish judicial methods, he said, but that even their ways would gain speed under the spurring the authorities had given them.

#### DYGERT REFUSED TO SIGN.

Dygert had told me of a paper written in Spanish that he had been asked to sign, and refused. I thought it might be a waiver for all claims of indemnity on account of his arrest, and that he was being kept in jail to compel him to sign it. Palmerola told me that my guess was incorrect, but that he himself did not know what the contents of the document were.

I don't think the Marquis is trying to fool me, even though diplomats are not above such tricks, for he has given the consul-general the same assurances he gave me.

If, however, Dygert is not shortly released, I shall cable you to that effect, if the censor will let me send the message, and you must commence the fight with redoubled vigor, for if ever an innocent man was worthy of help, that man is Dygert.

Pressure from the State Department is all that is necessary, but it is a great pity that a vigorous man is

not here to carry out the orders of Mr. Olney, instead of well-meaning, but very easy-going and complacent Mr. Williams.

ALBERTO JOSE DIAZ.

Alberto Jose Diaz, the Baptist missionary now in Morro Castle, Havana, is in a Spanish prison for the third time. He was once an officer among the Cuban revolutionists, directing his men to kill, but lately he led the twenty-odd Baptist missionaries, directing them to save.

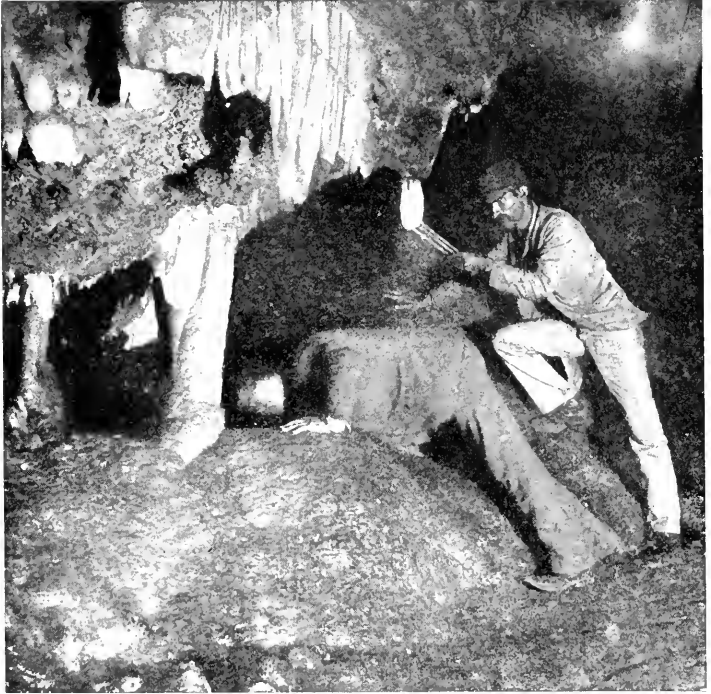
Diaz is a man of large physique and magnetic personality. At the Convention of the Southern Baptist Church in Washington in 1895 he was introduced just when the body was about to adjourn. Those present were fatigued from a week's day and night sessions. Diaz arose and spoke of Cuba. The restless audience sat spellbound, though it was 11 o'clock at night. He brought tears to the eyes of many, and when he had finished, a wave of applause swept over the assemblage that sounded like falling walls.

He lectured in New York and Boston on Cuba a few years ago, and carried back \$300 for his missions, to be promptly arrested as a suspect.

OF A PRODIGIOUS FAMILY.

Diaz is the eldest of twenty-odd children, and first





INSURGENT'S CAVE.



saw the light near Havana forty-four years ago. His father was an apothecary, and Diaz graduated from the University of Havana, then studied medicine, and became a practicing physician in Havana. He has said his father paid \$100,000 for his education.

When the last rebellion broke out in Cuba, Diaz joined the rebels and was made a captain of cavalry. One day he and a companion were sent ahead to find a camping ground. Spanish sentinels spied them. The two men were chased out on a point of land that made into the sea, and it seemed certain death by drowning or bullets. As night came down, Diaz and his companion dashed into a thicket, dismounted and lashed their horses to make them run while they escaped, with the hope the Spaniards would pursue the riderless beasts in the dark. But the Spanish troops did not take the bait. Then the two rebels obtained a log and pushed out on the water, intending to drift to another part of the shore. The current carried them out to sea, and sunrise found them out of sight of land.

#### PENILESS IN NEW YORK.

They drifted in the scorching sun for days, with nothing to eat or drink. Diaz's companion became unconscious, fell off and was drowned. Diaz also became unconscious, in which condition he was found when a vessel picked him up. The craft was bound to

New York, and Diaz stepped ashore here a penniless stranger.

He became a reader of newspapers to the men in a cigar factory. Soon he was confined to a boarding house in Brooklyn with pneumonia. Miss Alice Tucker, a Christian worker, living in the house, went to his bedside and prayed, and left a New Testament. Diaz read it, and it led to his conversion.

The rebellion in Cuba being over, Diaz was sent to the island as a colporteur by the Gethsemane Baptist Church, Willoughby avenue, Brooklyn. When he reached Havana, he resumed his profession. He healed both body and soul, and was the first man to successfully carry Protestantism into the Catholic island.

#### HIS BIBLES IN JAIL.

He went out of Havana one day on a railroad with two boxes of Bibles. He had been a rebel, and the police were watching him. They thought of dynamite, and he was arrested. He was put in one cell and the Bibles in another. He told the jail officials that he was a naturalized citizen of the United States, and sent word to the American consul. When Sunday came, Diaz wanted to preach to the prisoners, but the jailer refused permission. Undaunted, he sang, prayed aloud, selected a text and preached so that all could

hear. In a week, the American consul succeeded in getting him released. There was a great demand for the Bibles that had been in jail, and he quickly sold the lot. Later, he converted the mayor who had ordered his arrest, the jailer and seventy other persons in the town.

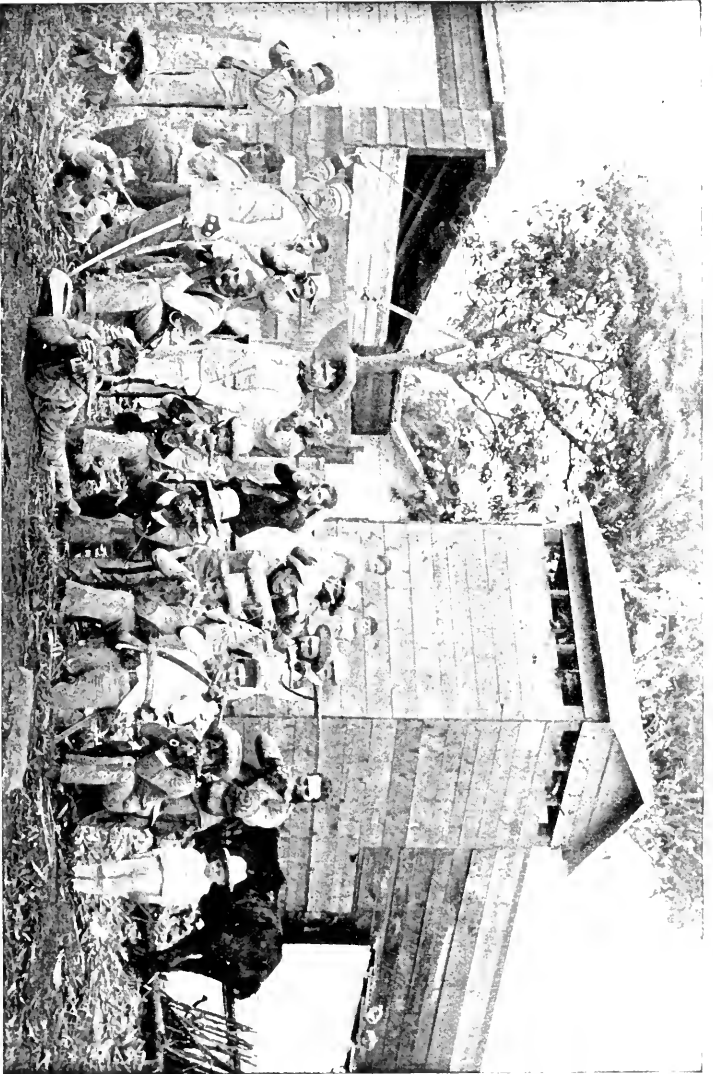
With two of his missionary assistants, Godinez and Herrera, he went to his birthplace in Guanabacoa, in June, 1890, to hold meetings. Before the meeting was over, the three had been arrested and taken before the mayor, charged with holding a meeting without notifying the Spanish authorities, as the law requires. They went to jail. A mob of sympathizers followed and demanded their release. Diaz was obliged to appear on the jail balcony and make a speech to quiet them. Some hours afterward the notice of the meeting was found in the mayor's office, but he was not released until Secretary Blaine interposed.

#### HIS GREAT WORK.

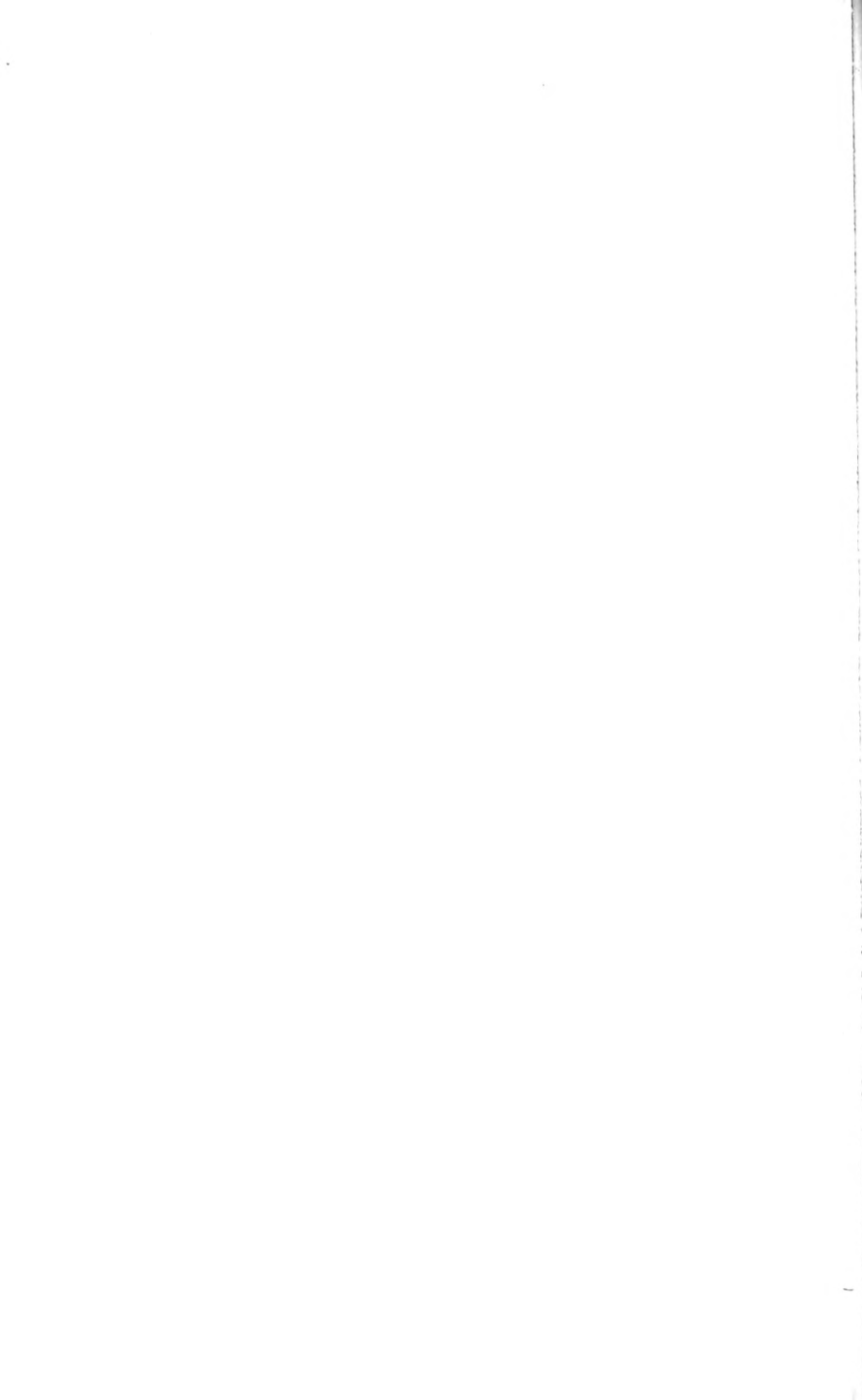
During the first fifteen months after his church was organized, he baptized 300 persons. The first person to enter his church was his mother, formerly a devout Catholic. When he baptized her, he was so overcome that he forgot the usual ceremony, and could only say, "Lord Jesus, this is my mother." After the church

had been organized two years, he had baptized 1100 persons out of 8000 who offered themselves.

At last reports he had twenty-five assisting clergy, thirty churches and stations, day schools in which 700 pupils were being instructed, 25,000 Sunday-school scholars, industrial schools and three cemeteries. The church used by him in Havana cost the Southern Baptists \$65,000. It was formerly a theatre, and seats 3000 persons.



SPANISH SOLDIERS GUARDING A PLANTATION.





## CHAPTER XIII.

## SPANISH ATROCITIES.

The butchery of the peaceful inhabitants of Guatao still remains unavenged, and there is no likelihood that this small-sized Armenian incident will meet with justice. The living are too terrified to bear testimony against the Spaniards.

On Colonel Marquez de Corvera will eternally rest the honor of having entered a town and given his soldiers the orders to shoot everyone, no matter who they were. As a result, the women and children, the sick and the dying, were butchered, with ball in some cases and with cold, biting, glittering steel in others.

This has happened again at Lugane, San Jose, Corral Falso and Jesus del Monte. In Guatao alone I am informed by reliable sources that the number of killed, including men and children, were forty-seven persons.

On the plantation Jiquiabo, the property of Don Carlos Pedroso, in Jaruco township, a detachment of Spanish troops assaulted a laborer's shanty, and after tying Eladio Pedroso, they shot his wife to death, one

of the bullets striking her little child, which was in her arms, and breaking her arms.

In the plantation of La Serafina of Don Felipe Cruz, Sergeant Altamirano shot an aged laborer named Carlos Sanchez, because he refused to act as guide for the Spanish column.

In the same village, on the "Azacarte" plantation, the soldiers on duty there shot one Luis Lugo without provocation.

In the township of Jaruco, on the plantation of Morales, the troops of Colonel Tort, commanding the Rural Guards, arrested four men and one woman, on the charge of being insurgent sympathizers, and took them to the armory, where the men were beaten and subsequently killed, as also was the woman, who refused to admit that she was in connection with the rebel forces. The woman, named Margarita Pedroso, was soon to become a mother.

In the village of San Antonio de los Baños, a man named Bonito Lozada, suspected of insurgent tendencies, was shot to death by the soldiers.

In the village of San Matias, near Jaruco, the forces of Colonel Tejerizo violated the women of the family of Jose Calabuche.

On the plantation of Calixto, of Juanito Hernandez, near Santonio de Las Vegas, Captain Manuel Ruiz Adame, of the Regiment of Isabel the Catholic, shot

to death an inoffensive imbecile who annoyed the troops.

Troops under command of General Ecuague entered the towns of Limonar and Lumidero, boasting that they had sent thirteen rebel sympathizers to meet their fate, and showing their bloody arms as proofs of their butchery.

Lieutenant Corral Y Pedroso, of a cavalry battalion, made the statement in the presence of various persons that he had struck down with his sword two negroes, and further added that when he left for the field he killed every Cuban he could get hold of on the simplest charge, as every Cuban was an insurgent at heart, and that General Weyler had given instructions to the commanders of the operating columns to dispose of as many insurgent sympathizers as possible, and that he would stop any talk and would stand between the officers and the public, but that the insurgents must be put an end to at all hazards.

To further appreciate the condition of this country, I will relate what I heard in the city of Trinidad while there a few days ago. The Rev. Father Cuervo y Canonigo said:

“I believe that all the Cubans possible should be killed off, and clear the country, and in that manner make room for families which would be brought over from Spain to Cuba. The negroes and mulattoes should all be killed off silently and without exciting

any comment, and their property confiscated. Therefore, when we would bring families over from Spain and colonize the island, we would give them this confiscated property, and they would make a good start in life. The Cubans who send their children to the United States to be educated should be taken hold of by the police and quietly placed where they would do the least harm, because those Americans have republican ideas, which are the real cause of the present desire of the Cubans to revolt. The Yankees are the only people who sympathize with the Cubans, and they are responsible for this war."

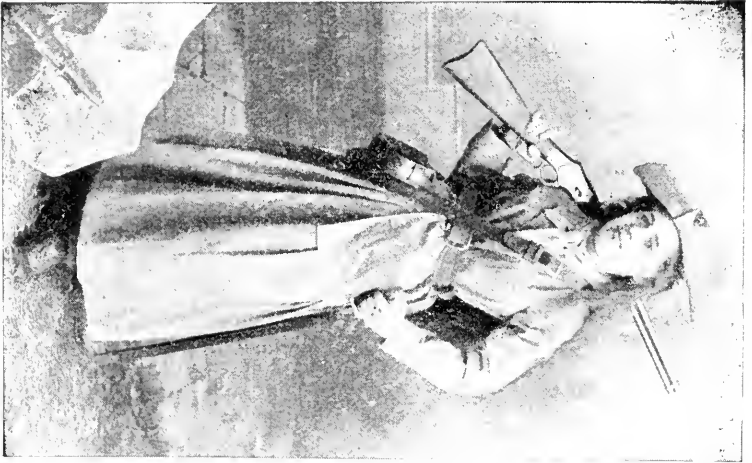
While at Trinidad I paid a visit to an insurgent camp, commanded by one of their leaders, I believe by one Laeret, and found that the wives and daughters of a great many of the insurgents were with them.

These women are not camp women, but some of the ladies who months ago were shining social lights of the cities of Matanzas, Cardenas, Cienfuegos, Santiago, Camaguey and Havana. The camps were orderly, well established and disciplined.

#### HORRORS OF THE GARROTE.

Havana, March 31.

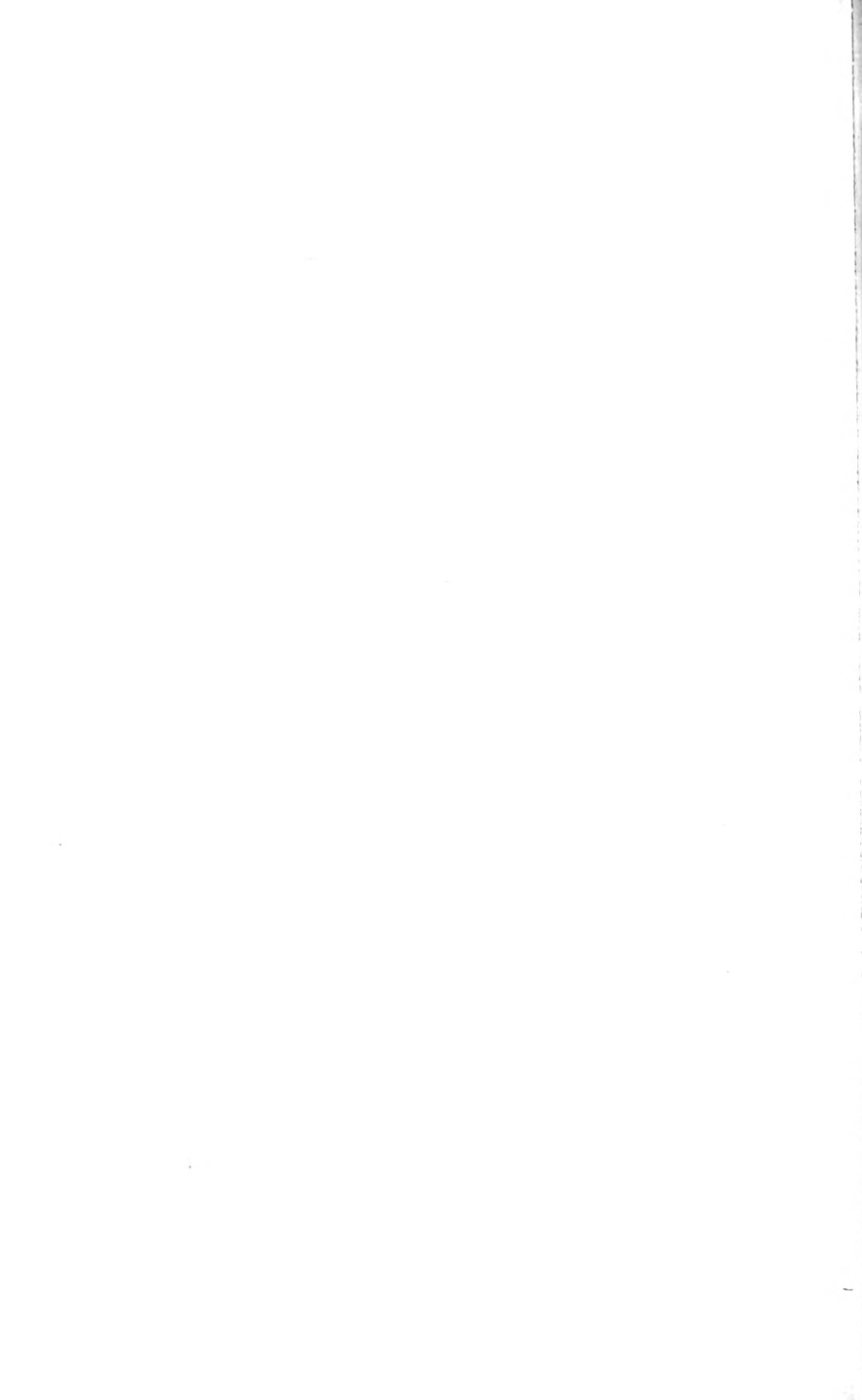
A startling exhibition of bungling in the exhibition by the garrote of five Cuban prisoners took place today. The men were classed as "murderers, violators and in-



A CUBAN WOMAN SOLDIER



A CUBAN SOLDIER



cendiaries," belonging to Cayajabo, and were recently sentenced to be garroted.

At 7 o'clock this morning a strong force of infantry was drawn up in the form of a square, where the garrote had been erected. The instrument of execution, a chair with a post behind it, an iron collar and screws behind it, which, when turned, strangles or breaks the necks of the victim, was set up by the famous executioner, Valentine Ruiz, who, for some reason not fully explained, acted upon this occasion as the assistant to his own assistant, instead of as the principal executioner.

At the hour the troops were drawn up, the five prisoners were still in their dungeons receiving the ministrations of the priests. One man confessed himself to be guilty of the crimes charged against him, and asserted that his companions were innocent. The latter stoutly maintained their innocence to the last, prayed that their deaths might be avenged upon those who had falsely sent them to the scaffold, and then the whole party was escorted inside the square formed by the soldiers.

#### FIRST VICTIM.

The man selected as the first victim of the strangling machine quietly and coolly mounted the steps leading to the death chair, took his seat in an unconcerned

manner, and actually seemed to smile as the cap was placed over his head after the iron collar had been adjusted. The man acting as executioner then twisted the lever or screw handle controlling the garrote, but he was evidently terribly nervous, and this rendered him so weak that his hands slipped repeatedly from the lever. There were horrible, smothering, choking cries from the scaffold, and it was only after a long period of agony for the condemned, and almost torture for the spectators, that the Cuban was pronounced dead.

The executioners, priests, soldiers and prison officials present turned their heads away in horror and became deadly pale as the stifled sounds came from the sufferer. But this was only a beginning of the terrible performance.

The second victim was brought to the front and led up the steps to the scaffold by the priests and assistant executioner. Upon reaching the platform, the unfortunate man made an effort to say something to the people surrounding him, but the executioner's hand was placed over his mouth, he was hastily bundled into the deadly chair, and in another moment the iron collar was around his neck, the cap was over his face, and the first turns of the lever had been given. If the actual executioner was nervous upon the occasion of the first killing, he was ten times more so upon this occasion. He fumbled and fimed, alternately turning to a death-like whiteness and flushing crimson with excitement.



The result was slow, fearful strangulation and another horrible experience for the spectators.

#### RUIZ CALLED UPON.

By this time, the prison officials, the priests and officers in command of the troops had endured enough, and called upon the executioner to get down from the scaffold and let the German take his place. Thereupon the acting executioner feverishly called upon the executioner-in-chief, Valentine Ruiz, who, from long experience, is looked upon as being an expert in his line, to come and help him out of his difficulty.

Ruiz, however, was almost as nervous and excited as his assistant, and fumbled badly as he handled the third Cuban. But Ruiz succeeded in accomplishing the execution in shorter time and with less horror than his assistant, which was a great relief to everybody.

The fourth Cuban was then turned over to Ruiz for strangulation, but by this time Ruiz was shaking all over, and he was much slower and considerably clumsier in sending the unhappy man out of the world, so much so, that there was renewed murmuring at the official incapacity, and Ruiz stumbled away from the death post, insisting, in choking tones, that his assistant must finish the day's work.

Consequently, the assistant executioner again tried his hand at the terrible screw, and was as unlucky as

before, for there was another scene of horror, which nearly caused strong men to faint before the fifth Cuban's life was pronounced extinct. And then the bodies were carted away, the shame-faced executioners gathered up their sickening framework and its accessories, the priests, prison and other officials hurried away, the troops were marched back to their quarters, and another chapter had been added to the black history of Cuba.

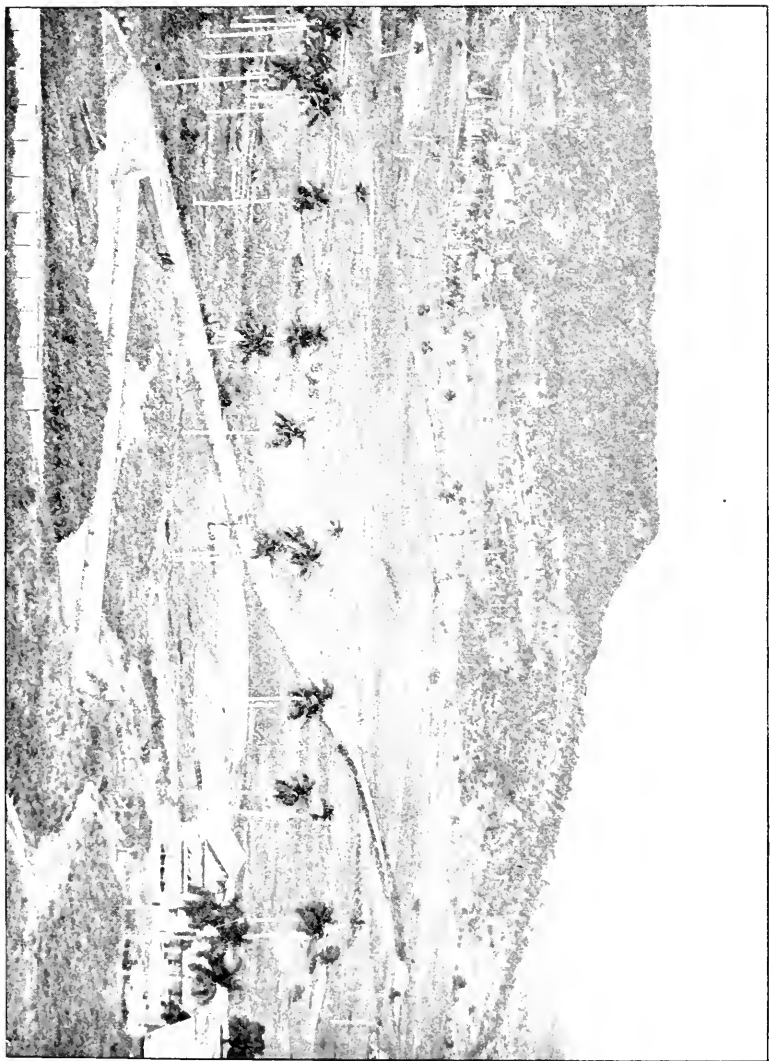
#### THE DELGADO OUTRAGE.

Cincinnati, Ohio, April 21.

Special correspondence from Mrs. Woodward, dated Havana, April 15, contains an interview with Dr. Jose Manuel Delgado, the American citizen who was shot and hacked and left for dead by Spanish troops on March 4, when they raided the plantation of Dolores in Mainoa.

Delgado said he was an American neutral, attending to his farm. When captured, he presented his passports as an American citizen. General Melguiso answered by striking him three times with his sword. Delgado and his seven plowmen were tied together with a rope and placed in line. A detail of Spanish troops fired at them by command. Maceo that day had fired Dolores plantation and retired before the Spanish troops.

VALLEY OF THE TUMURI





A Spanish captain came to Delgado's house with twenty men, told the doctor and his seven field hands to follow. Delgado showed his passport as an American; so did his men. The captain said he had nothing to do with the matter; he was obeying orders; but it was his opinion that the worst thing they could do would be to show that they were Americans. Arriving at General Melguiso's headquarters, Delgado said they were neutrals, and then showed their passports. Melguiso became furious. It was then he struck Delgado with his machete, exclaiming:

"I will shoot you just as I would the consul-general if he were here!"

There were eight of them taken out and tied together with a rope and placed against a stone wall. The order was to cut the prisoners down with machetes. In attempting this the rope broke and the soldiers were ordered to fire. With the first volley, Delgado fell forward, feigning death. The second volley sent a bullet into his thigh. All the others except one were killed.

The doctor was left for dead, and lost consciousness. When he recovered, he found himself in his dwelling. There his old father took care of him. Shortly afterward, Spanish soldiers came searching for the two that had escaped. Delgado's father hid him in a canefield, exposed to the inclement weather. Meantime the old father communicated with Consul-General Williams,

and obtained a safe-conduct to Havana, where Delgado now lies under protection of the United States.

MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN RUTHLESSLY BUTCHERED  
BY FEDERAL SOLDIERS.

New Orleans, La., April 3.

The Picayune's special Havana letter, dated March 27, gives this summary of events, personally investigated by the writer, which is declared to be accurate in every respect:

In Bainoo, Dr. Vodal Sotolongo made an operation on a poor old man, and when he was convalescent he was one night arrested and taken to the armory of the guardia civil, where they lashed him all over the body, and in spite of his cries they laughed and took him on the outside of the town, where they compelled him to make a grave, where they buried him after he died from the ill-treatment he had received.

On the plantation Salvador, of the Count de Barreto, Lieutenant Betancourt, a Cuban by birth, belonging to the troops of General Aldecoa, shot to death, after hacking him with his machete, a defenseless colored resident who was on his way to join his family. By the first machete blow, he lost an arm, and by the second his head.

In the city of Batabano, the chief of police and other local authorities arrested three individuals and took

them on the outskirts of the town, where they were butchered and left dead on the roadside, the murderers bringing the report to the city that the insurgents had killed the men.

The men in the village of San Felipe, soldiers under command of Colonel Galbis and Colonel Linares, captured three inoffensive laborers and hacked them to pieces amid the laughter of the troops, who shouted that they could not serve the insurgents any more.

#### THREE CUBANS EXECUTED.

Havana, April 17.

Three prisoners of war, Gregorio Borges, Estaban Hernandez and Jose Baccallao, were executed publicly this morning at the Cabanas fortress. They belonged to the insurgent band commanded by Dr. Gruno Sayres, and were captured by the soldiers of the Arapiles battalion during the attack made by the enemy on Managua, this province, and the burning of property in that vicinity.

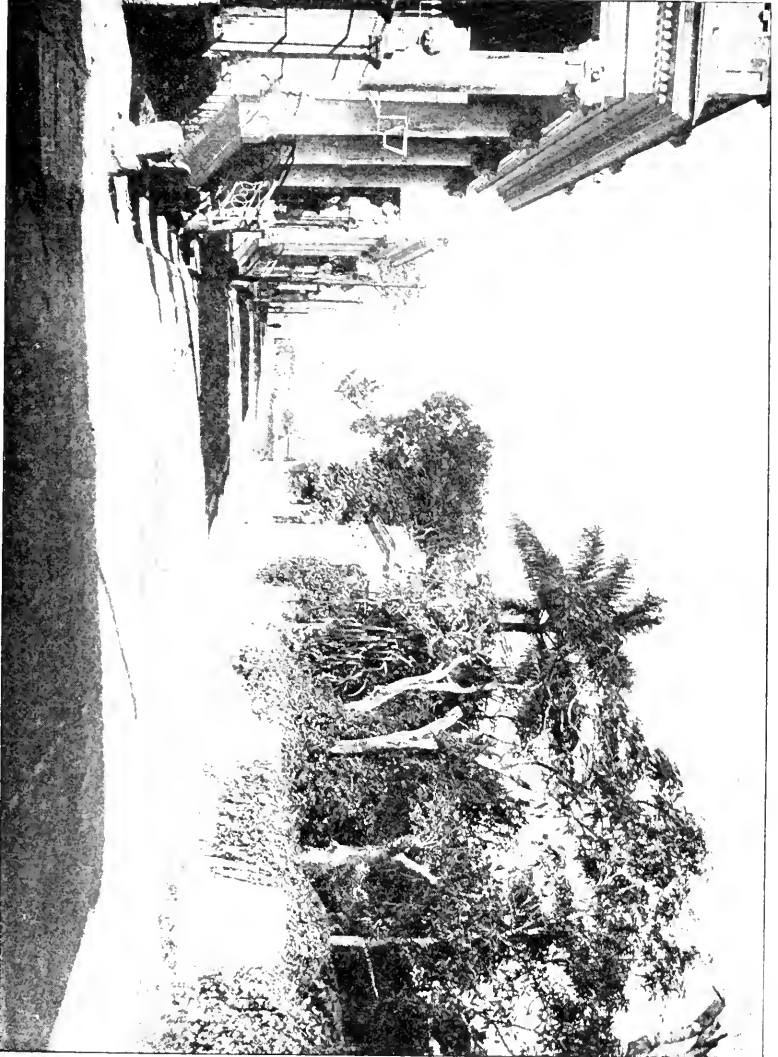
Baccallao smoked a cigar during his last moments, and calmly threw it away as he knelt with his face to the wall and his back towards the firing squad. Borges knelt with his hands in his pockets, and coolly turned his head towards the soldiers who were to shoot him. Hernandez attentively watched the shadows of the soldiers on the wall in front of him.

When all was ready, the officer in command of the squad lifted his sword, the rifles were aimed; there was another movement of the sword, the report of the volley echoed from the fortress walls. Borges was killed outright, but Hernandez and Baccallao writhed on the ground after the shooting, and it was found necessary to finish Hernandez with one mercy shot. Two mercy shots were necessary to send Baccallao to his account.

When the execution was over, and the bodies had been carted away, the crowds on the fortress heights silently wandered their way to more congenial scenes, and only three pools of dark blood remained to mark the place where three more of the insurgent army had fallen.



DRIVE TO THE BELLANAR CAVES, CUBA.





President McKinley, Loring, Griggs, E. G. Loring, John W. Griggs, Ex Gov. John D. Long, James Wilson, Cornelius N. Bliss, James A. Gary, and Russell A. Alger.

PRESIDENT MCKINLEY AND HIS CABINET

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE RIGHT OF CUBANS TO RECOGNITION AS BELLIGERENTS AND TO INDEPENDENCE.

By Hon. Wilkinson Call, United States Senator from Florida.

The island of Cuba is within a few hours' travel of the southern boundary of the United States. It, with the adjacent keys upon the coast of Florida, constitutes, according to all military authority, the absolute control and power over the Gulf of Mexico. It is, perhaps, the most fertile region of the globe, capable of sustaining a population of 8,000,000 or 10,000,000. The climate is adapted to the highest physical development of man. With a government properly constituted and properly administered, it would furnish a home and business for a large portion of the people of the United States. As it is, the country presents a spectacle of ruin, of misgovernment, of barbarous cruelty, which, to say the least, is a disgrace to this civilized age.

I am fully sensible of the great part which Spain has performed in the history of the world, of her ancient chivalry, of the great soldiers of which Gonsalvo de Cordova was the leader and the type, of the glories of

the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, and of the noble traits of Spanish character, and I speak here of her misgovernment and oppression of the people of Cuba in no spirit of disparagement, but rather attributing these evils to the impossibility of good government under a despotic rule so far removed from the home government and over a dependency where all classes of the people are resolved on a government founded on principles and organized with powers of their own choice. The heroic traits of Spanish character have been transmitted to their Cuban descendants. Their courage, their fortitude, their self-denial, their earnest convictions and their enthusiastic patriotism are all possessed by their Cuban descendants, and these qualities make their struggle for freedom the more desperate and the more certain of success.

For more than a half-century the people of Cuba have been endeavoring to free themselves, as other Spanish colonies have done, from the control of the European government. They have exhibited a degree of patriotism, of courage, of capacity, equal to any which has been presented in the records of history. They are a people of quick and lively intelligence, easily susceptible of education in the higher branches of learning, and, with the opportunities which they have had, their progress is remarkable. They have presented some of the most conspicuous instances of patriotism, of courage and of ability which are to be found in his-

tory. The late Jose Marti, whose life was given disinterestedly to the cause of his fellow-countrymen, is second scarcely to any character in the pages of history; a man of distinguished learning; a man of independent fortune, devoting his entire life to the relief of his people from despotic government, from misgovernment, from cruelty, he is justly regarded as the patriot martyr of that country. So of the present generals in the field, who have come from places of safety to engage in the war, a war prosecuted by these people without means, without arms, without munitions of war, and a war which is the result of a unanimous sentiment upon the part of the people of all classes in Cuba.

This is not the first attempt that has been made by these people to establish an independent government, a government of their own. Incited by our example, instructed by our teachings, acting upon our advice, these people attempted in 1870 to accomplish their independence. For ten long years they maintained a successful war, and submitted only upon the promise that their grievances should be redressed. The report of a committee of the House of Representatives, a majority of whom adopted the report which I have in my hand, recognized the fact that these people were of right entitled to recognition as a belligerent power. This report, made by the chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs of the House of Representatives, Mr. Banks, is a full and complete history of that strug-

gle. It contains the references to the public law, which I shall not weary the Senate with reading, conclusively evidencing that where a people are maintaining a civil war, where with any kind of organization, with stability and firmness, they are protecting themselves by the endeavor to establish an independent government of their own, that is a condition which entitles them to the consideration of other nations as belligerents, which entitles them to neutrality on the part of other governments. In that report I find the following:

"The principles involved in this struggle, therefore, are manifest. The people of Cuba fight for—

"Independence of Spain.

"The right of self-government.

"Religious liberty.

"The abolition of slavery.

"Universal suffrage.

"The emancipation of industry and trade.

"The freedom of speech and the press.

"The rights of assembly and petition.

"For general education; and

"'All their inalienable rights of the people.'

"They fight for the termination of European governments on this continent. They fight against Spanish tyranny; against monarchical, aristocratic and personal government; against dignities and titles; against the corrupt duplication of offices; against slavery and the slave trade, and against the government at Madrid.

HORSES LOADED WITH MALOJA







which, to use the language of General Prim, 'in this contest stands before the world opposed to self-government, and resisting the abolition of slavery.' It is to aid the Spanish cause that Spain appeals to us, and it is against her policy, revolting to the spirit of the age and the theory and practice of the American government from its foundation, that we protest.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### CUBAN FORCES.

The Cubans had at Yara, October 11, 1868, 147 men; 4000 the 12th of October; 9700 in November and 12,000 in December. They have now 10,000 well-armed men. There are 60,000 enrolled and drilled, but without arms. They claim that, with a supply of arms, they can put into the field 100,000 or 200,000 fighting men—citizens, farmers and emancipated blacks—men of the country fighting for its liberties.

#### MILITARY OPERATIONS.

"These hostile forces have not forgotten the objects for which they were organized. From the declaration of Cuban independence at Yara to this hour there has not been a week, scarcely a day, which has not been marked in the calendar of war by fierce and bloody contests. No revolution presents a more constant and

determined struggle. Although the Cubans were undisciplined and unaccustomed to the use of arms, of which in the beginning they had few or none, and their enemy was composed of the best troops of the army and navy of Spain, whose places in the military posts of the island had been supplied by the resident Spaniards organized as volunteers, the Cubans nevertheless have been ready to meet their foes in skirmish, combat or battle, and have shown themselves as brave in attack as defense. A record of 200 skirmishes, combats, engagements and battles, occurring from the 11th of October, 1868, to the defeat of Puello and Goyeneche, which terminated the campaign of December, 1869, and January, 1870, give an honorable distinction to the struggle of the Cubans for independence that would in nowise discredit a people long accustomed to self-government or trained to the use of arms.

\* \* \* \* \*

IT IS REGARDED AS WAR BY SPAIN AND THE UNITED STATES, AND IS SO INTENDED BY CUBA.

“The proclamation of the captain-general, dated July 8, 1869, declares that the war of insurrection against Spain demands speedy and exemplary punishment, and decrees the penalty of death upon those who may be captured in arms.

\* \* \* \* \*

“The American consul at Santiago de Cuba informs the Secretary of State, June 19, 1869, that the Spanish government applies the most rigorous and barbarous laws, which have made it a war of extermination, shocking to every civilized nation.

“Count Valmaseda issued a decree, April 4, 1869, which declares that there is no longer a place for neutrality; that those who were not for him were against him, and, that his soldiers might know how to distinguish them, they were called upon to observe the orders they themselves carried:

“1. Every man, from the age of fifteen years upward, found away from his habitation, who does not prove a justified motive therefor, will be shot.

“2. Every habitation unoccupied will be burned by the troops.

“3. Every habitation, from which does not float a white flag, as a signal that its occupants desire peace, will be reduced to ashes.

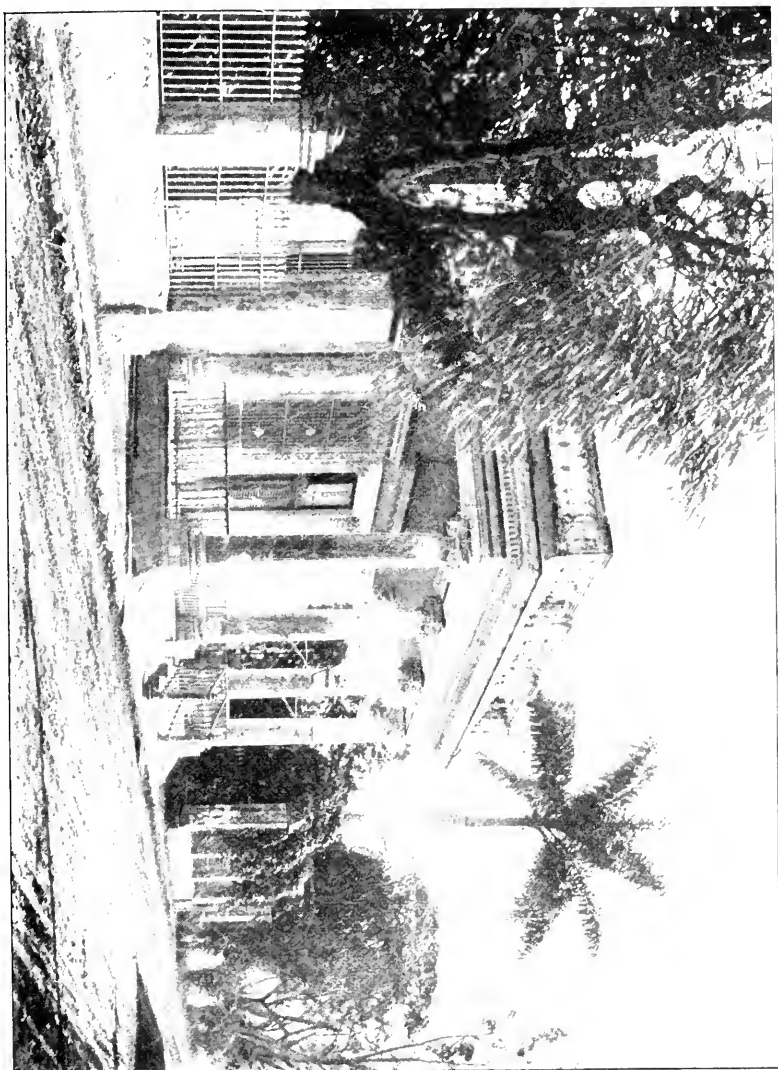
“The Secretary of State, May 19, is instructed by the President to protest in the most forcible manner against such a mode of warfare, and demands that persons having a right to claim the protection of the United States shall not be sacrificed or injured in the conduct of hostilities upon this basis.

\* \* \* \* \*

“The American consul-general at Habana recently received from the British naval officers the assurance

of their protection and the offer of a file of marines to protect him whenever it became necessary to seek his safety on board a British man-of-war. And, still later, the American vice-consul at Santiago de Cuba was called to account for dispatches sent to his government, and published by the order of Congress, by the unauthorized and irresponsible volunteers who govern Cuba; and, under the advice of the Spanish governor, who was unable to protect him, sought his safety from personal violence by taking refuge on board a French frigate, under the protection of French naval officers."

Here upon our immediate shores, here where a people following the declarations of our Declaration of Independence and the principles upon which this government is founded, a people with acknowledged grievances which all the departments of this government have affirmed, which the report of the committee of the House of Representatives has declared, which the Secretaries of State for more than twenty-five years, yes, I will say for more than fifty years, have repeatedly brought to the attention of this government; a people to whom neither law nor liberty is allowed; a people as to whom the laws of war are not regarded by the dominant government, against whom a war merciless in respect to age, sex and condition is maintained in a case of this kind, where these people, acting upon the principles which we have declared and the advice which we have given to them, assert precisely the same prin-



A COUNTRY VILLA



SPAIN'S TORPEDO-BOAT FLOTILLA

ciples, and by force of arms endeavor to obtain them, that we should silently permit this war to proceed without a single word of encouragement, without a single word of protection to their legitimate and recognized rights, is certainly not creditable to this government, and is certainly not in accordance with justice, or with that high position which this people ought to take, and when we affirm the Monroe doctrine, if we permit instances of this kind to occur beneath our very eyes and within our reach, the affirmation is a vain one and should carry no weight or respect with it.

I have here a report, which I shall presently read, from a citizen who has recently been in Mexico and Cuba, a man of character, of intelligence, a correspondent of the public press, which exhibits a condition of things which imperatively demands immediate action on the part of this government.

As I have said, the question of public law is a clear one. It is affirmed by Mr. Webster, it is affirmed by Mr. Everett, it is affirmed by all our public authorities, that a state of civil war actually existing, maintained with persistency and earnestness, entitles the parties maintaining that war to recognition as belligerents. In the case of Hungary many years ago, the President of the United States sent an agent to examine into the condition of the insurrection or the civil war, with instructions to him, which I have here, that if he found that it was a stable, persistent determination of the

people of that country to establish an independent and free government, to say to them that the United States would accord to them not only belligerent rights, but recognize them as an independent power.

“The action of President Taylor, through Mr. Clayton, Secretary of State, in sending, in June, 1849, Mr. A. D. Mann as a special agent to investigate the condition of the Hungarian insurrection, is elsewhere considered. In Mr. Mann’s instructions, June 18, 1849, is the following:

“Should the new government prove to be, in your opinion, firm and stable, the President will cheerfully recommend to Congress at their next session the recognition of Hungary, and you might intimate, if you should see fit, that the President would in that event be gratified to receive a diplomatic agent from Hungary in the United States by or before the next meeting of Congress, and that he entertains no doubt whatever that in case her new government should prove to be firm and stable, her independence would be speedily recognized by that enlightened body.”

President Grant, in his second annual message, in 1870, said:

“As soon as I learned that a republic had been proclaimed at Paris and that the people of France had acquiesced in the change, the minister of the United States was directed by telegraph to recognize it and to tender my congratulations and those of the people of



the United States. The re-establishment in France of a system of government disconnected with the dynastic traditions of Europe appeared to be a proper subject for the felicitations of Americans. Should the present struggle result in attaching the hearts of the French to our simpler forms of representative government, it will be a subject of still further satisfaction to our people. While we make no effort to impose our institutions upon the inhabitants of other countries, and while we adhere to our traditional neutrality in civil contests elsewhere, we cannot be indifferent to the spread of American political ideas in a great and highly civilized country like France."

President Jefferson, in his third annual message, in 1803, said:

"Congress witnessed, at their last session, the extraordinary agitation produced in the public mind by the suspension of our right of deposit at the port of New Orleans, no assignment of another place having been made according to treaty."

Mr. Jefferson, in writing to President Madison, April 27, 1809, said:

"It will be objected to our receiving Cuba that no limit can then be drawn to our future acquisitions. Cuba can be defended by us without a navy."

Mr. Everett, in discussing the territorial growth of the United States, used the following language:

"The island of Cuba lies at our doors. It commands

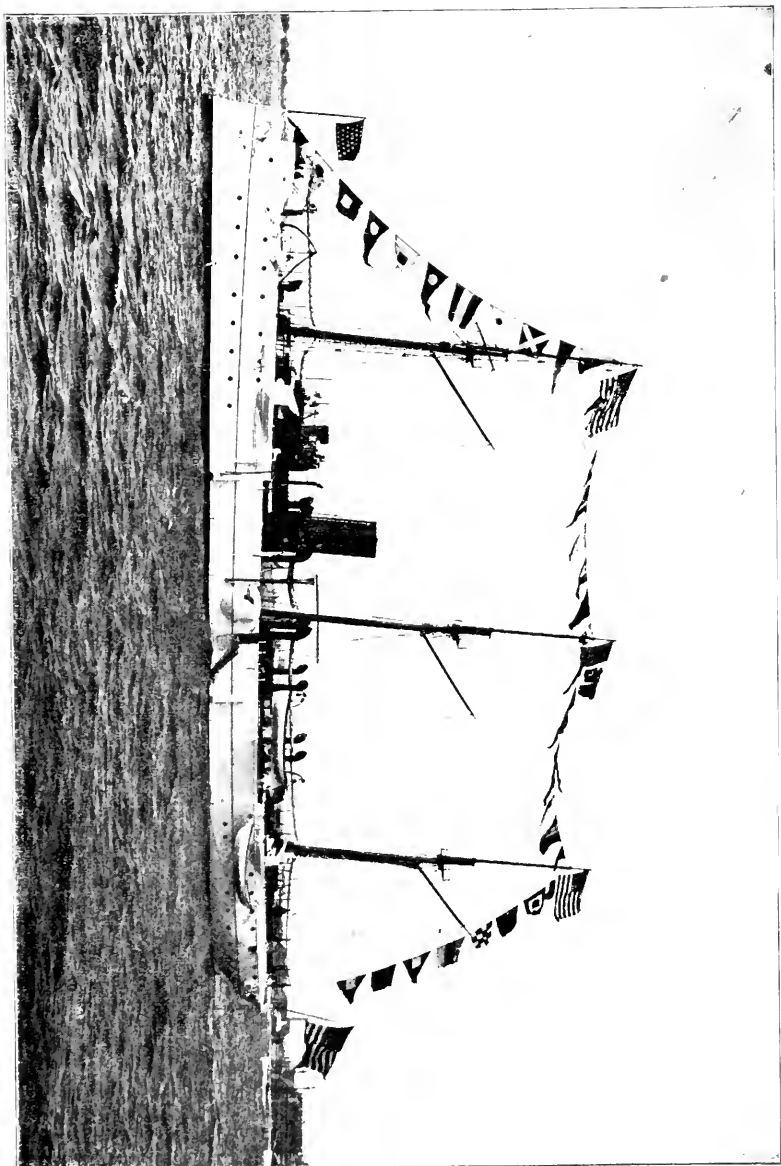
the approach to the Gulf of Mexico, which washes the shores of five of our States. It bars the entrance of that great river which drains half the North American continent, and with its tributaries forms the largest system of internal water communication in the world. It keeps watch at the doorway of our intercourse with California by the Isthmus route."

Mr. Everett, writing to Lord John Russell, in 1853, said:

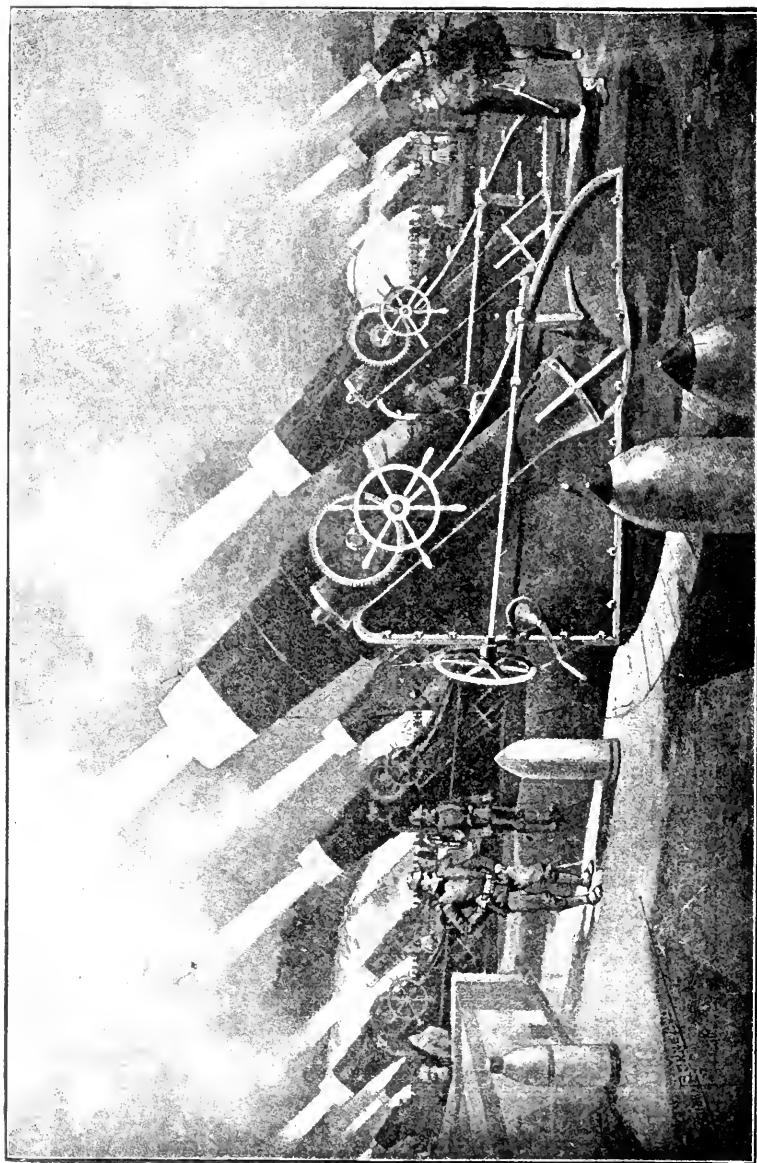
"A recent impartial French traveler, M. Ampere, confirms this impression. All the ordinary political rights enjoyed in free countries are denied to the people of that island. The government is, in principle, the worst form of despotism, namely, absolute authority delegated to a military viceroy, and supported by an army from abroad. I speak of the nature of the government and not of the individuals by whom it is administered, for I have formed a very favorable opinion of the personal character of the present captain-general, as of one or two of his predecessors."

I have here a report which I shall proceed to read. As I have stated, it is from a person who has been formerly connected with the diplomatic affairs of this country in foreign countries, a man of accurate observation, with ample means of observation, a man of character and reliability in every respect. He says:

"I came from Mexico to New York by sea, stopping at Habana. I discovered one thing before I had been



"CONCORD" (Gunboat).



A MORTAR BATTERY IN ACTION. DEFENDING A HARBOR.

there six hours, that none of the official reports sent from Cuba portrayed the real condition of affairs. I met a vast number of people and a number of hacendados, or planters, from the Santa Clara district. I failed to find one Cuban under the age of thirty-five who was not an officeholder who was not in complete sympathy with the insurgents.

"In Habana the feeling is very strong for the belligerents, but the city is so covered with spies that it is difficult for anyone but an American to learn the truth. I was told, and I soon saw for myself, that Habana was as strongly revolutionary as any part of the island. The business condition of that city is deplorable, and will be much worse if the insurgents prevent the grinding of the crops. It is hourly expected that such an order will be issued to the hacendados. This will bring about a complete paralysis of the island, and will make out of every laborer a revolutionist. On the boat from Habana to New York I met one of the wealthiest planters of the Santa Clara district, who is a son of a Spanish marquis. He was introduced to me in Habana as one of the most influential men of the island. He says that it is a great error that the insurgents are made up mostly of negroes. He has been among them, and says they are as fine a body of men as could be gotten together. He had abandoned his hacienda because he had been ordered not to grind. He says that it will not be an unpopular movement for the insurgents to

prevent the grinding over the entire island, because every man who owns a foot of land knows that this is the only way to bring the revolution to a close. He says, however, that the insurgent leaders are only waiting to see what this Congress will do. If the United States or other nations fail to recognize the belligerency of Cuba by January, the grinding will be prevented. This is a difficult thing to do. The grinding will begin in December. It must be understood that the sugar-cane is only planted once in ten or twelve years. There will be no invasion of the plantations, but when a planter continues to grind when ordered not to do so, several insurgents are sent out to get employment at such places. When the wind is favorable, the cane is fired, and there is no power under heaven that can prevent its total destruction. The planters know this, and will make no attempt to grind if ordered not to do so. Many have already ceased to grind preparatory to the order being issued.

"I was told by a number of Cubans, who are of pure Spanish descent, that it is impossible to put down this revolution even by concessions. The war up to this time has been purely guerrilla fighting. The insurgents fire from ambush, and before the Spanish army can recover themselves, the insurgents have fled. This is kept up on all the lines of march of the Spanish troops, and they are harassed even after they are encamped. But every time the insurgents fire and re-

treat, it is given out officially that they were routed. In Mexico there are a number of young men who have been sent there by their families for fear they would join openly in the rebellion. On the boat with me from Habana, there were three whom I was told by other Cubans were being sent abroad until the revolution is over. They, with six others, had left Habana and joined the belligerents. They were recaptured, and their family influence was such that they were sent from the island instead of being imprisoned. The whole hope and feeling of the Cubans, so far as I could learn, is to become a State in the Union. A business man told me in Habana that even the Spanish themselves on the island admit that any condition would be better than that now existing."

The same statement contained in the correspondence is found in the report made by General Banks twenty-five years ago. During all that period of time these people, being promised some relief from the condition of oppressive taxation, of despotic rule, which prevailed over them, have been contending against these evils, and now, finding the situation intolerable, finding that property yields no return, that labor is without adequate compensation, that no native Cuban is allowed to hold any office of dignity or trust, that the natives are entirely deprived of all control over their own country and their own affairs, and a military despotism constantly maintained and supported by armed troops

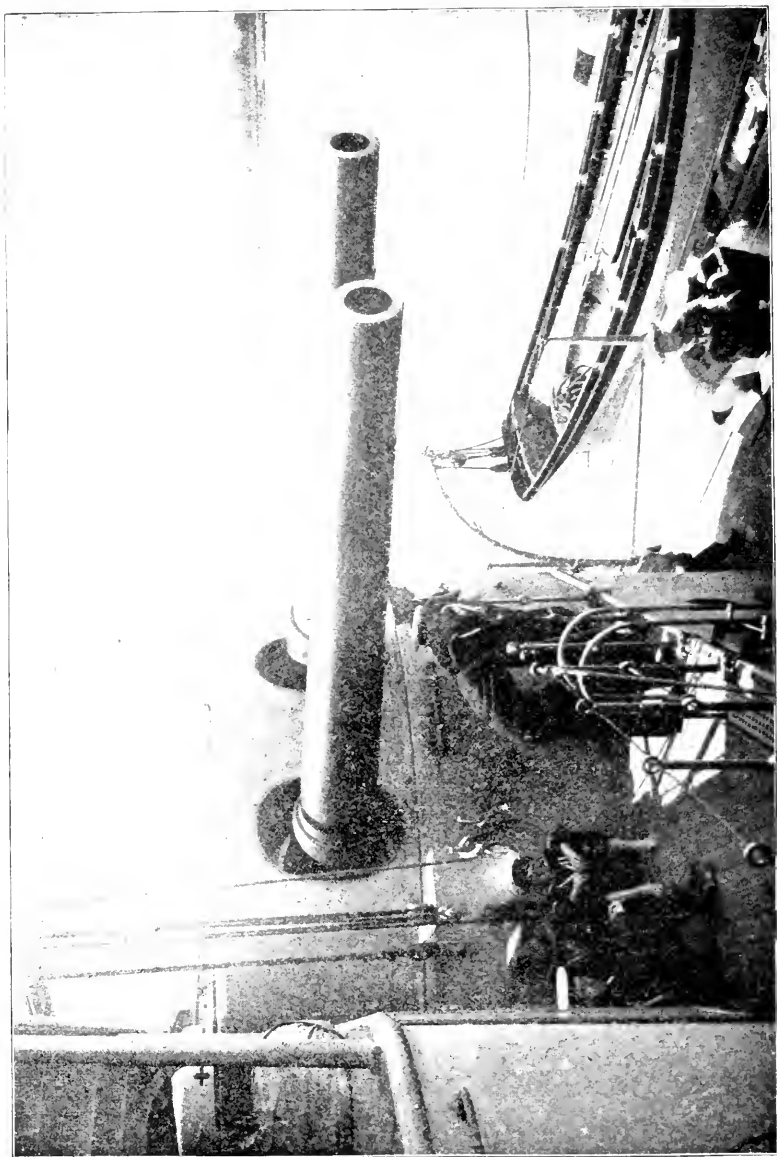
brought from Spain, they have protested in the face of the civilized world against these wrongs. They have the same cause precisely that we had for our Declaration of Independence. We may take phrase by phrase that great proclamation which resounded throughout the world with a gleam of hope to all oppressed people, and we will find that their case is parallel in all respects to our own. Take the declaration that government derives its just powers from the consent of the governed, and that they have a right to assert a change in their form of government when oppressed and deprived of the objects for which government is instituted. We find that the Cubans are precisely in line with ourselves in that respect, and they have a right to claim whatever consideration the public law will allow a power in that condition.

I ask the immediate consideration of the Committee on Foreign Relations to the joint resolution. American citizens are being imprisoned. I understand that General Sanguilly, whom the paper reports was sentenced to hard labor for life, is an American citizen, entitled to the protection of this government. I am informed, whether correctly or not I am unable to state, that his trial was a mock trial; that there is no just ground of suspicion even against him, much less proof; that it is true he was a general and a leader in the former revolution, but that he has taken no part, whatever his sympathies may be, in the present struggle.





**NATIVE CANDY SELLER.**



UPPER TURRETS AND 8-INCH GUNS ON "MASSACHUSETTS."

If that be true, then it is the imperative duty of this government to interfere. If there are other cases in which Americans have been deprived of their rights, it is the imperative duty of this government to interfere. But beyond that, what considerations of public policy are there which justify Spain in continuing to enforce her government over those people?

The island is very remote from her home country—from the kingdom of Spain. Cuba is the last remaining vestige, with the little island immediately adjacent to it, of her vast dominion upon this continent. It is a great expense to her. It must yield in the future to the rapidly increasing population of the American republics and to the force which they can bring to bear. It must yield to the consideration of the necessity for the control of that island by this government, with its 70,000,000 people, soon to be 100,000,000. The future renders it impossible that Spain can maintain her dominion there. Why, then, should not this great government say that this butchery and destruction of human life shall cease? Why shall we not say to Spain, in peaceable and respectful negotiations, that we are willing to protect the people of Cuba, and to make to her such compensation as may be reasonably adequate, she being the responsible party? I can see no reason why we should not do so.

That island must be subject to our dominion in some shape, and although annexation is not now desirable,

yet it is desirable that those people should be an independent people, and that they should be subject to our protection. The island should not be a place from which, under any condition whatever, hostile fleets or hostile armies can be directed against the United States or against our commerce in the Gulf of Mexico. There are, therefore, no considerations of policy which can justify our further aiding the government of Spain in subjecting Cuba to her domination, nor can there be any considerations in the interest of Spain herself which would justify such a policy.

I see in the public prints which I have here that the people of Spain are themselves beginning to revolt against the home government; that the vast expense with which this struggle is burdening the people of Spain is creating discontent. It will inevitably destroy the dynasty of the government if it is persisted in, because the Cuban people will stand upon the everlasting principles of right. If our government is a true government, and is founded upon a true declaration of principles, they have a right to establish their independence. They are justified in the assertion of that right by the oppression and the misgovernment which for more than a century has been imposed upon them. They are justified by the natural and proper ambition of any people for prosperity and for reasonable promotion for their young men in the public service. With one-half the evils that exist in Cuba our people would

long ago have risen in revolt against any government, even if it sacrificed the last man in the country.

In my judgment, there is no consideration which forbids us immediately according to these people the rights of belligerents in our ports and territory. It would be no cause of offense to Spain. Spain declared that the Confederacy was a belligerent power and recognized it. The proclamation of the English government recognized the civil war in the South. Both of those proclamations I have in my hand. When this people have acted upon our example, upon our advice, under our instruction; when they are asserting precisely the rights which we have declared in the face of the world justify forcible resistance, the organization of a new government and the establishment of its powers in accordance with their wishes; when they are pursuing precisely the course which we have advised them to pursue, with what justice or propriety can this great people hesitate to accord to them the full rights of belligerents, when Spain did it to the South, when England did it by proclamation? It seems to me we should be glad to do it; that we should embrace eagerly the opportunity to encourage those people by extending to them the same aid that we do to the Spanish government. Yet what is our attitude?

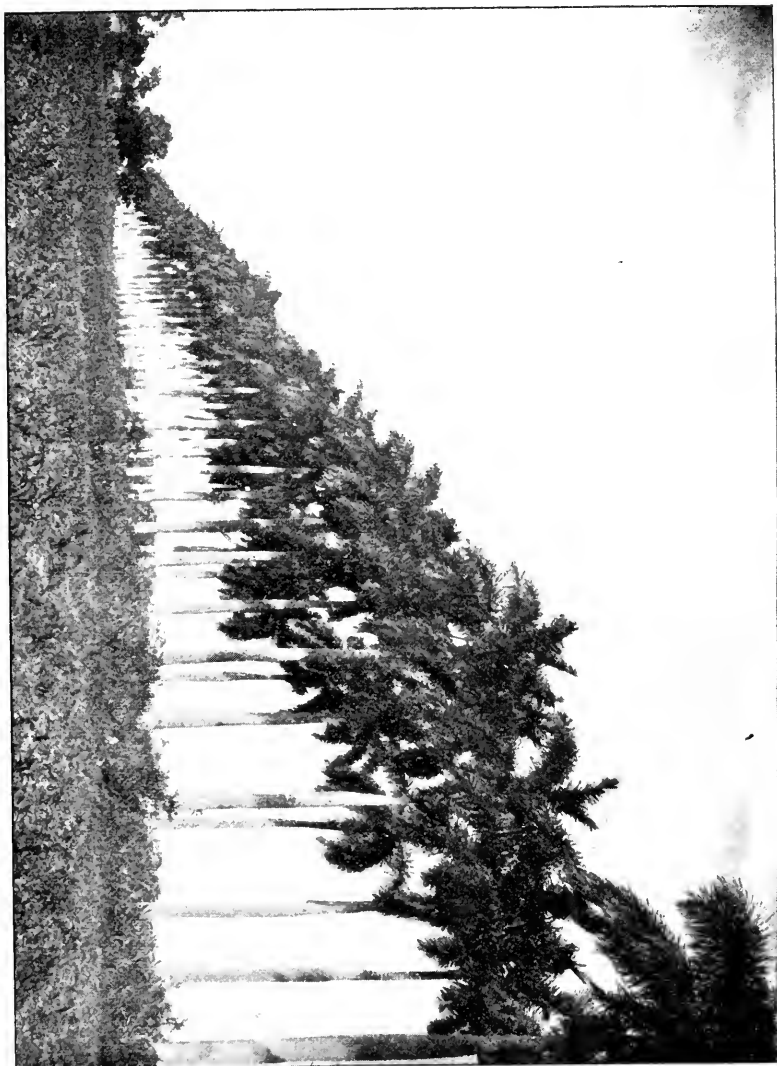
This government is actually giving aid and comfort to the Spaniards against the Cubans. It is the power of this government that today maintains the Spanish

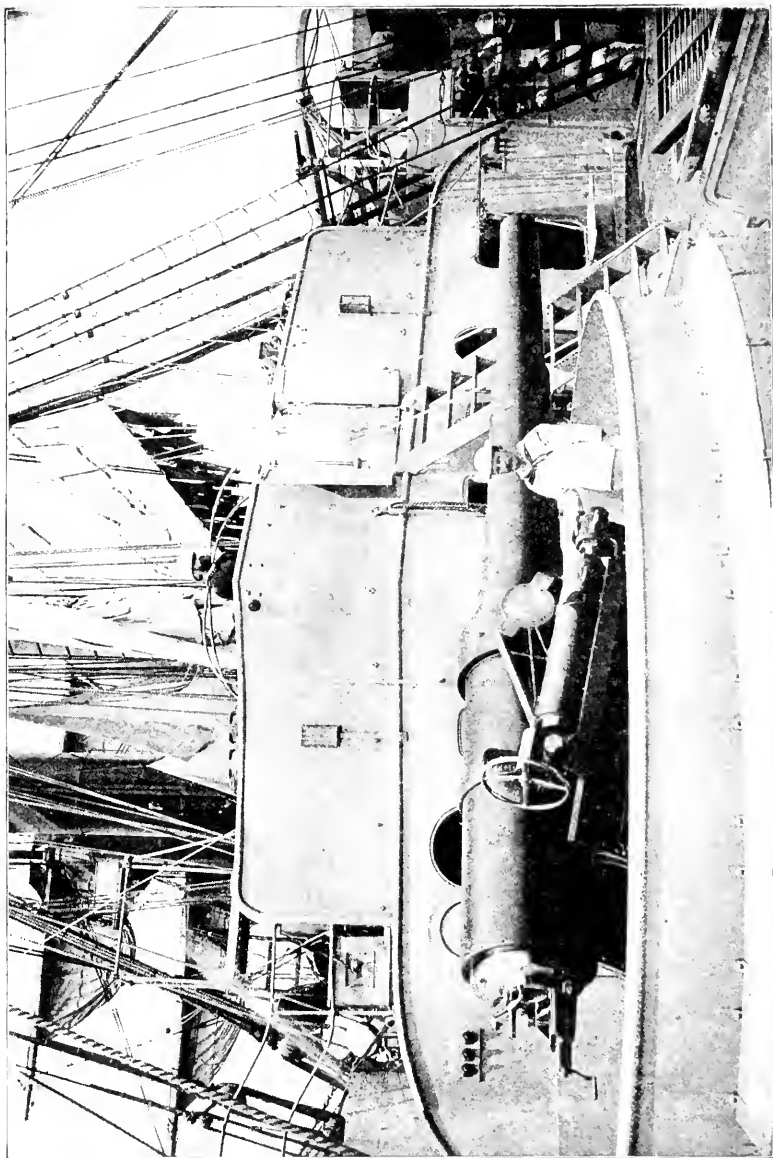
army in the island of Cuba. It is this government which is responsible for the outrages. I do not mean to say that it is the President or his cabinet, but that it is this government, and the attitude it occupies in all its branches in not declaring that those people are entitled to belligerent rights in our ports and territory, which today is maintaining the power of Spain in the island of Cuba.

We allow munitions of war to be bought by Spain, we allow ships to be fitted out, we allow Spain to purchase whatever is necessary in the way of supplies to continue the war; but the Cubans are prohibited from doing so, and the whole power of our government is exercised to deprive them of these rights in our territory. I say there is no ground of public law and no ground of public policy in respect to our relations, present and future, with the island of Cuba which justify it. I say there is no ground of justice that permits it; no ground of humanity that would tolerate it. It will be a disgrace to our country if a people following our example, acting upon our advice, a people who can claim that every line in our Declaration of Independence furnishes a parallel to their own case, shall, by our aid and our acquiescence, be permitted to be crushed, their women and children murdered and merciless war maintained against them.

My attention has been called to a proclamation of General Gomez in regard to the destruction of prop-

ROYAL PALM TREES.





EIGHT-INCH FORWARD GUN ON THE "ATLANTA."



erty. The report which I have read explains that matter. It is not a destruction of property. It is simply a declaration that as a military necessity the operation of grinding cane and manufacturing sugar shall not, for the present, be continued. The cane is not destroyed. It is only destroyed where the military order is disobeyed. My information is that the Cuban owners of this property, and even the Spaniards who own it, concur in this order and recognize its propriety and wisdom. But if that were not so, what comparison does that bear to the merciless destruction of human life which is carried on by the other side? What of the arrest and trial upon suspicion of citizens, subjects of Spain or American citizens, and their transportation to the penal colony of Spain, with all its horrors?

I hope the Committee on Foreign Relations will take this subject into consideration. I hope it will not postpone action, but that it will be moved by these considerations to report at an early day in favor of the joint resolution which I introduced, or some other measure that will accord to the people of Cuba the same rights in our territory and our courts that are now given to Spain—the rights which a neutral government accords whenever there is a condition of civil war. As I have said, I do not care to occupy the time of the Senate for any length of time by reading the various authorities upon the subject of international war,

of public war, in case of resistance by a people, but I will read a few citations here.

"A civil war," Vattel says, "is when a party arises in a State which no longer obeys the sovereign, and is sufficiently strong to make head against him, or when, in a republic, the nation is divided into two opposite factions, and both sides take up arms.

\* \* \* \* \*

"When a part of a State takes up arms against the government, if it is sufficiently strong to resist its action, and to constitute two parties of equally balanced forces, the existence of civil war is thenceforward determined.

\* \* \* \* \*

"It is no ground of offense to a nation that civil war is recognized as a public condition of war. It is no ground of offense that neutrality between the contending parties is declared to be the proper attitude of other nations toward such a struggle."

So said Mr. Webster, so said Mr. Frelinghuysen, so declared Mr. Everett, and there is an extensive correspondence here, setting forth by all these different officials and Secretaries of our government the same civil war in its most cruel form by the Spanish government upon the people of Cuba. Here is a half-century declaration of atrocious war, of merciless hostility, of declarations of an authentic character from our own government and our own Secretaries of State, declar-

ing that those people are not only engaged in a war which entitles them to recognition, but that it is a war in which humanity itself demands that they should be accorded the rights of belligerents.

I submit that Cuba is "the queen of the Antilles." It is the most desirable place of residence in the West India islands for the human race. The conditions of life are easier there; there is less of extreme poverty; labor obtains a more adequate and more comfortable reward than anywhere else. The day will come when it will be the Garden of Eden of the human race. The day will come when a confederated republic of the islands of the West Indies will be established. Unless this civilization of ours is a failure, and this republican government of ours a fraud and a falsehood, it is the part of wisdom that we should recognize the fact. If these free institutions of ours are to build up a happy people, are to ameliorate the poverty of the world, are to create a higher condition of humanity, it is the part of wise statesmanship in us to say that the cruelties of merciless war shall not be practiced upon a people immediately within our reach and following our example, taught by our precepts to do that which they are doing.

I hope that the disgrace we are now under of actually aiding the government of Spain by the present condition of the public laws in oppression and merciless rule over these people will be avoided by early action on the part of Congress.

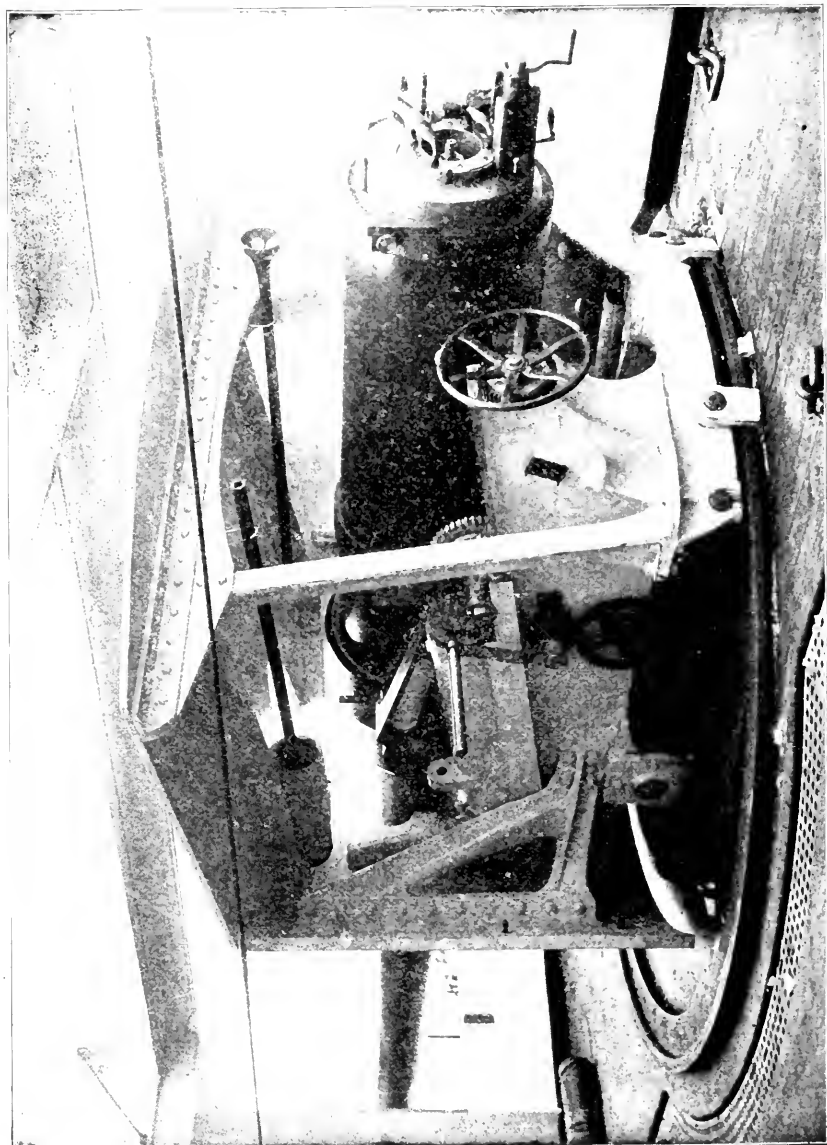
The people of the United States, with great unanimity, desire this action from us, and require such proceeding as will secure freedom and independence to Cuba.

The will of the people has been expressed in great meetings in New York, Chicago and the cities of the several States.

It is not the part of friendship to Spain to delay this action. The sooner the United States speaks in determined but friendly and respectful terms, the better for Spain, and for Cuba, and all the best interests of the nations.



A KUBAN PLOUGHMAN.



8-INCH GUN ON "NEW YORK"

## CHAPTER XV.

## CUBAN INDEPENDENCE.

By Hon. G. G. Vest, United States Senator from Missouri.

I have not the slightest idea of detaining the Senate by any elaborate argument or remarks upon this question. I had not expected to speak at all. I cannot, however, resist stating that if the Senator from California, Mr. White, is correct as to his legal propositions, and I think he is so far as concerns the rights of belligerents or the effect of the recognition of belligerent rights, our action here will amount to nothing. If he is correct in regard to what should be done as to recognizing the independence of a country at war with another and attempting to assert its independence, then until the whole result has been achieved by that country itself we are powerless in the premises. That, it seems to me, is a most astonishing proposition. We must wait, according to the Senator from California, until all vestige of Spanish power has been swept by force of arms from the island of Cuba before we can, without violating international law, recognize the independence of that struggling people.

If that be the doctrine of international law, where would be the government of the United States today and the people of the United States? Instead of assembling here as Senators from sovereign States, under the constitution of a free country, this would be another dominion parliament like that of Canada, and the United States of America would simply be an appanage of the British Throne. If France had acted upon the doctrine announced by the Senator from California and waited until our fathers had achieved their own independence, the result would have been far different, and we today would be English subjects instead of free citizens of a free country.

France recognized the independence of the United States, and then went farther than any other country has ever gone in behalf of another, except for the purpose of self-interest. She sent her armies and her fleets here, and placed upon the people of the United States a debt of undying gratitude. When I heard the Senator from Maine, Mr. Frye, our President pro tempore, read the wonderful Farewell Address of the Father of his Country last Saturday, I was struck with the argument which Washington felt himself called upon to make in defense of his proclamation of neutrality in 1793.

In all the life of that most remarkable man, the greatest in all respects the world has ever produced, there is no episode more startling or interesting than



the history of his issuing that proclamation in 1793, which declared that the people of the United States would remain neutral in the struggle between France and the combined armies of Europe. France, with a disinterestedness which, I say, has put a debt of undying gratitude upon us and our children, had sent her armies and fleets to help us in a struggle with the throne of England. When the continental armies combined against France, and when the soldiers of France had marched across the Continent fighting the world in arms, with their flags upon which was emblazoned, "Death to tyrants and liberty to all," Washington refused to give one dollar or to send one man to assist our former allies, although England headed the combination against republican France.

Washington was right, and his greatness was never so demonstrated as when he stood against popular clamor in the United States, and declared that we could never with safety depart from the great doctrine of absolute neutrality in the affairs and wars of Europe.

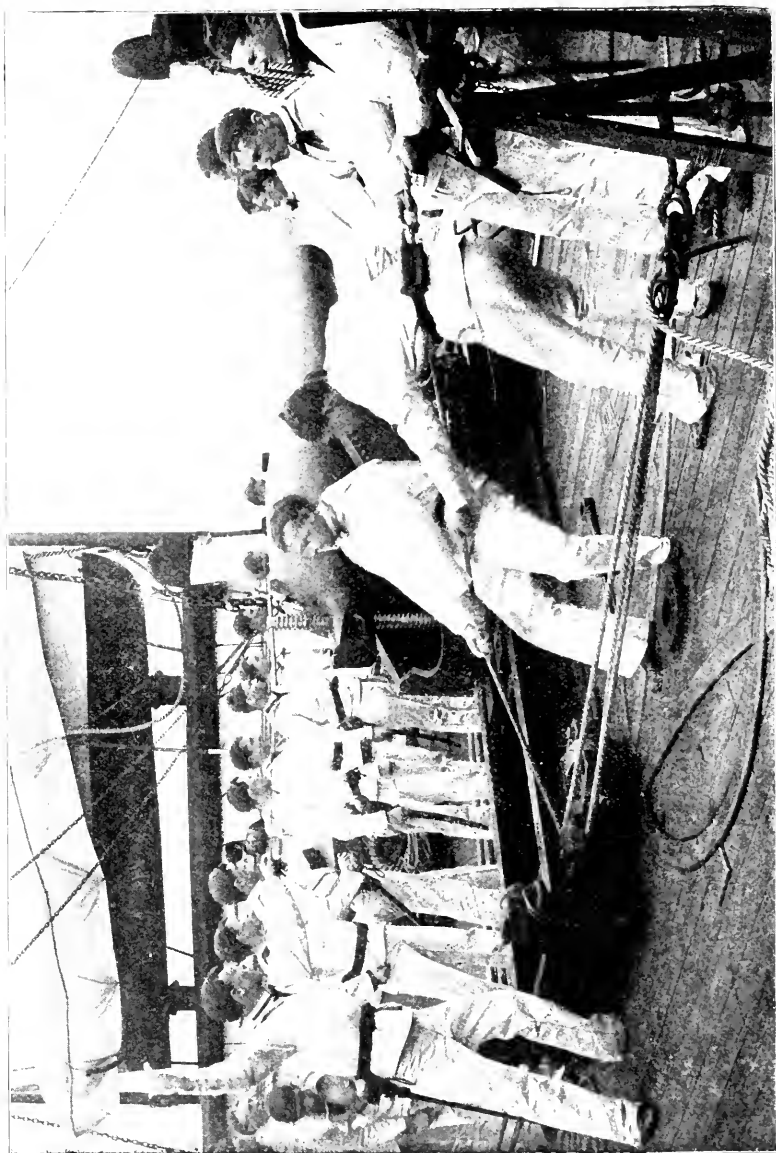
It is a singular fact, that while today we almost deify Washington, while he is now, and will always, so long as a single colony of Americans can be found, be "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen," at the time when he issued that proclamation, with the assistance of Jefferson, a mob gathered around his private residence, then the Executive Mansion, and personal violence was absolutely threat-

ened to the President of the United States and the savior of the republic. That he stood against that clamor is a tribute to his memory greater than can be paid by the most fervid eloquence.

I do not agree with the views of the Senator from California as to the recognition of the independence of a foreign country or a foreign people struggling for their rights to self-government. If the doctrine be correct all vestige of military power on the part of the mother country or the country that seeks to put down the insurrection must be swept away before we can act, then our action is simply *brutum fulmen* and amounts to nothing. The people themselves have already struck the blow that made them free, and we can only accept results, and say that the fiat of the god of battles has been put upon their endeavor to assert the right to govern themselves. If we as the great republic of the world mean to stand by these people who are imitating us and endeavoring to make a government for themselves like that of this country, we must help them in their hour of need, and if we do not go so far as to do it by arms, which is not advocated by anybody in this chamber or out of it, we can at least do so by stating to the world that we believe the attempt of the monarchy of Spain to suppress this insurrection, as they term it, this endeavor to form a republic upon the island of Cuba, is absolutely hopeless and desperate, as I believe under God it is today. There will never



ROYAL PALMS, BOTANICAL GARDENS



UPPER TRAINING SHIP GUN PRACTICE.

come the hour when Spain can reassert her dominion over the island of Cuba. It is impossible that she should do so, and I speak from the great teachings of history and experience.

The course of Spain upon this continent is marked with blood. There was a time when the Spanish dominion extended almost from the southern limits of the United States to the farthest and southernmost point in South America. No American can ever forget those burning pages of Prescott that describe the conquest of Mexico and the conquest of Peru, when the Spaniards, with the lust for gold and the lust for blood, marked their terrible pathway across the countries lying south of us. Of all those vast dominions won by blood, won through torture and fire, there remains to this toothless old wolf the single island of Cuba. And Spain today, like the old giant in that wonderful picture of Bunyan, almost helpless, sits at the door of the dark cave of despotism and grins with impotent rage at the procession of splendid republics that march on in the progress toward civilization and liberty.

That wolf can never retain this single cub. Never can Spain hold the island of Cuba within sight of the republic of the United States, but five hours away from us, after she has lost all the South American provinces, after she has been unable to hold one foot of soil in all the wide area of the southern half of this continent.

This is no new question, because it has been at our doors as Cuba is geographically at our door today. It has been before us in the years that are past. My friend from Texas handed me some months ago a singular paper taken from one of the letters of Mr. Jefferson. It sounds today almost like prophecy, and I will read it:

"Napoleon will certainly give his consent without difficulty to our receiving the Floridas, and with some difficulty possibly Cuba.

\* \* \* \* \*

"That he would give us the Floridas to withhold intercourse with the residue of those colonies cannot be doubted. But that is no price; because they are ours in the first moment of the first war; and until a war they are of no particular necessity to us. But, although with difficulty, he will consent to our receiving Cuba into our Union, to prevent our aid to Mexico and the other provinces. That would be a price, and I would immediately erect a column on the southernmost limit of Cuba, and inscribe on it a ne plus ultra as to us in that direction. We should then have only to include the north in our confederacy, which would be, of course, in the first war, and we should have such an empire for liberty as she has never surveyed since the creation; and I am persuaded no constitution was ever before so well calculated as ours for extensive empire and self-government. As the Mentor went away before this change, and will leave France probably while

it is still a secret in that hemisphere, I presume the expediency of pursuing her with a swift-sailing dispatch was considered. It will be objected to our receiving Cuba that no limit can then be drawn to our future acquisitions. Cuba can be defended by us without a navy, and this develops the principle which ought to limit our views. Nothing should ever be accepted which would require a navy to defend it." (Volume V, page 445. Letter to the President, April 27, 1809.)

From the Spanish press, under the espionage of the Spanish authorities, it can be proven that every Cuban is in sympathy with the patriotic endeavor to achieve independence and self-government upon that island. No instance can be found in which a people combined and confederated and unanimous as they are, a million and a half of people, have ever been subjugated except by extermination. Why, what American boy does not recollect that burning oration of Henry Clay, the great orator of the West, when he spoke for Greece in 1824, and when he predicted that so long as Thermopyke and Marathon were there no Greek would lay down his arms before the Turkish power?

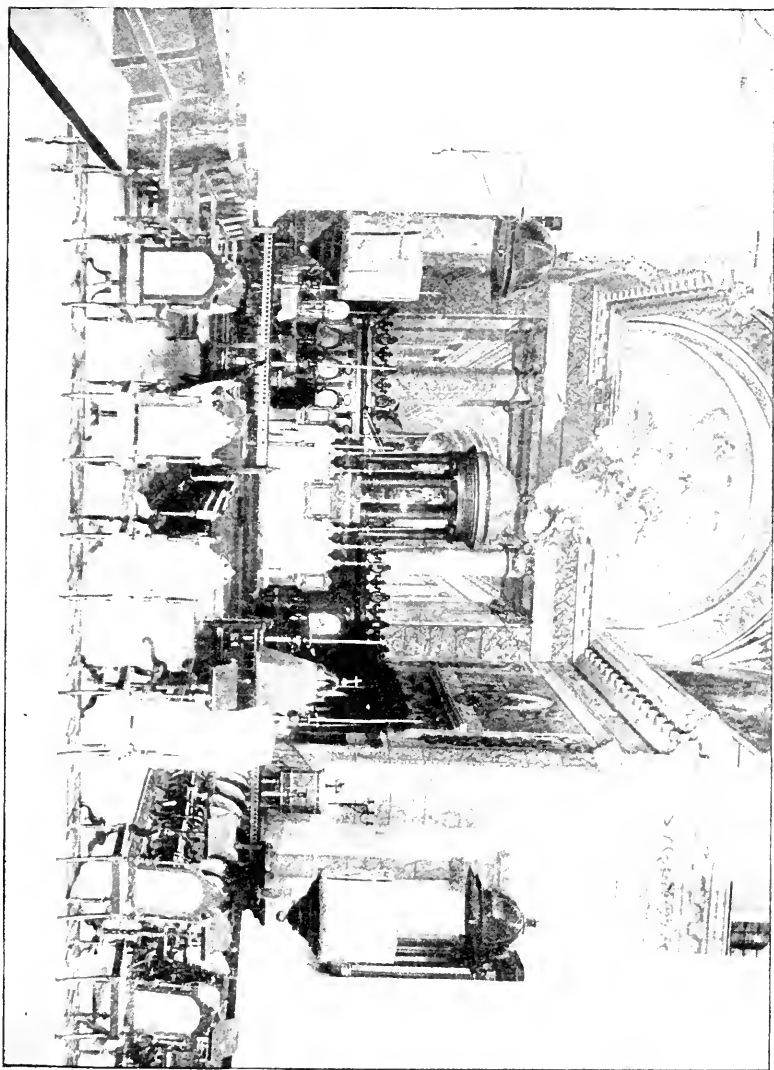
We are told now that these are negroes, mulattoes, Indians, who are fighting for independence. So much the more cause why we should sympathize with them and say, God help them in their dire extremity. Liberty lives with the poor and oppressed, not with the wealthy and powerful. It throbs in the breast of the

caged bird, and has gone with martyrs to the stake and kissed their burning lips as the spirit winged its flight to God. Liberty cannot be extinguished when a people are unanimous in defense of the rights which God has given them. If these people, ignorant and poor, struggling against this despotism, have imitated us, why should we content ourselves with the poor expression of sympathy with their cause?

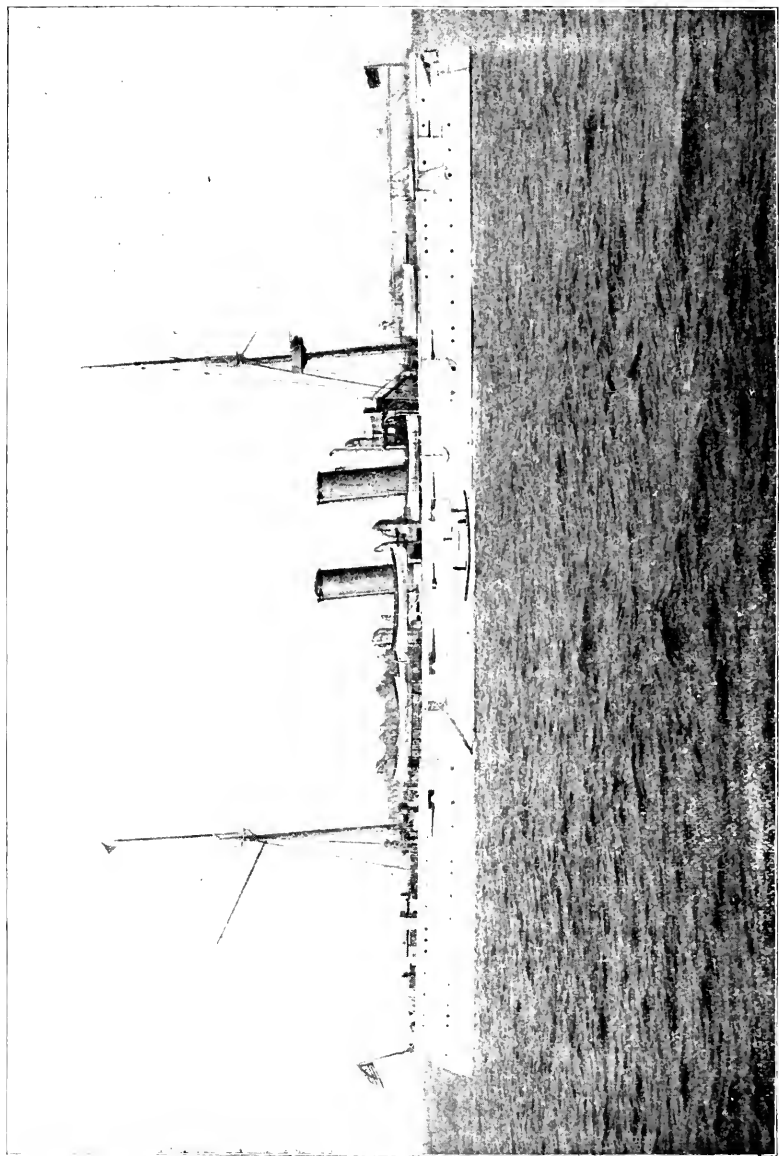
It is a mere farce for us to do anything else than declare before the world that we believe the cause of the Spaniard is hopeless in the island of Cuba. Each Senator must answer that for himself. I deny and I repudiate the doctrine that all vestige of Spanish power shall be eliminated from Cuba before we can recognize the independence of that people.

Reverting again to that wonderful letter of Jefferson, it has been said in criticism that in 1809, when Mr. Jefferson wrote it, he was simply writing in the interest of extending the slave power by annexing Cuba to the South. My answer is that never in one hour or minute of his life did Mr. Jefferson want to extend the area of slavery. Of all the men in this country who opposed slavery, Thomas Jefferson was the foremost. When he was twenty-three years old, and went, a beardless boy, into the House of burgesses in Virginia as a delegate from his native county of Albemarle, his first measure was a bill for the gradual removal of slavery from the soil of Virginia, and although a slave-





INTERIOR OF CATHEDRAL.



Speed, 19 Knots.

RALEIGH (Protected Cruiser).

Cost, \$1,100,000.

holder all his life by inheritance, the last act of his trembling and dying hands was to emancipate his slaves and cause their removal to the Northwest Territory, which he had made free soil for all time to come.

Mr. Jefferson, it will be seen in that letter, wanted Cuba annexed peaceably by purchase as the Floridas were purchased from Spain. He did not seek to conquer the country and wrest it away from the Spanish power. But it will be observed that nowhere does he cherish the idea that this country can hold any colony, any province, any mere appanage to its sovereign power. Every particle of our territory must be either a Territory or a State, a sovereign State, because our Constitution contemplates no other relation between the people and the national government than as citizens of Territories, incipient States, and of States themselves.

I admit—but it is not necessary to discuss it here—that the ultimate and logical result of independence in Cuba would be that it would become a part of the United States. While I resisted on the Hawaiian question the project which was brought here to annex Hawaii to the United States, I did it upon the ground that it would necessitate an immense naval force, which Mr. Jefferson, in that letter, says is to be avoided and deprecated, and he laid down as a criterion for the acquisition of territory outside of our compact area whether it would require a naval force to maintain and

keep it as an integral portion of the Union. He states, and I believe it to be true, that no navy would be necessary to hold Cuba as a State, or part of a State, within the American confederacy. If that be so, it is simply a question as to the fitness of the population of that island to become citizens of the United States and take upon themselves the responsibility of citizenship. That, however, is an ulterior question.

We are confronted now with one overwhelming, overruling, absolute and determinate question in this debate: Shall we, the great exemplar of republican institutions throughout the world, declare that in our opinion the people of Cuba are able to maintain their independence and have achieved it? Are we to wait until that island is desolated by fire and sword? Are we, a Christian and God-fearing people, to stand silent and dumb while the Spanish governor, called a general, declares that he intends to pen up the people of Cuba and butcher them into subjection to the Spanish throne? If we do it, God will curse us. If we do this thing, and stand here until a desert has been made of that splendid island, you may be certain that the time will come when there will be retribution upon us as a people, because we have not been true to the task assigned us by Providence, because we have not cherished the legacy of self-government as bequeathed to us by our fathers.

## CHAPTER XVI.

SPANISH DESPOTISM IN CUBA SUPPORTED BY THE  
UNITED STATES.

By Hon. Roger Q. Mills, United States Senator from Texas.

I shall not treat this question as one which demands from the people of the United States the recognition of the insurgents of Cuba as belligerents. The people of Cuba have far better rights, far stronger claims to the consideration of the American people than their recognition as belligerents. \* \* \* \* \*

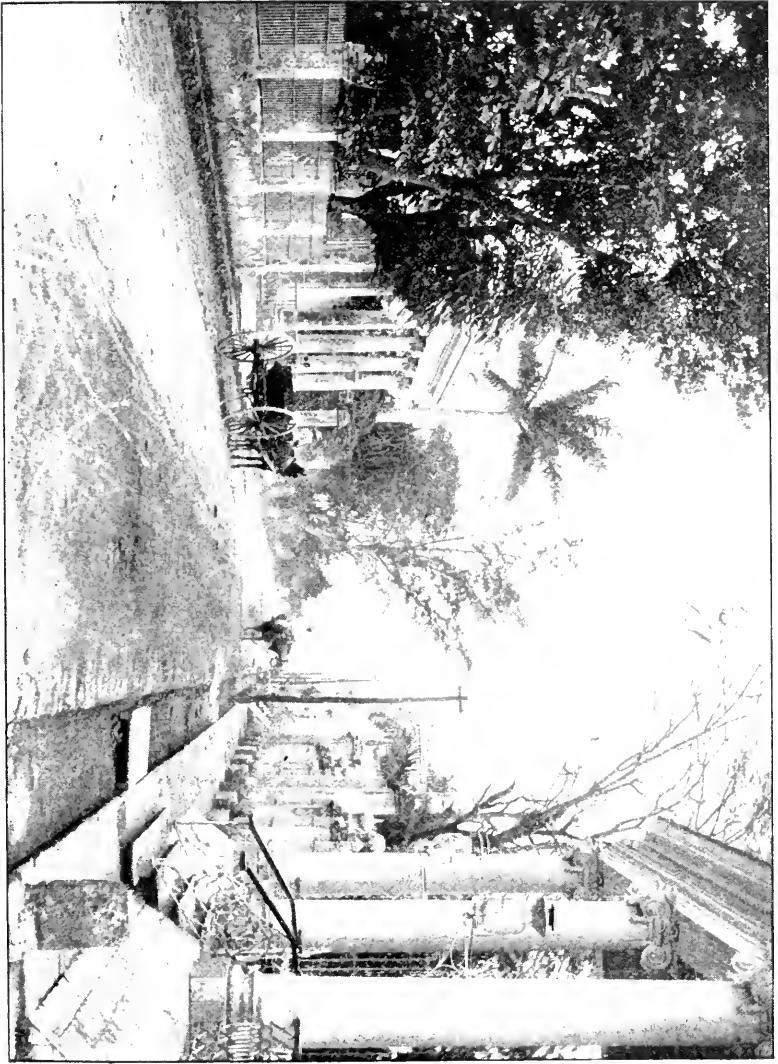
Our fathers for a century have asserted and maintained that the people of the United States had rights in Cuba, rights not only in Cuba, but in every foot of soil in this hemisphere, and rights that they said they were ready not only to assert, but to maintain with the whole of the military and naval power of the republic. We have never asserted that we had any rights in Ireland, in Hungary, in Poland, or anywhere in Europe, but we have asserted that we have a right in every square acre of land in this hemisphere, and the highest right, the right of self-preservation of our own household. We find this declaration of rights proclaimed away back in the beginning of our century. It has

been stated here that Mr. Canning was the author of what is known as the Monroe doctrine. The Monroe doctrine is as old as humanity. God was the author of the Monroe doctrine. When He made man He gave him a right to preserve his life and his liberty, and when men are associated together in States, the nation and the States have the same rights that the individual has.

The man who owns a tract of land adjoining mine, owns it from the centre of the earth to the centre of the sky. So the books all tell us. Yet if he builds a powder house upon his land, I have a right to have it abated. If that land is so situated that an enemy can seize it at any time and imperil my life and the lives of my wife and my children, I have a right in every foot of that land for the preservation of a higher right than his right to the title and possession of his land.

In 1802 and 1803, Mr. Jefferson asserted to Spain that the people of the United States had a right to the navigation of the Mississippi river. At that time Spain owned all the soil on the western bank of the Mississippi river. She owned the east bank of the lower river back to the Floridas. Mr. Jefferson asserted that we had a right to traverse the Mississippi river from our own territory across the territory of Spain—a right that we would maintain by force if necessary, a right which Spain could not and should not take from us. Not only did he assert that we had a right to navigate the river out to the sea, but that we had a right of deposit

ON THE ROAD TO THE CAVES.



at New Orleans, where the waters between the ocean and the river met, because he said the craft that navigated the river could not navigate the ocean, and the craft that navigated the ocean could not navigate the river, and there must be a change of freight; that we were entitled to the facilities on the land of Spain, and if that land was subject to overflow, we had a right to go to the highlands where the freight would be protected, and there to use such means as we thought proper to protect our property. He said our right to navigate the river through Spanish territory was an inherent right, and the right to navigate comprehended all the means that were necessary to its use; that the right of navigation would be useless without the deposit, so that passengers and freight could be exchanged from one vessel to another.

Prior to the year 1800, as I have said, Spain owned all the country afterwards known as Louisiana. In the year 1800 she transferred to Napoleon Bonaparte all that territory. Did she not have a right to do it? Was she not the sovereign of the soil? Most unquestionably she was. But when she conveyed that territory to Napoleon Bonaparte, and Mr. Jefferson learned of the fact, then being President, he told his minister to say to Napoleon Bonaparte: "You have assumed an attitude of defiance against this government; you have taken a spot of soil that imperils the rights and liberties of the people of this country. We could have per-



mitted that territory to remain in the possession of Spain; Spain could not threaten our peace, our power, nor the safety of our homes. That river and its tributaries drain three-fourths of our country; its branches go through that vast extent of country that was soon to be settled by millions of people. The power that holds the mouth of the Mississippi river is necessarily the enemy of the United States if it has strength enough to imperil our institutions;" and he told the ambassador, Mr. Robert R. Livingston, to present these facts to the French government. I will read from his letter. In a letter to Mr. Robert R. Livingston, April 18, 1802, in Paris, Mr. Jefferson says:

There is on the globe one single spot the possessor of which is our natural and habitual enemy. It is New Orleans, through which the produce of three-eighths of our territory must pass to market, and from its fertility it will ere long yield more than half of our whole produce, and contain more than half of our inhabitants. France, placing herself in that door, assumes to us the attitude of defiance. Spain might have retained it quietly for years. Her pacific disposition, her feeble state, would induce her to increase our facilities there, so that her possession of the place would be hardly felt by us, and it would not, perhaps, be very long before some circumstance might arise which might make the cession of it to us the price of something of more worth to her. Not so can it ever be in the hands of France. The impetuosity of her temper, the energy and restlessness of her character, placed in a point of eternal friction with us, and our character, which, though quiet and loving peace and the pursuit of wealth, is high-minded, despising wealth in competition with insult or

injury, enterprising and energetic as any nation on earth—these circumstances render it impossible that France and the United States can continue long friends when they meet in so irritable a position. They, as well as we, must be blind if they do not see this; and we must be very improvident if we do not begin to make arrangements on that hypothesis. The day that France takes possession of New Orleans fixes the sentence which is to restrain her forever within her low-water mark. It seals the union of two nations, who, in conjunction, can maintain exclusive possession of the ocean. From that moment we must marry ourselves to the British fleet and nation.

Why this strong protest against France that had acquired jurisdiction over that territory, that had acquired all the title, as strong a title as Spain could convey? She was the sole possessor and the sole owner of it before. Why this strong language if we had not a right even superior to the right of France, superior to the right of Spain, superior to the right of any power that could imperil our life as a nation?

Let us go on. He writes to Mr. Dupont, a very distinguished Frenchman who was here, and the friend of Mr. Jefferson, a man of influence in France and whom he made the bearer of this letter. The date of this letter to Mr. Dupont is April 25, 1802:

I wish you to be possessed of the subject, because you may be able to impress on the government of France the inevitable consequences of their taking possession of Louisiana; and though, as I here mention, the cession of New Orleans and the Floridas to us would be a palliation, yet I believe it would be no more, and that this measure will cost France, and perhaps

not very long hence, a war which will annihilate her on the ocean and place that element under the despotism of two nations, which I am not reconciled to, the more because my own would be one of them.

Again, Mr. Jefferson says to him in the same letter:

In Europe, nothing but Europe is seen or supposed to have any right in the affairs of nations; but this little event of France's possessing herself of Louisiana, which is thrown in as nothing, as a mere makeweight in the general settlement of accounts—this speck which now appears as an almost invisible point in the horizon—is the embryo of a tornado which will burst on the countries on both sides of the Atlantic and involve in its effects their highest destinies. That it may yet be avoided is my sincere prayer; and if you can be the means of informing the wisdom of Bonaparte of all its consequences, you have deserved well of both countries.

Again, he writes to Governor Monroe, whom he sent as ambassador extraordinary to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston to try to settle this controversy:

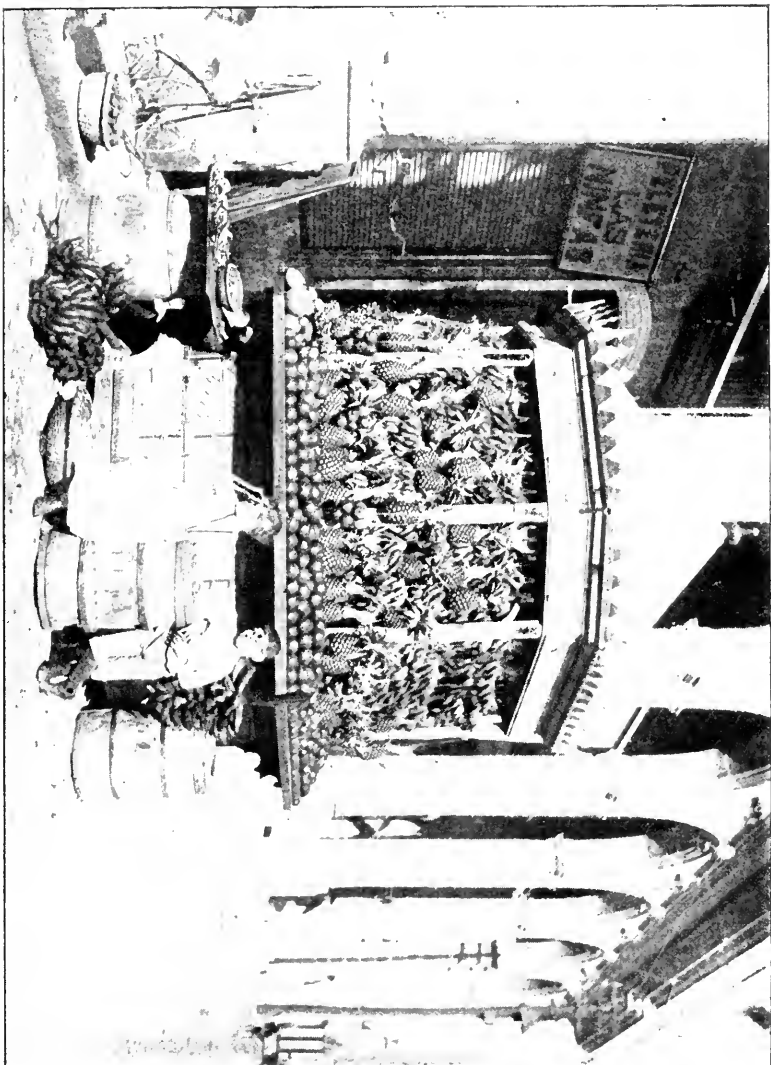
If we cannot by a purchase of the country insure to ourselves a course of perpetual peace and friendship with all nations, then, as war cannot be distant, it behooves us immediately to be preparing for that course, without, however, hastening it; and it may be necessary (on your failure on the Continent) to cross the Channel.

Again, writing to Mr. Dupont on February 1, 1803, speaking of the Mississippi river, for that is one of the points on which Mr. Jefferson asserted the right:

For the occlusion of the Mississippi is a state of things in which we cannot exist. He (Monroe) goes, therefore, joined with Chancellor Livingston, to aid in the issue of a crisis the most important the United

States have ever met since their independence, and which is to decide their future character and career.

He uses that same language in his letter to President Monroe in 1823, that this is the most important subject the American people have ever considered since independence. One was to acquire it and the other to maintain it. Here is a question of such transcendent importance that the President of the United States in 1802 sends an envoy extraordinary to act in conjunction with the minister to France to impress upon Napoleon Bonaparte, then rapidly ascending toward the zenith of that splendor and fame which he afterwards acquired—a monarch who presided over a country whose arms were at that time shaking down all the thrones in Europe—and Jefferson tells him if he persists in asserting the claim to the mouth of the Mississippi river, we will unite with the British people and the British nation and join together and sweep him off the face of the ocean; and he tells his ambassador, “In case you fail on the Continent, cross the channel and go to London,” to that London where the marriage ceremony was to be celebrated—it was at London that the agreement of marriage was to be made and signed—“go to London, make the agreement between Great Britain and ourselves, and if necessary we will sweep the French fleets off the oceans of the earth in order to maintain the right we asserted to the mouth



A FRUIT STAND.

of the Mississippi river, notwithstanding France had a perfect title to it."

But what does this mean? Wherever there are rights there are duties. If it was our right to secure our people the free use of the Mississippi river, it was our duty to do it. In 1823, Mr. Monroe informed the Holy Alliance that we would not permit any European power to interfere with the revolted Spanish provinces in this hemisphere. Why? Because our political institutions would be imperiled, and to secure the liberties of our people, monarchies and large standing armies must be interdicted in this hemisphere. This hemisphere was dedicated by its people to liberty and representative government. Jefferson said the Spanish provinces had a right to be free, and we had the same right to aid them that "a strong man has to assist a weak one when assailed by a robber or a murderer."

Why did we in 1865 send an army to the Rio Grande? The republic of Mexico had been invaded by a European army, its republican government was overthrown, and an Austrian emperor had erected his throne upon the ruins. That act was an invasion of our rights as well as the rights of the Mexican people. And our army on the east bank of the Rio Grande was notice to all concerned that the empire was at an end in Mexico. This bold movement was not prompted by mere sym-

pathy for the people of Mexico, but by a regard for our own rights and the safety of our own people.

Monarchies live by large standing armies. They do not consult the will of the people; they rule by force. If, then, a monarchy could be established in Mexico at our doors, supported by a standing army strong enough to suppress the public will, we could only maintain our government here by an army of equal or superior strength, and when the American people establish such an army to protect themselves against foreign invasion, they abandon the whole of their institutions and adopt the idea of the governments of Europe—a government of force.

Why was it, just the other day, that the President of the United States, after having been for years trying to get the consent of England to negotiate the disputed question of boundary with the republic of Venezuela, said when that proposition was declined, that we would resist the absorption of that territory by Great Britain with all the means at our disposal, and made every American heart throb in response to that declaration? Why did he do it? Was it because we wanted to embroil ourselves in a controversy about a strip of land in Venezuela? No; but because the occupation of that territory might remotely affect the interests, the well-being and the safety of the people of the United States.

Here at our doors is an island which our fathers called the key to the Gulf of Mexico. It locks and un-

locks the door to that great inland sea, whose waters wash the shores of five of our States. Into its basin the Mississippi river and all its tributaries pour their accumulated floods. With that gulf open to the fleets of a great naval power, and its key in the hands of that power, not only would our immense commerce going down the Mississippi and gathered on the gulf shores be imperiled, but the lives and property of our people would be subjected to the same danger. Cuba is not only the key that locks and unlocks that door, but it is the fortress that defends it. Mr. Jefferson thought that our system of States was not complete without the addition of Cuba. He said "he had ever looked on Cuba as the most interesting addition that could ever be made" to our Union.

"The control," he said, "which, with Florida Point, this island would give us over the Gulf of Mexico and the country and isthmus bordering on it, as well as all those whose waters flow into it, would fill up the measure of our political well-being." His first interest was annexation; his second was the independence of Cuba; his third was that no country but Spain should ever acquire it. In writing to President Monroe in 1823, he said: "We will oppose with all our means the forcible interposition of any other power or auxiliary, stipendiary, or under any other form or pretext, and most especially their transfer to any power by conquest, cession or acquisition in any other way."



He was speaking of all the Spanish provinces in America, and the arguments applied with more force to Cuba than to all the rest together. Danger from European conquest of the extreme southern States of South America was only within the regions of possibility. Danger from the occupation of the northern States of South America or Central America was much more probable, but danger to us by such occupation of Cuba would be constant, imminent and great. Therefore it has been the settled policy of our country, of all parties, at all times, that that all-important key should never pass out of the feeble hands of Spain to any other government except that of the United States. Jefferson, Gallatin, Adams, Clay, Van Buren, Forsyth, Webster, Crittenden, Buchanan and Marcy have all declared the same doctrine. Many of our statesmen have advocated its annexation, many have opposed it, but all have agreed as with one voice that it should never go from Spain to any power except the United States. We have made the world understand that we would resist the transfer of that island with the whole armed power of the United States. We have so held for a hundred years, and we are ready today to redeem that pledge if any European power thinks proper to put us to the test.

Now I come to the point. If to protect our lives, our liberty, our institutions, our homes and families we have the right to control the destinies of the island of

Cuba, and if in the exercise of these rights we have fixed the destinies of the people of Cuba and delivered them forever into the hands of Spain, have we not assumed the duty of seeing that the lives, the liberties, the homes and families of Cuba are protected by Spain? We have denied to Cuba the right to better her condition by a change of connection. We claim the right for ourselves to institute such government as we may think most conducive to our happiness, but we deny that right to Cuba. If England should offer to take Cuba from under the despotism of Spain and give to her people the mild government she gives to Canada, we say, "You shall not go." If today the insurgents should abandon all hope of help from us and enter into negotiation with England, and England should stipulate with them that they should have a home government, with legislative, executive and judiciary branches, chosen by the people of Cuba, with the power to lay and collect their own taxes, and that all her revenues should be expended at home, that England would only exercise the nominal sovereignty over Cuba that she does over Canada, do we not all know that the United States would forbid the contract, and, like a jailer, stand at the door of the Spanish dungeon and bid poor Cuba go back to the companionship of her chains?

If we have kept Cuba from going to France, if we have kept Cuba from going to England—and we have—and no man is so blind as not to know that within the



A NARROW STREET AND CATHEDRAL.

last one hundred years, if it had not been for the people of the United States asserting the superior right to control the destinies of that island, either England or France would have had it, and given it a better government than it has, and yet we have stood still and said: "You shall not go." If we intend to keep them within the sovereignty of Spain, is it not our moral duty to protect them and see that they are not destroyed by the government into whose hands we commit them?

I say again, that wherever there are rights there are corresponding duties, and I say the people of the United States owe it to the oppressed and downtrodden people of Cuba to say to Spain: "The time has come when you must take your heel off the necks of the people of Cuba. We are responsible for their slavery; we are responsible for the despotism in that island; we are responsible for every drop of blood that you shed; we are responsible for every dollar's worth of property that your mercenaries have stolen; our consciences and our character as a people are involved in this crime. Cuba has a right to appeal to us, and we intend that you shall give her just government."

\* \* \* \* \*

The day will come when the American conscience will again be quickened. The day will come when this mighty people will see and feel that the guilt for the wrongs and oppressions of the people of Cuba is upon their hands and souls. When it comes, and come it

will, and come it must, the nation will arouse itself like a strong man after sleep, and it will fill these seats with Senators and the seats of the other House with members who will say to Spain: "Give to these people just government, or we will."

What sort of a government does Spain give to Cuba? The taxation imposed, not by the people of Cuba, but by the people of Spain, takes from the people of Cuba nearly \$50,000,000 a year. Have you stopped to inquire what a monstrous iniquity this is? The whole annual produce of all the labor in Cuba does not exceed \$250,000,000, and one-fifth of that is taken every year by Spain. These immense exactions are extorted from the people of Cuba to pay the army that crushes out their life on the land, and the navy that guards the shores so that no relief can come and no victim escape.

In a very able article in one of the leading papers of Texas, I see the different items of expenditure given, and the sum total is \$48,000,000 in one year; and yet there are comparatively no schools; 75 per cent. of the entire population can neither read nor write. There are no roads, bridges, or ferries; no public buildings; nothing but despotism and desolation, and that by the authority of the United States! Besides the enormous and exhausting taxation, the plunder of the people is without a parallel in history. One of the prominent Spanish officers now in Cuba with a military command said in the Congress of Deputies, March 2, 1890, that

the frauds, thefts and misappropriations of money by the officers sent out from Spain to govern Cuba amounted to \$40,000,000! Forty millions wrung from a million and one-half of people is a monumental robbery. Taxes by duties on imports are levied in Spain for Cuba, and levied so as to enrich not the Cubans, but the Spaniards in Spain. The tax on flour is levied enormously high to keep out the flour of the United States and compel Cubans to import Spanish flour, and on that was so high a duty that bread costs twenty-five cents a pound. And the starving people complain to us that bread is a luxury in Cuba, and yet we say that Cuba shall not leave Spain! Why should not the people of Cuba have a government of their own? Why should not the question of taxation be placed in the hands of representatives of the people who pay the taxes?

For what did our fathers fight in 1776? One of our greatest statesmen has said that our Revolution was fought on a preamble. We had suffered no despotism. We declared that taxation and representation should go together. Such has been our fundamental principle ever since. The taxpayers, through their representatives, must vote the taxes under our government. But under the despotic barbarism we have forced on the people of Cuba the amount of taxes is prescribed by the tax receiver. It was said here the other day that Cuba had thirty representatives in the Cortes of Spain.

while Spain has 700 representatives. How are these thirty so-called representatives chosen? Twenty thousand Spanish merchants and manufacturers in Cuba elect twenty-seven representatives, while 90,000 Cuban farmers elect three representatives, and several hundred thousand Cuban male adults are disfranchised. But if the Cuban people elected the whole thirty, what protection would that give to Cuban taxpayers in a body of more than 700 Spanish representatives? What they require for their protection is a government of Cubans for Cuba. No power has the right to impose taxes on the people of Cuba but themselves. Spanish taxation for Cuba makes flour so dear that Cubans only consume fifty-four pounds per head per year, while Spanish taxation on the Spanish people in Spain is so light that in Spain the people consume 400 pounds per head per year. If the people wish to meet and humbly petition the military commander who has them in his keeping for more bread or for more mercy, they must first obtain a permit. Without it no meeting can be held, and even with it under the supervision of a deputy sent by the commander.

And we are guarding the brutal monsters while they are carrying on their iniquity.

I want to call the attention of the American people to some of the enormities committed by Spanish officials in their treatment of the people of Cuba. In the former revolution, from 1868 to 1878, the conduct of

Spain was precisely what it is now. On the 4th of April, 1869, Valuededa issued an order, from which I read the following items:

First. Every man from the age of fifteen years upward found out of his house who cannot give a good reason for it will be shot.

Second. Every unoccupied house will be burned by the troops.

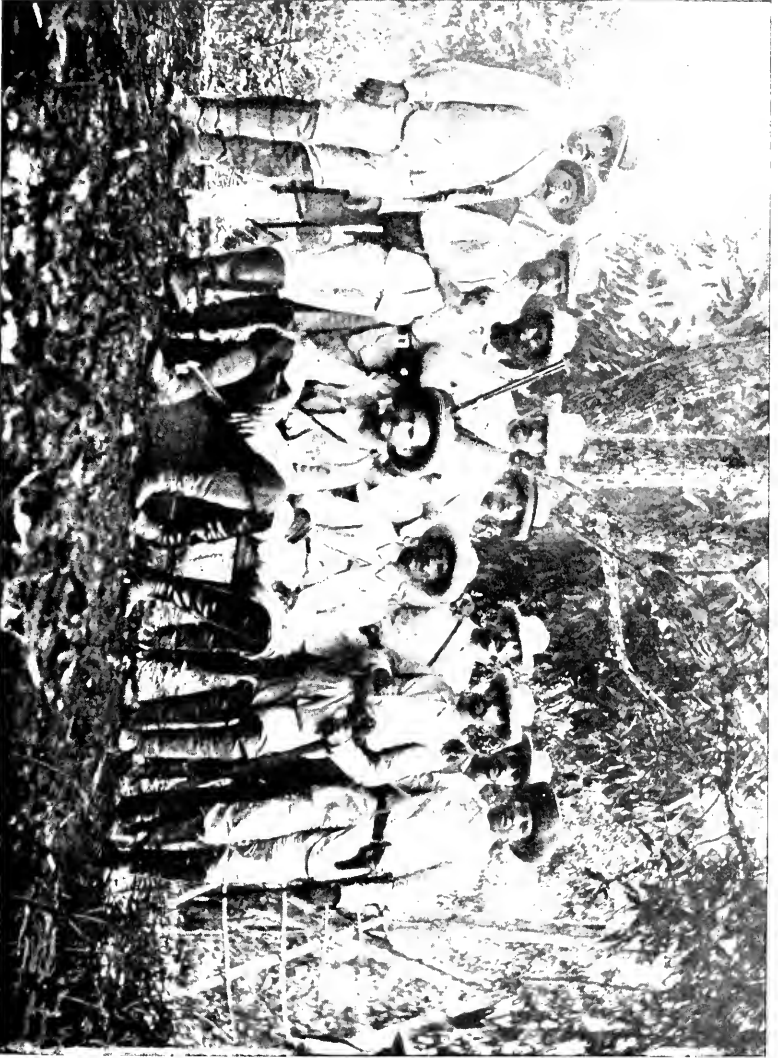
Third. Every house without a white flag, which is the signal that its inhabitants desire peace, will be reduced to ashes.

Women that are not living at their homes or at the houses of their relatives will be gathered either at the town of Jiguaini or in that of Bayamo, where food will be provided for them. Those who do not present themselves will be brought by force.

When Mr. Fish, our Secretary of State, read the brutal order, he wrote to the Spanish minister at Washington: "In the interest of Christian civilization and common humanity, I hope that this document is a forgery." But it was not. It was genuine. This exterminating policy was continued, and in 1871 President Grant said to the same minister that the "atrocities" inflicted in Cuba had turned the whole country against Spain to such a degree that the people were scarcely capable of judging impartially any longer. But all such remonstrances were lost on Spain. One of her captains of volunteers says in one of his reports:

More than 300 spies and conspirators are shot monthly in this jurisdiction. Myself alone, with my company, have already killed nine, and I will never be weary of killing.





GEN. JOSE MACEO AND STAFF.

Another captain of volunteers reports:

We have captured seventeen, thirteen of whom were shot outright. On dying, they shouted, "Hurrah for free Cuba! Hurrah for independence!" \* \* \* On the following day, we killed a Cuban officer and another man. Among the thirteen we shot the first day were found three sons and their fathers; the fathers witnessed the execution of their sons without even changing color, and when their turn came, they said they died for the independence of their country.

In a letter of one of the officers of the Spanish army, he says:

Not a single Cuban will remain on this island, because we shoot all those we find in the fields, on their farms and in every hovel. \* \* \* We do not leave a creature alive where we pass, be it man or animal. If we find cows, we kill them; if horses, ditto; if hogs, ditto; men, women or children, ditto. As to the houses, we burn them. So everyone receives what he deserves—the men with bullets, the animals with the bayonet. The island will remain a desert.

During that revolution, a Spanish newspaper in Barcelona published the following proceedings of a military tribunal in Cuba:

General Staff of the Captain-Generalship of the Island of Cuba:

The court-martial sitting at this place on this day, with the object of examining and passing an opinion about the process against the civilian Jose Valder Nodorce, who uttered seditious words, has condemned him to six years' hard labor and with irons, and his excellency, in hearing the opinion of the auditor, has approved the judgment, but not without remarking his great mildness, because it is not in accord with regulations, codes and existing laws, and for that reason he

has ordered that the president and members of the military court be sent to a castle for two months as a punishment for it.

Published by order of his excellency.

Six years at hard labor for uttering seditious words, was a punishment so mild that the court was sentenced to two months' confinement as a punishment for their clemency! And this almost within sight of our shores, and backed by the authority of the United States! I read another extract. It is given to the public by Mr Quesada, the representative of the Cuban people here. He is a gentleman whose veracity is not questioned. Here is an incident of that war as related by him:

During the last war General Weyler did not distinguish himself by military exploits. As a soldier, he was an obscure commander of a column. His operations were in the territories of Camaguey and Tunis. His reputation is based on his atrocities. "The dance at Guaimaro" is famous in Puerto Principe. He captured a number of ladies of the best society of this province. They were taken to the village of Guaimaro. Around a large bonfire in the centre of the public square he placed the defenseless women. The ferocious hordes of negroes who composed the Fourth Company of his command were ordered to violently undress the prisoners. Then they played an African dance, and the unfortunate Cubans who refused to participate were whipped by Weyler himself!

But even worse than the foregoing was the crime committed by Weyler on *Senorita Romero*. She was captured with her mother. Weyler ordered the latter to propose to her daughter the sacrifice to him of her honor and virtue. The distracted mother, under threats of death, entreated in vain with the young woman.

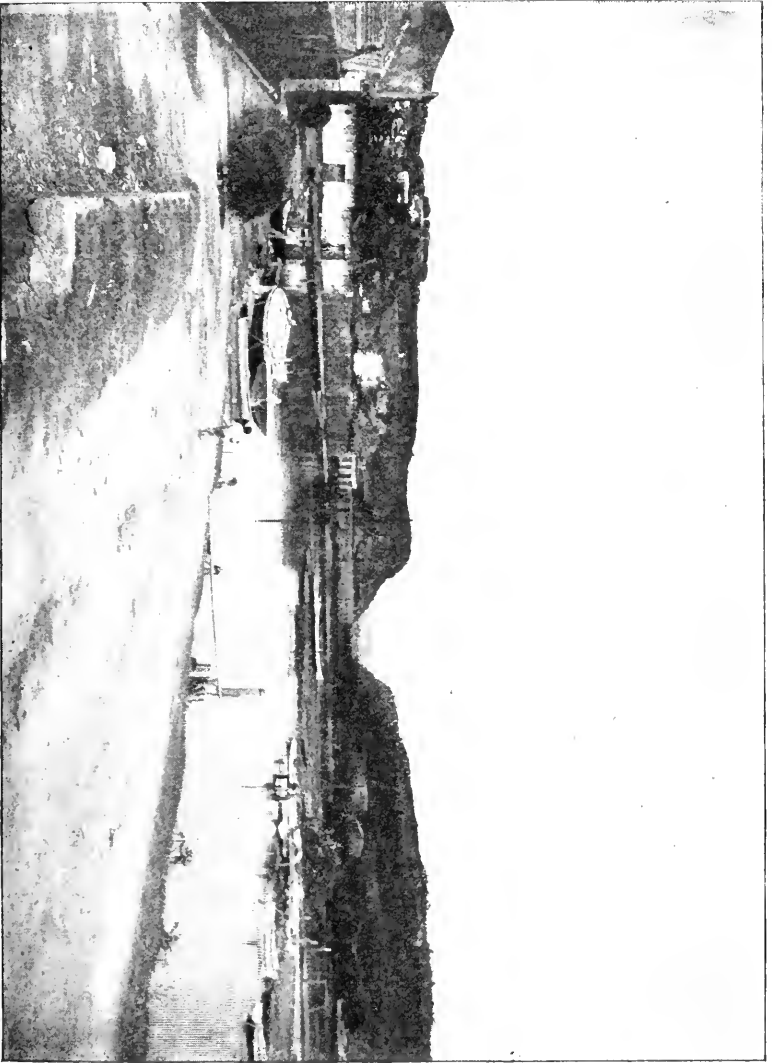
Colonel Weyler offered this dilemma: The senorita must choose between him and the black soldiers of the already famous and sadly celebrated Fourth Company. Senorita Romero did not vacillate. She indignantly exclaimed: "Between you, monster, and the Fourth Company I do not hesitate. Give me up to the Fourth Company!" Can Mr. Dupuy de Lome or Weyler deny this when Cruz solemnly declares: "In 1889, in a house at Nuevitas, thin and emaciated as a specter, her hair white, a complete wreck, an idiot, I saw the sad victim of that infamy!"

How proud we must be as American citizens to stand guard over that atrocious villain who is again in Cuba in his work of death and desolation, but who would not be there today if the United States would draw her sword, as it is her duty to do. If we will not permit England, France or Germany to extricate these wretched and persecuted people from the clutches of Spain, our honor demands that we shall do it ourselves. With what lofty pride our American mothers, wives and daughters must look upon the enrapturing scene of a Spanish bullfighter at the head of a horde of armed brigands demanding of a helpless, innocent girl to decide between her life and her honor! How their eyes must burn with onwonted brightness and their cheeks suffuse with glow and gratified pride when they look on Weyler, with the Stars and Stripes above his head and falling in rich folds around his shoulders, and the royal bird of Jove fanning his cheeks with the feathers of his outstretched wings, while he bids an innocent girl to choose between his and the embraces of his brutal

minions. How proud must all our men be, sons of the sires who hung that standard in the storms of a hundred battles, who saw it ride in triumph on lands and lakes and oceans, and never once did the smell of the stain of dishonor rest within its folds, now see it guarding the wretch who slaughters unarmed men, violates unprotected women, and gives their homes to the flames and their flesh to the eagles. Oh, Columbia, gem of the ocean, your children have boasted of their civilization, their freedom, their prowess! How is the mighty fallen, the strong staff broken and the beautiful rod! Columbia, the mighty God who called thee out of the deep, placed in your hands the burning brand to enlighten the world and lead its downtrodden humanity to higher and better altitudes. You were never intended for a jailer. Your fair waist was never designed to be encircled by the belt of a Spanish bull-fighter, nor your fair hands to carry the keys of Spanish dungeons, where victims of despotism were loaded with chains because, taught by your precepts and example, they aspired to climb to the mountain tops where you stood.

I feel as an American citizen. There is not a drop of Spanish blood in my veins. I speak for liberty, I speak for the right, and I feel and speak for the honor of my country. We hold Cuba in vassalage to Spain. For a hundred years we have declared, and reiterated the declaration, that Cuba shall stay under the domin-

ion of Spain. We have shut in her face the door of hope for release from that despotism, and, having the responsibility which even an equitable right would give, we should demand of Spain that just government should be given to Cuba. If necessary, we should enforce the demand with the whole military strength of the nation. Suppose the suffering people of Cuba should say to us: "You have forsaken us; we have appealed to you time and again. Every generation that has come from the womb has appealed to you, and gone down to the grave marked by Spanish blood and dishonor. So farewell; we are going now to appeal to England; she will give us the mild government she gives to Canada. She will let us govern ourselves in all our domestic affairs—she will let us raise what taxes we are willing to pay and expend our revenues on educating our children and building up our country, and protect us against invasion from Spain or any other power." What would be our response? What has for a century been our response? Columbia would come out with her mighty heart throbbing, her flags flying and her drums beating, and answer in tones of thunder: "England shall not assume sovereign rights over one square foot of Cuba. We will see that Spain keeps Cuba against all the world except ourselves." Then if we have fixed the destiny of Cuba, we owe it to our own honor, we owe it to humanity, to protect the



MANTANZAS AND YUMURI RIVER.

wretched and misgoverned people of that island against Spanish barbarity.

The other day I read in the press dispatches from Cuba where a Spanish column, after having an engagement with the troops under Maceo's command, attacked a house where a father, a daughter and an infant were sheltered. The father stepped out with his child in his arms, and cried, "Stop firing; we are peaceful citizens;" but they drew nearer, took deadlier aim, shot to death the father and the child. The daughter sprang forward to protect her wounded father and to plead for her own life. The appeal was answered by shots from the rifles and thrusts from their bayonets, and the girl fell on the dead body of her father and brother, riddled with bullets and gashed with bayonets. This is the kind of government Spain is giving to Cuba. It is the protection that the hawk gives to the dove, the panther to the hind. And all this is by the authority of the United States! We stand guard over Spain while she tears Cuba limb from limb, while the victim is crying to us to deliver her from the jaws of the monster.

While thinking of the slaughter of this girl who attempted to save her father, there comes up in my mind the recollection of an incident that occurred in Alabama during our civil war. A colonel of an Ohio regiment was in command of a district in North Alabama within whose lines the family of a Confederate officer resided. Sometimes the bold rebel would slip through



the lines undiscovered and visit his family. On one occasion he was discovered by some one more devoted to the Union than to his personal welfare. Information was given to the colonel commanding the district, who took a half-dozen of his men, and under cover of night went to the house to capture his Confederate foe-man. Arriving at the house, he rushed in the door, pistol in hand, and found the Confederate soldier in the midst of his family, his pistol and belt lying upon the bureau and within reach of his daughter, a beautiful Confederate girl of eighteen summers. In an instant she grasped her father's pistol to shoot in defense of her father's person. The colonel sprang forward, seized the pistol in her hand to disarm her. Not being a Spaniard, it never entered his mind to shoot her. In the struggle, her pistol fired, and she was shot through the hand, but her father succeeded in making his escape. The gallant officer returned in a few days to see about that wounded hand. He came again to express his profound regrets for that wound, and again and again to hope for its early recovery. He did not stop coming till he carried that hand off with him and clasped it in his. It is his hand now and has been for thirty years. Around that family hearthstone there stands a group of noble sons, half Yankee, half rebel, but all Americans. We did not shoot women and children. We did not shoot prisoners in our great civil war.

In my own good State of Texas—a State that drank of the cup of Spanish barbarity to the dregs in its early history—there occurred during our civil war another incident that shows the difference between Spanish and Anglo-Saxon civilization. The island of Galveston had been occupied by the troops of the United States, and the *Harriet Lane*, a United States man-of-war, laid at her wharf. The officer in command of the Department of Texas at Houston got one or two old steamboats that were laid up out of reach of the enemy, put cotton bales around them, and mounted on them such guns as he could procure, and moved down to attack the enemy's navy with his, and at the same time threw troops across the bridge on the island and attacked and captured the garrison; at the same time, with his improvised fleet, he attacked, boarded and captured the *Harriet Lane*. Young Lea, the commander of the *Harriet Lane*, fought gallantly, and fell on the quarter-deck of his vessel, vainly struggling to hold it. When the battle was over, we did not cut off his head and stick it on a pole and parade the streets with it as the Spaniards did their victims in Cuba. Gentle hands shrouded the young soldier. He was taken to the cemetery where the fathers of the city slept. His remains were followed to the grave by the whole people. His father read the burial service of the church, to which they both belonged and into which the young officer had been baptized when a child in his father's

arms. We laid him in a hero's grave, we covered him with flowers that were wet with the tears of kindred and friends, and left him alone in his glory. Never in that great conflict, where more than 2,000,000 of men were engaged for four years in the most desperate struggle that ever occurred in the annals of mankind, did either side ever commit one such act of cruelty as is now being enacted every day in Cuba.

This is the same old story. I could read you instance after instance of barbarism in Cuba; but it would be but the repetition of Spanish history—the same old story that we have heard from the days of Charles V, when the printing press came and light began to diffuse itself and knowledge began to be gathered and stored. Spain tried to crush it out and extinguish the light by military violence. You all remember the history of Luther, who began the Reformation by teaching the Germans that justification came by faith. Charles V had him summoned to Worms to answer to him for this mortal offense. He presided over that august assembly, then the most powerful monarch on the globe. He called on Luther to retract his heresies, which he refused to do, saying he would only retract when his judgment was convinced by reason.

We all remember the history of the poor Netherlands. They had recovered their land from the sea by building dikes, and the Spaniards overflowed their

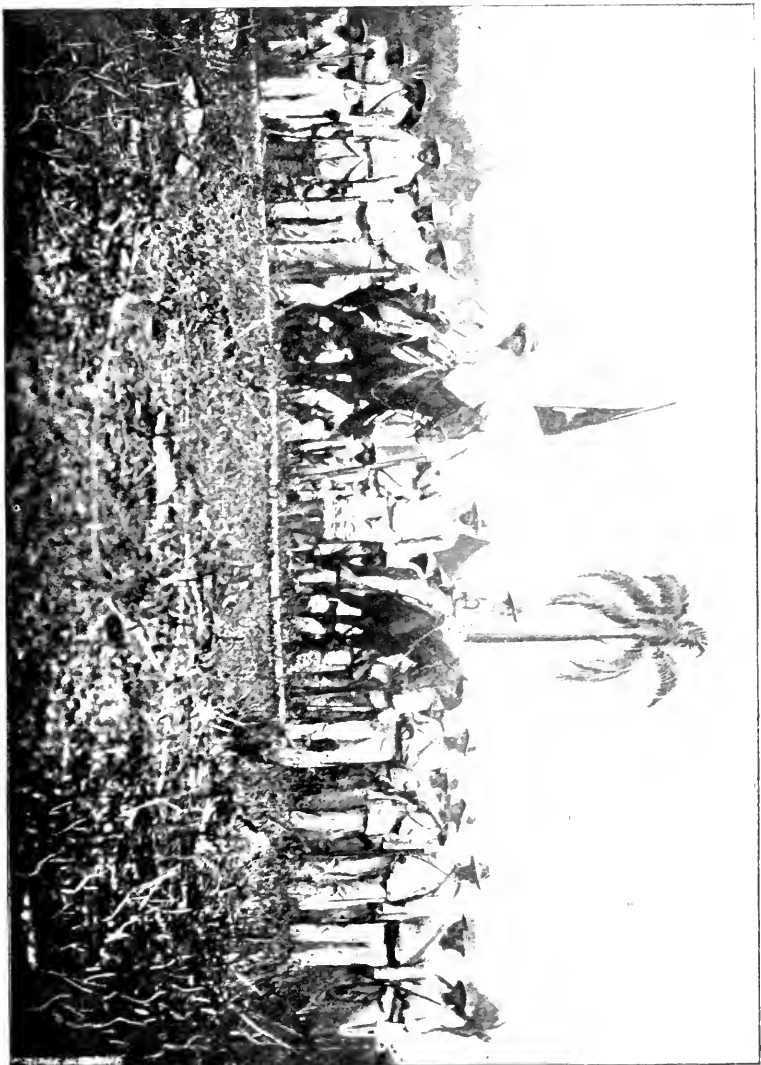
lands with blood as the sea had theretofore done by water. Finding it almost hopeless to contend against them and to save their country from the butchery, torture and flame of the Spaniard, they stood upon the dikes, spade in hand, and said: "If you continue this persecution, if we cannot live in this country, we will cut these dikes and bring back again the sea over us all, and, vanquished and victor, we will go together to the throne of God to plead our cause."

What was the history of Spain in her American provinces? Did her treatment of her subjects change? We were boys once; our heads are now gray; but I can remember when I was a boy reading a little poem and perhaps reciting it at school:

When Cortez came with sword and flame,  
With one fell blow proud Mexico,  
Was humbled to the dust.

Sword and flame! Not the flame of the intellect, not the flame of truth, not the flame of knowledge, not enlightenment and elevation of character, but the flame of fire that extinguishes and burns the fagots beneath the feet of victims.

She desolated Mexico under Cortez, Peru under Pizarro, and when, in vain, after a long tenure she found herself utterly incapable of holding those provinces, and when the United States stood with a brandished and flaming sword and said to all Europe, "You shall not interfere to help Spain recover them," then



ENCAMPMENT OF GENERAL MACEDO.

the whole power of her concentrated despotism fell upon poor Cuba. In 1825, an order or decree issued from the government of Spain appointing a governor for Cuba and giving him all the powers of a governor of a besieged city. Martial law was given to Cuba in 1825, and martial law has been the inheritance of poor Cuba from 1825 to 1895. For threescore and ten years that prostrate island has been crushed, bleeding, starving, rising in insurrection, the people lifting their appeal to God to smile on their cause and give them deliverance, and appealing to the United States for help. And yet at every moment of that time we have stood upon the dark doorways to Spanish dungeons with American bayonets and American flags flying over them, refusing them succor, and yet holding them in subjection to Spain.

We have a duty, a holy duty, and if we think God will not call us to account for the manner in which we have refused to discharge that duty to those people, we must believe that there are crimes and sins that can be perpetrated in this world which can go without an atoning sacrifice. The blood of innocence and the demands of justice will speak after a while. He who sees the sparrow fall will open the eyes that never sleep. He will open the ears that are never deaf. He will treasure up the wrongs of Cuba, and after a while—

Eternal justice wakes, and in their turn  
**The vanquished triumph and the victors mourn.**

We have had something to do with Spanish history in the State of which I am a citizen and where I have lived since a boy. We have gone through all of this history. After 1824, when Mexico had achieved her independence and made her free constitution, copying closely that of the United States, a Spanish dictator, Santa Anna, trod that constitution beneath his feet. With his armed soldiery, he marched over Mexico, beat down her armies—for he was a military genius—and not only captured them, but butchered them, and not only butchered them, but went to the cities that sympathized with the republican government of Mexico and butchered men, women and children.

In 1836, he came to Texas on his mission of death. He came with a sword of flame, as Cortez had gone to Mexico in 1525, but he found a different kind of material from that which Cortez had to contend. For a while, fortune seemed to smile on him. He entered San Antonio and stormed and took the little garrison in the Alamo, and put to the sword every living thing within its walls except one woman and one little female child. They, too, would have been slain, but they were covered by the dead bodies of the soldiers who had fallen in defense of the garrison. True to Spanish instinct, Santa Anna went about among the bodies of the slain and sent his dagger to the hilt in the bosoms of its heroes. From San Antonio, flushed with victory, on the 6th of March, 1836, the invaders went to Goliad.

On his way, he encountered Fannin, with a handful of brave men from Texas, Georgia and Alabama. Though far inferior in number, they challenged his advance, and beat him till their ammunition was exhausted, and then capitulated. They were to be sent back home to Georgia and Alabama. But on Sunday, the 27th of March, when the Sabbath bells were ringing all over the home land, when friends and loved ones in that home were wending their way to their places of worship, the Spaniard was conducting his victims to the place of slaughter.

The little band under Shackelford were young men from Alabama. An old soldier of the republic of Texas told me many years ago the story of that massacre as it was given to him by Shackelford himself. He said he was a practicing physician in Alabama, and determined to raise some men and go and help Texas. His son was in his party, and his patrons and friends gave him their sons upon the condition that he would treat them as he treated his own son. He accepted the trust. When the battle was fought and lost, Shackelford, who was a skillful surgeon, attended the wounded Mexicans and rendered to them valuable services. For this he was informed that he could have the life of his son; all the others would be shot. He went to his son and said: "I have accepted all your comrades upon the terms that I would treat each of them as I would treat my own son. Your comrades are ordered to be shot. Your



life is offered to me, but I cannot accept it without betraying my word. I will leave it to you to decide for yourself." The gallant young hero instantly spurned the proposition, and said he would die with his comrades. They were all young men of education. Many of them played well upon musical instruments, and all sang. Before the fatal order was executed, they took their harps, violins and flutes, some played and others sang that sad but soul-stirring song of John Howard Payne:

Mid pleasures and palaces though we may roam,  
Be it ever so humble, there's no place like home;  
A charm from the skies seems to hallow us there,  
Which sought through the world is ne'er met with elsewhere.

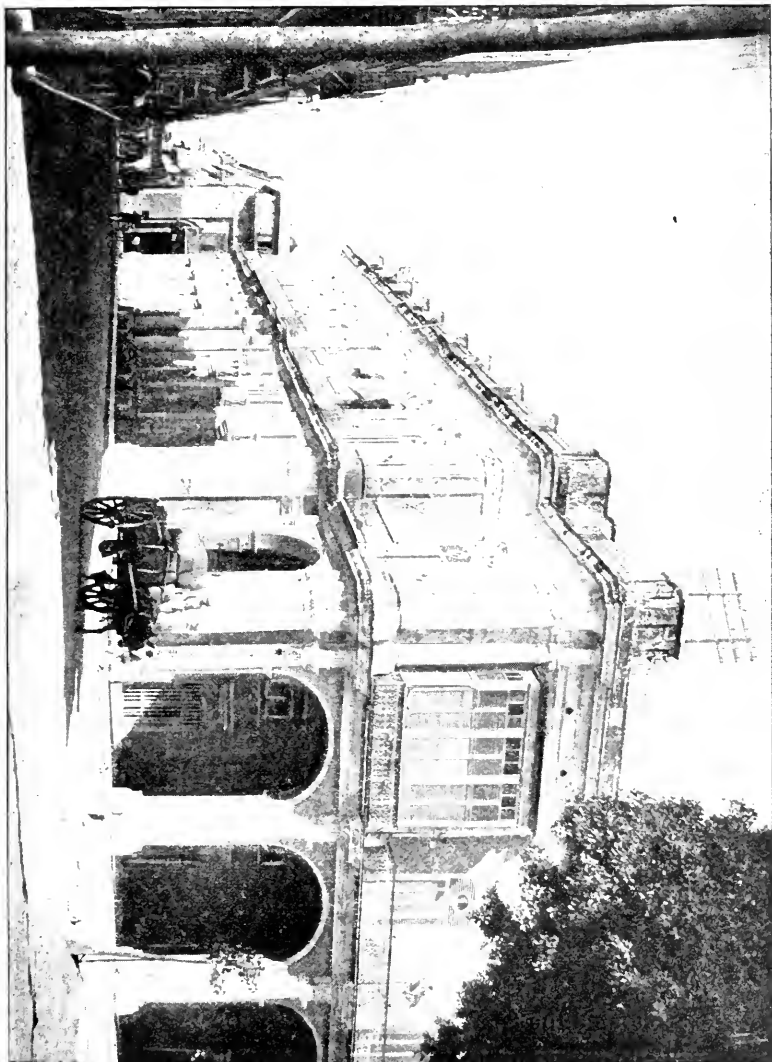
In a few moments more, their voices were still and their harps were songless and silent. At last they were all at home—not the homes they had left in Alabama and Georgia, and to which the Spaniard had promised they should soon return, but they were at that far-away home "where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest."

After the slaughter, there bodies were gathered in funeral piles, covered with brush and set on fire, and wolves and dogs and hogs fed upon such as the fire had failed to consume. On to the east the victors pushed their columns, till on the 21st of April the last hope of Texas, an army of 783 men, stood with their back against the San Jacinto river. It was the last intrench-

ment of liberty, and that day was to decide whether it was to be the birth or burial of the republic. To enter the arena where Texas waited him, he had to cross a stream spanned by a bridge, which, when crossed, Houston had destroyed behind him, so that there was no escape for either army. Excelling Houston more than two to one, he was confident of victory, and as the sun passed the meridian he laid down to enjoy his siesta and dreams of ultimate victory and the slaughter of the vanquished. While he was sleeping, gently sleeping, the soft Southern winds passing over vast fields of flowers drank up their odors and poured their rich perfumes through his camp; the feathered choristers of bright plumage sang in the branches of the evergreen oaks that bent over him. While he slept, Houston moved cautiously among his devoted braves, told them the bridge was gone, then "Be men, be freemen, that your children may praise their father's name. Remember the Alamo!" At 3 o'clock in the evening, he moved forward to the battle. As he was advancing, he told the musicians to play a piece that he named—a piece that he thought suitable to the occasion and in harmony with their feelings. \* \* \*

It was a Texan army, as brave, as determined, as patriotic as the gray-bearded grenadiers that carried the victorious lilies of France from the Pillars of Hercules on the west to the mountains of Judea on the east, and from the pyramids of Egypt on the south to the

GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S PALACE.



snow-covered steppes of Russia on the north. The occasion demanded not the sonorous blast of the trumpet, but the soft, sweet notes of the lute. The song they sang was a warm, cordial invitation:

Will you come to the bower I have shaded for you?  
Your bed shall be roses all spangled with dew.

They came, and a great many of them are there yet. When the battle was over, one-half of the enemy were dead on the field and the other prisoners begging for that mercy they never gave but received from those whose homes they had destroyed and whose comrades they had put to the sword. When the sun set on that eventful day and the stars began to light their lamps in the skies, lo! in the southwestern heavens there appeared one that moved forward, till it stood over the field of San Jacinto and burned on with ever-increasing brilliancy as the representative of the new-born republic of Texas.

When I came to Congress in 1873, twenty-three years ago, before I was sworn in I read the news of the capture of the steamer *Virginus* and the butchery of fifty-three of the persons taken on her decks. The vessel had been engaged in carrying arms and supplies to the insurrectionists in Cuba. She was regularly documented as a vessel of the United States. Over her decks floated the flag of the United States. Everyone on the boat was entitled to the protection of the laws of

the United States. She was run down on the high seas and captured by a Spanish armed vessel and carried into Santiago on the 3d of November, 1873. At 6 o'clock next morning four of her passengers were shot. An officer of the British schooner *Brillante*, who witnessed the execution, says:

The executioners demanded that these victims should kneel and be shot in the back. Two of them so knelt and were so shot. The other two, Verona and Ryan, refused to kneel, and were thrown down and handcuffed while begging their executioners to let them die standing. A Spanish officer stepped forward and thrust his sword through Ryan's heart. Verona died easily. Then down upon their corpses, still warm with life, came the bloodthirsty mob, severing their heads from their bodies, placing them on pikes and marching with them through the city.

Forty-nine others were shot to death on the 7th and 8th of November. And the great achievement was celebrated with bonfires and bullfights over the island. Ryan was a gallant Union soldier from New York. Frye, the captain of the vessel, was a Confederate from Louisiana. These fifty-three persons on the decks of an American vessel were tried at night before a military tribunal. They were not permitted to be present and defend themselves. They had violated no law of Spain. Reverdy Johnson, one of the ablest lawyers in the United States, said:

Her capture was as gross a disregard of the authority of the United States as if the Tornado had seized her in the harbor of New York. If he said the vessel had vio-

lated the neutrality laws of the United States, Spain could take no cognizance of it.

The United States alone could do that, but the United States did nothing but enter into a long diplomatic correspondence, and came out of the controversy covered with disgrace. Frye was refused permission to apply to the United States consul for the protection of the men on his boat. When they were marched to execution, they were carried past the United States consul's office—his flag not even flying. He did not dare to put it up, and his doomed fellow-countrymen bowed their heads to the bare flagstaff and "waived a mournful good-bye."

After Frye was condemned, they for the first time permitted him to come before the military tribunal. He asked permission to go, not to plead for his life, but for the lives of some of his crew. In that appeal, he says:

I do not come here to plead for my own life. You have condemned me. I do not ask you for my life.

It has been notorious that a great number of vessels were engaged in it [blockade running] during the American war, and notwithstanding many prizes were taken not a single life was sacrificed.

What a high tribute this to the Union army and to the Union people by a Confederate soldier! A citizen of Louisiana, a Confederate, says to the Spaniards:

The country against which I fought and the people against whom I fought, the country that triumphed over me, never perpetrated in one single instance what

you do in every instance. On the contrary, the greater part of the prisoners were liberated after a short imprisonment.

Of the law in Cuba and the proclamation referring to the introduction of arms into Cuba I had not heard until the night of my conviction. If with superior opportunities I was ignorant of a case decided by other than international law, how completely ignorant should be these poor people? I was continually in the company of persons who ought to have known it, yet the fact was never once alluded to. In a word, I believe that they were ignorant, and that the world will be grievously surprised to know that their lives are sacrificed. The council well know that I am not pleading for my life; I have neither home nor country—a victim of war and persecution—I being shut out from the road to prosperity until I am unable to provide bread for my wife and seven children, who know what it is to suffer from the vicissitudes of my life. My life is one of suffering, and it is not for myself that I implore.

\* \* \* \* \*

Spaniards, as I believe I am the only one who will die in the embrace of our holy religion, consider the souls of these poor people. Give them time and opportunity to seek the mercy of God. Thus only can you comply with your duty, and my blood ought to be sufficient. These poor men had no knowledge of their crime.

Was not that a magnificent appeal to make? Heroic and noble, he refused to ask from those bloody butchers his own life. He had violated no law for which they could punish him, and, as he said, no one in our great conflict had ever been punished for running a blockade. The vessel would be condemned as a

prize, the property would be taken, but the people that were on it would be treated as prisoners in civilized war.

But the Spaniards did not turn any loose. They butchered all of them. Our consul, when he found the boat had come in, interceded with the butcher Burriel. I perhaps ought to ask pardon from some of our people who think that I am too harsh in speaking of this "proud and sensitive people." Here was a butcher, and as soon as the vessel came in the American consul asked permission of Burriel to see his countrymen before anything was done. He sent a dispatch to the consul at Jamaica, informing him of these facts, and Burriel, the general in command, suppressed it, and admits that he suppressed it, and would not permit it to go until those people were all tried and slaughtered.

\* \* \* \* \*

What did the American people do about that? Everybody knows very well that Spain had no right to stop that vessel on the high seas. General Grant said so. General Grant's cabinet said so in 1871 when the question was brought before them whether the people of the United States had not a right to ship arms and munitions of war to insurgents anywhere. It was a matter that was referred to the cabinet. \* \* \*

It was unanimously decided by his whole cabinet that no nation had a right to arrest that vessel on the high seas. Neither Spain nor any other country on the face of the earth could go behind the papers that accredited



the vessel; that they were conclusive; it was American soil, and American authority granted the right of security to everyone on its decks. And yet I say, with shame, that we permitted that butchery to go almost unchallenged. There was a long list of correspondence, amounting to some hundred or two papers, back and forth, and a little milk-and-water agreement between Mr. Fish and Mr. Barnaby, the minister of Spain, that the guilty party should be brought to justice and tried. They had a tribunal arranged in Spain to try Burriel, and after a long correspondence running through three or four years, the government of the United States was notified that the tribunal was organized, that it took jurisdiction, and that the government of Spain could do no more. The court could do with him as they please. The result was, Burriel died a natural death and was never brought to trial at all. And for fifty-three people butchered on the decks of that vessel, rightfully claiming the protection of the United States, the great body of them American citizens, after a long controversy Spain paid \$77,000, about \$1500 apiece.

Now, look upon this picture and upon this, Hyperion to a satyr. At Salonica, in 1876, while this correspondence was going on, a Greek girl was taken from some Mussulmans. The German consul and the French consul rushed into the street where there was a mob attempting to carry her away, to plead for the girl

and protect her if possible. They were cut down and stabbed to death in the streets. The Turkish government, without waiting for any invitation from Germany or France, telegraphed over the wires that they would punish those people, that it was unauthorized, and offered to do everything.

Did France enter into a long correspondence running through five or six years? Did Germany do it? They did not even deign to answer the telegram, but each one ordered its fleets to Salonica, landed its marines on the shore, and compelled the government of Turkey to bring the guilty wretches before them, and under the muzzles of their guns they shot to death six of these perpetrators, and then said: "Pay \$100,000 to the family of each one of these persons and I leave you," and it was done.

That brings me to the last question to consider in this case. Why is it that in the latter years of our government every time we attempt to maintain the honor, the dignity and the respect of our people, some tremendous power commences to manifest itself in secret and in quiet, and we hear all sorts of objections except the real one? In the revolution of 1868-1878, they said that Spain had just thrown off the monarchy and bloomed out into a republic, and we will do great damage to republican government—such as we have instituted in this country is felt all over the world—if we talk plainly to Spain. "Remember," they said before,

"Castellar is very proud and sensitive. Do not wound his feelings."

The blood of our citizens butchered by Spain is crying from the earth to us, and I for one am for calling her to account, and if her pride is wounded by our demand for proper treatment from her, she may fret till her proud heart breaks.

We hear now the same old plea. Spain is even vindicated here. With the atrocities of 300 years piled up against her, her cause is espoused and boldly defended. We are told that the insurgents are ungrateful to Spain. When generation after generation of Cubans have been sent to bloody graves by her hand it is ungrateful even to remonstrate.

It is our duty to protect those people, or say to England, France, Russia and any others: "If you want that island, take it; we have nothing to say about it." But as long as we say to all the earth, "You shall not touch it; it belongs to Spain, and we will keep it in the hands of Spain," then I say that an awful load of guilt is rolled upon our souls, and we, to whom the honor of our country and our people are entrusted, must stand as Americans, and we must say to Spain: "You shall give that island self-government, or we will." Poor old Oliver Goldsmith said a long time ago:

Honor fails where commerce long prevails

The right to receive a cargo and make \$100,000 on it, and the right to send out a cargo and make \$100,000 on it; these are the things that are now poking their heads up all over this country and pleading against "jingoism." I received a letter this morning from New York. "Another fool," the writer says, "has turned jingo." He asks, "Could you not have left this jingoism to Lodge and Chandler and Sherman? What did you go into it for?" and he signs himself "A Disgusted Democrat." If I had one of the cathode rays, and could put it into his pocket, I would find sugar stock. No man who ever felt the honor of country touch his heart, no man who ever felt a feeling of humanity animate his bosom, in a time of this sort—when innocent women and girls and children are lifting their piteous hands and appealing to the government that makes these things possible—could ever send such a message as that to a member of Congress.

I believe, as I said a while ago, that the hour is drawing nigh when guiltless blood shall penetrate the sky. I believe that the day is not very far off when the American people will see this as they saw that other slavery. I believe the day is approaching rapidly when the American conscience will stand up full armed and equipped, and fill the Senate and the House and the Executive Mansion with men who will say to Spain: "This thing must stop. We will take that island from you. We will give to the people of Cuba the power to

organize a government coming from the consent of the governed, the same sort of government that we have. We demand that they shall have the inalienable right."

Our fathers said that everybody had the inalienable right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, and they said they had a right to institute government such as they might think proper that would secure those rights. Yet we stand in the way and prevent those poor people from instituting any government of their own. They plead, and in agony groan and lift their piteous appeal to us, and their cries die on the air while we are the most powerful military people in the world, and the most advanced in civilization. We are right at their door. We have this little ewe lamb in our bosom that God has put here and made us the guardians for its protection. We have assumed that duty, and we still see her day by day and year by year tortured upon the rack.

The day is coming when Cuba shall arise and when there will be a voice that will speak to her like the voice of the apostle who saw the poor man lying at the beautiful gate to ask for alms, and an invalid from his birth, begging alms of those who passed by him. The apostle told him he had no money; he could give no alms, but he gave that which was better. He said, "In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk."

Here is another poor beggar lying at the beautiful

gate, lying at the gate of the fortress that guards the rights and liberties and safety of the American people; she has been lying there for a century lifting up her shrunken hands and hollow cheeks and crying with salty tears to us, "Help us, oh help us to get out of this dungeon!" The American people will say after a while, in the name of the mighty republic, "Arise to your feet and walk." She will extend to the poor mendicant her powerful right arm and lift her to her feet and enable her to stand.

A great many of our fathers have wanted and longed for the annexation of Cuba, a great many others have not, but they have all agreed that Cuba should never go to a power that was strong enough to imperil our rights and liberties. They have all agreed that she shall be under our protection. I am not asking for the annexation of Cuba, and I am not longing for her admission as a State into our Union. I would say to Spain: "You can give her local self-government, you can keep your paramount sovereignty over her; but you must protect her people and give them the power to control their domestic affairs. If you do not do it, then I will take possession of the island, and with the armed forces of the United States I will see that they have the opportunity to organize a government and arm themselves for its security, and I will hold it until they are able to stand alone."

## APPENDIX.





## APPENDIX

---

### Official Report of the Court of Inquiry Which Investigated the Maine Disaster.

---

Washington, March 28.—The following is the full text of the report of the court of inquiry:

“U. S. S. Iowa, First Rate.

“Key West, Fla., Monday, March 21, 1898.

“After full and mature consideration of all the testimony before it, the court finds as follows:

“First—That the United States battleship Maine arrived in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, on January 25, 1898, and was taken to buoy No. 4, in from five and a-half to six fathoms of water by the regular government pilot. The United States consul-general at Havana had notified the authorities at that place the previous evening of the intended arrival of the Maine.

“Second—The state of discipline on board the Maine was excellent, and all orders and regulations in regard to the care and safety of the ship were strictly carried out. All ammunition was stowed in accordance with prescribed instructions, and proper care was taken whenever ammunition was handled. Nothing was stowed in any one of the magazines or shellrooms which was not permitted to be stowed there.

#### THE MAGAZINES AND SHELLROOMS.

“The magazines and shellrooms were always locked after having been opened; and after the destruction of the Maine the keys were found in their proper place in the Captain's

cabinet, everything having been reported secure that evening at 8 P. M. The temperature of the magazines and shell-rooms was taken daily and reported. The only magazine which had an undue amount of heat was the after ten-inch magazine, and that did not explode at the time the *Maine* was destroyed. The torpedo war heads were all stowed in the after part of the ship, under the wardroom, and neither caused nor participated in the destruction of the *Maine*.

"The dry gun cotton primers and detonators were stowed in the cabin aft, and remote from the scene of the explosion. Waste was carefully looked after on board the *Maine* to obviate danger. Special orders in regard to this had been given by the commanding officer. Varnishes, dryers, alcohol and others combustibles of this nature were stowed on or above the main deck, and could not have had anything to do with the destruction of the *Maine*. The medical stores were stowed aft, under the wardroom, and remote from the scene of the explosion. No dangerous stores of any kind were stowed below in any of the other storerooms.

#### CONDITION OF THE COAL BUNKERS.

"The coal bunkers were inspected daily. Of those bunkers adjacent to the forward magazines and shellrooms, four were empty, namely, 'B 3, B 4, B 5, B 6.' 'A 15' had been in use that day, and 'A 16' was full of New River coal. This coal had been carefully inspected before receiving on board. The bunker in which it was stowed was accessible on three sides at all times, and the fourth side at this time, on account of bunkers 'B 4' and 'B 6' being empty. This bunker, 'A 16,' had been inspected that day by the engineer officer on duty. The fire-alarms in the bunkers were in working order, and there had never been a case of spontaneous combustion of coal on board the *Maine*.

"The two after boilers of the ship were in use at the time of the disaster, but for auxiliary purposes only, with a comparatively low pressure of steam, and being tended by a reliable watch. These boilers could not have caused the explo-

sion of the ship. The four forward boilers have since been found by the divers and are in a fair condition.

"The finding of the court of inquiry was reached after twenty-three days of continuous labor, on the 21st of March instant, and having been approved on the 22d by the commander-in-chief of the United States naval force on the North Atlantic station was transmitted to the Executive.

#### THE SHIP REPORTED SECURE.

"On the night of the destruction of the *Maine* everything had been reported secure for the night at 8 P. M. by reliable persons, through the proper authorities, to the commanding officer. At the time the *Maine* was destroyed the ship was quiet, and therefore least liable to accident caused by movements from those on board.

"Third—The destruction of the *Maine* occurred at 9.40 P. M. on February 15, 1898, in the harbor of Havana, Cuba, she being at the time moored to the same buoy to which she had been taken upon her arrival. There were two explosions of a distinctly different character, with a very short but distinct interval between them, and the forward part of the ship was lifted to a marked degree at the time of the first explosion. The first explosion was more in the nature of a report, like that of a gun, while the second explosion was more open, prolonged and of greater volume. The second explosion was, in the opinion of the court, caused by the partial explosion of two or more of the forward magazines of the *Maine*.

#### THE AFTER PART INTACT.

"Fourth—The evidence bearing upon this, being principally obtained from divers, did not enable the court to form a definite conclusion as to the condition of the wreck, although it was established that the after part of the ship was practically intact and sank in that condition a very few minutes after the destruction of the forward part.

"The following facts in regard to the forward part of the ship are, however, established by the testimony:

"That portion of the port side of the protective deck which extends from about frame 30 to about frame 41 was blown up aft and over to port. The main deck, from about frame 30 to about frame 41, was blown up aft and slightly over to starboard, folding the frame forward part of the middle superstructure over and on top of the after part.

"This was, in the opinion of the court, caused by the partial explosion of two or more of the forward magazines of the *Maine*.

"Fifth—At frame 17 the outer shell of the ship, from a point eleven and one-half feet from the middle line of the ship and six feet above the keel when in its normal position, has been forced up so as to be now about four feet above the surface of the water; therefore, about thirty-four feet above where it would be had the ship sunk uninjured. The outside bottom plating is bent into a reversed V shape, the after wing of which, about fifteen feet broad and thirty-two feet in length (from frame 17 to frame 25), is doubled back upon itself against the continuation of the same plating extending forward.

#### THE KEEL BROKEN IN TWO.

"At frame 18 the vertical keel is broken in two and the flat keel bent into an angle similar to the angle formed by the outside bottom plating. This break is now about six feet below the surface of the water, and about thirty feet above its normal position.

"In the opinion of the court, this effect could have been produced only by the explosion of a mine situated under the bottom of the ship at about frame 18, and somewhat on the port side of the ship.

"Sixth—The court finds that the loss of the *Maine* on the occasion named was not in any respect due to fault or negligence on the part of any of the officers or members of the crew of said vessel.

"Seventh—In the opinion of the court, the *Maine* was de-

stroyed by the explosion of a submarine mine, which caused the partial explosion of two or more of her forward magazines.

"Eighth—The court has been unable to obtain evidence fixing the responsibility for the destruction of the Maine upon any person or persons.

"W. T. SAMPSON, Captain U. S. N.,

"President.

"A. MARIX, Lieut.-Commander U. S. N.,

"Judge-Advocate.

"The court, having finished the inquiry it was ordered to make, adjourned at 11 A. M. to await the action of the convening authority.

"W. T. SAMPSON, Captain U. S. N.,

"President.

"A. MARIX, Lieut.-Commander U. S. N.,

"Judge-Advocate."

APPROVED BY ADMIRAL SICARD.

"U. S. Flagship New York, March 22, 1898.

"Off Key West, Fla.

"The proceedings and findings of the court of inquiry in the above case are approved. M. SICARD,

"Rear-Admiral, Commander-in-Chief of the United States Naval Force on the North Atlantic Station."

---

## THE TESTIMONY.

---

ALL OBTAINABLE FACTS BEARING UPON THE DISASTER BROUGHT OUT IN DETAIL BY THE COURT.

Washington, March 28.—The immense mass of testimony taken by the Maine court of inquiry was sent to the Senate today and referred to the committee on foreign relations. The testimony was taken on eighteen different days, the fourteenth day, however, being devoted to viewing the wreck.

Every witness who was known to have any information that could throw light upon the great disaster was called to give his testimony. The story of the destruction of the vessel is told in a manner which gives all the obtainable facts. No technical detail is omitted.

Every moment and incident connected with the *Maine* from the time she left Key West until the last diver examined the wreck slowly sinking in the mud of Havana harbor is given. Perhaps the most significant testimony is that showing the bottom plates on the port side of the ill-fated *Maine* to be bent inward and upward, a result that hardly could have followed anything save an explosion from the outside.

A mass of testimony is submitted showing the care exercised on board the ship by Captain Sigsbee and his officers, and the apparent impossibility of the accident occurring by any internal cause, such as the heating of the bunkers, spontaneous combustion, or from other causes upon which so many theories were based. The testimony of Captain Sigsbee is of the greatest importance, and, perhaps, is of more general interest than that of any other man called before the board. With great care and minuteness he gives an account of the management of the ship, how she was handled, what was done from day to day on board, how she sailed into Havana, her anchorage and what he knew about it, and, in fact, every point upon which the government and the country desires to be informed. Nothing in Captain Sigsbee's testimony shows that the anchorage was changed, or that it was considered dangerous by any one.

Ensign Powelson had charge of the divers, and knew from day to day what these divers found. This officer was minutely informed as to the construction of the *Maine* and everything about her. His testimony was to a certain extent technical, bearing upon the construction of the ship, her plates, etc., but it was from these plates and this technical knowledge that he was able to declare that the explosion took place from the outside.

The divers, Morgan, Olsen and Smith, all contributed important evidence. They testified that the plates were bent

inward on the bottom port side and outward on the starboard side.

Nothing in the testimony fixes responsibility, no conspiracy is apparent, no knowledge of the planting of a mine is shown. Captain Sigsbee states that a somewhat bitter feeling existed against the American ship and Americans generally, and a witness whose name is suppressed tells of overhearing a conversation among Spanish officers and a citizen indicating a fore-knowledge of the destruction of the *Maine* by intention to blow her up.

An official of the American consulate tells of information received anonymously tending to show that a conspiracy existed, but nothing is definitely stated which fixes any responsibility upon Spain or her subjects.

---

CAPTAIN SIGSBEE.

Captain Sigsbee, who commanded the *Maine*, in testifying before the court of inquiry, said that he assumed command of the *Maine* on April 10, 1897, and that his ship arrived in the harbor of Havana the last time on January 24, 1898. The authorities at Havana knew of the *Maine's* coming, Consul General Lee having informed the authorities, according to official custom. After he took on an official pilot sent by the captain of the port of Havana, the ship was berthed in the man-of-war anchorage off the Mochina, or Shears, and, according to his understanding, was one of the regular buoys of the place.

PLACE OF MOORING CRITICISED.

He then stated that he had been in Havana in 1872, and again in 1878. He could not state whether the *Maine* was placed in the usual berth for men-of-war, but said that he had heard remarks since the explosion, using Captain Stevens, temporarily in command of the Ward Line steamer *City* of

Washington, as authority for the statement that he had never known, in all his experience, which covered visits to Havana for five or six years, a man-of-war to be anchored at that buoy; that he had rarely known merchant vessels to be anchored there, and that it was the least used buoy in the harbor.

In describing the surroundings when first moored to his buoy, Captain Sigsbee stated that the Spanish man-of-war Alphonso XII was moored in the position now occupied by the Fern, about 250 yards to the northward and westward of the Maine. The German ship Gneisenau was anchored at one of the berths now occupied by the Spanish man-of-war Segaspe, which is about 400 yards about due north from the Maine. He then located the German man-of-war Charlotte, which came into the harbor a day or two later, which was anchored to the southward of the Maine's berth about 400 or 500 yards.

#### AT THE TIME OF THE EXPLOSION.

In describing the surroundings at the time of the explosion, Captain Sigsbee stated that the night was calm and still. The Alphonso XII was at the same berth. The small Spanish dispatch boat Segaspe had come out the day before and taken the berth occupied by the German man-of-war, the Gneisenau, which had left. The steamer City of Washington was anchored about 200 yards to the south and east of the Maine's stern, slightly on the port quarter.

The Maine coaled at Key West, taking on about 150 tons, the coal being regularly inspected and taken from the government coal pile. This coal was placed generally in the forward bunkers. No report was received from the chief engineer that any coal had been too long in the bunkers, and that the fire-alarms in the bunkers were sensitive.

In so far as the regulations regarding inflammables and paints on board, Captain Sigsbee testified that the regulations were strictly carried out in regard to stowage, and that the waste also was subject to the same careful disposition. As



to the situation of the paint room, he fixed it as in the "eyes of the ship," just below the berth deck, the extreme forward compartment. As for the disposition of inflammables, they were stowed in chests according to regulations, and when inflammables were in excess of chest capacity they were allowed to be kept in the bathroom of the admiral's cabin.

#### LIGHTS WENT OUT IMMEDIATELY.

Regarding the electric plant of the *Maine*, Captain Sigsbee stated that there was no serious grounding, nor sudden flaring up of the lights before the explosion, but a sudden and total eclipse. As for regulations affecting the taking of temperature of the magazine and so on, he said there were no special regulations other than the usual regulations required by the department. He examined the temperature himself and conversed with the ordnance officer as to the various temperatures and the contents of the magazines, and, according to the opinion of this officer, as well as Sigsbee, the temperatures were never at the danger point.

"I do not think there was any laxity in this direction," said the Captain, in reply to a question of Judge-Advocate Marix.

He had no recollection of any work going on in the magazine or shellrooms on the day of the explosion. The keys were called for in the usual way on the day in question, and were properly returned. At the time of the disaster the two after boilers in the after fireroom were in use, because the hydraulic system was somewhat leaky.

#### RELATIONS WITH THE SPANISH.

Speaking generally of his relations with the Spanish authorities, Captain Sigsbee stated that with the officials they were outwardly cordial. The members of the autonomistic council of the government, however, seemed to have brought to the attention of the Navy Department the fact that he did not visit them, and that fact brought some embarrassment to the government at Washington. He took the ground to the de-

partment that it was unknown etiquette to call on the civil members of the colonial government, other than the Governor. Without waiting for such an order, Captain Sigsbee made a visit afterward, and, as he states, was pleasantly received and his visit promptly returned by certain members of the council. Later a party of ladies and gentlemen called and the president of the council made a speech, which Captain Sigsbee could not understand, but which was interpreted to him briefly, to which he replied.

"My reply," said Captain Sigsbee, "was afterward printed in at least two papers in Havana, but the terms made me favor autonomistic government in the island. I am informed that the autonomistic government in Havana is unpopular among the large class of Spanish and Cuban residents. I have no means of knowing whether my apparent interference in the political concerns of the island had any relation to the destruction of the Maine."

#### EVIDENCES OF ANIMOSITY

When asked whether there was any demonstration of animosity by people afloat, Captain Sigsbee said that there never was on shore, as he was informed, but there was afloat. He then related that the first Sunday after the Maine's arrival a ferry boat, crowded densely with people, civil and military, returning from a bull fight in Regla, passed the Maine, and about forty people on board indulged in yells and whistles.

During the stay in Havana Captain Sigsbee took more than ordinary precautions for the protection of the Maine by placing sentries on the forecastle and poop and signal boys on the bridge and on the poop. A corporal of the guard was especially instructed to look out for the port gangway, and the officer of the deck and quarter-master were especially instructed to look out for the starboard gangway. A quarter-watch was kept on deck all night. Sentries' cartridge boxes were filled, their arms kept loaded, a number of rounds of rapid-fire ammunition kept in the pilot-house, and in the spare captain's pantry, under the after superstructure, was

kept additional charges of shell close at hand for the second battery. Steam was kept up on two boilers instead of one, and positive instructions were given to watch carefully all the hydraulic gear and report defects.

## EVERY VISITOR WATCHED.

He said he had given orders to the master at arms and the ordinary sergeant to keep a careful eye on everybody that came on board and to carefully observe any packages that might be held, on the supposition that dynamite or other high explosives might be employed, and afterward to inspect the route these people had taken and never to lose sight of the importance of the order.

He stated that very few people visited the ship, Commander Wainwright being rather severe on desultory visitors. There were only two visits of Spanish military officers. Once a party of five or six Spanish officers came on board, but, according to the Captain, they were constrained and not desirous of accepting much courtesy. This visit was during the absence of the Captain. He said he made every effort to have the Spanish officers visit the ship to show good-will, according to the spirit of the Maine's visit to Havana, but, with the exceptions stated, no military officer of Spain visited the ship socially.

Captain Sigsbee then went into details regarding the precautions in force, especially in relation to quarter-watch, and which, he said, had never been rescinded. One of the cutters was in the water at the time of the accident, and one of the steam launches; the first was riding at the starboard boom.

The Captain said that the night of the explosion was quiet and warm, and that he remembered hearing distinctly the echoes of the bugle at tattoo. Stars were out, the sky, however, being overcast. The Maine at the time of the explosion was heading approximately northwest, pointing toward The Shears. He was writing at his port cabin table at the time of the explosion and was dressed.

## CAPTAIN SIGSBEE'S EXPERIENCE.

He then went into a description of his experience when he felt the crash. He characterized it as a bursting, rending and crashing sound or roar of immense volume, largely metallic in its character. It was succeeded by a metallic sound, probably of falling debris, a trembling and lurching motion of the vessel, then an impression of subsidence, attended by an eclipse of electric lights and intense darkness within the cabin. He knew immediately that the *Maine* had been blown up, and that she was sinking. He hurried to the starboard cabin ports, but changed his course to the passage leading to the superstructure. Then he detailed the manner of meeting Private Anthony, which is much the same as has been published.

Commander Wainwright was on deck when Captain Sigsbee emerged from the passage way, and, turning to the orderly, he asked for the time, which was given as 6.40 o'clock. Sentries were ordered placed about the ship, and the forward magazine flooded if practicable. He called for perfect silence. The surviving officers were about him at the time on the poop. He was informed that both forward and after magazines were under water. Then came faint cries, and he saw dimly white floating bodies in the water. Boats were at once ordered lowered, but only two were found available, the gig and whale boat. They were lowered and manned by officers and by men, and by the Captain's direction they left the ship and assisted in saving the wounded jointly with other boats that had arrived on the scene.

## EXPLOSION OF AMMUNITION

Fire amidships by this time was burning fiercely, and the spare ammunition in the pilot-house was exploding in detail. At this time Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright whispered to the Captain that he thought the ten-inch magazine forward had been thrown up into the burning mass and might explode in time. Everybody was then directed to get into the boats over the stern, which was done, the Captain getting into the

gig and then proceeded to the City of Washington, where he found the wounded in the dining saloon being carefully attended by the officers and crew of the vessel. He then went on deck, observed the wreck for a few minutes and gave directions to have a muster taken on board the City of Washington and other vessels. He sat down in the Captain's cabin, and dictated a telegram to the Navy Department.

#### SPANIARDS EXPRESSED SORROW.

Various Spanish officials came on board and expressed sympathy and sorrow for the accident. The representatives of General Blanco and of the admiral of the station were among the Spanish officials who tendered their respects.

About eighty-four or eighty-five men were found that night who survived. By the time Captain Sigsbee reached the quarter-deck it was his impression that an overwhelming explosion had occurred. When he came from the cabin he was practically blinded for a few seconds. His only thought was for the vessel, and he took no note of the phenomena of the explosion. In reply to the direct question of whether any of the magazines or shell rooms were blown up, the Captain said it was extremely difficult to come to any conclusion. The center of the explosion was beneath and a little forward of the conning tower on the port side. In the region of the center or axis of the explosion was the six-inch reserve magazine, which contained very little powder, about 300 pounds. The ten-inch magazine was in the same general region, but on the starboard side. Over the ten-inch magazine in the loading room of the turret and in the adjoining passage a number of ten-inch shells were permanently placed.

According to Captain Sigsbee, it would be difficult to conceive that the explosion involved the ten-inch magazine, because of the location of the explosion, and that no reports show that any ten-inch shells were hurled into the air because of the explosion. The Captain went into details as to the location of the small-arm ammunition. He said that he did not believe that the forward six-inch magazine blew up. The

location of the gun-cotton was aft under the cabin. The gun cotton primers and the detonators were always kept in the cabin. He stated that he had examined the wreck himself, conversed with other officers and men, but, as the Spanish authorities were very much averse to an investigation, except officially, on the grounds, as stated by the Spanish admiral, that the honor of Spain was involved, he forebore to examine the submarine portion of the wreck for the cause of the explosion until the day the court convened.

SHIP'S DISCIPLINE EXCELLENT.

He said the discipline of the ship was excellent. The marine guard was in excellent condition. The reports of the medical department show that about one man and a-quarter per day were on the sick list during the past year. In the engineer's department the vessel was always ready and always responsive. He paid a tribute to the crew, and said that a quieter better-natured lot of men he had never known on board any vessel in which he had served. He had no fault to find with the behavior of any officer or man at the time of the disaster, and considered their conduct admirable.

On his examination by the court, Captain Sigsbee said that the highest temperature he could remember was 112, but that was in the after magazine. The temperatures in the forward magazines were considerably lower. There was no loose powder kept in the magazine. All the coal bunkers were ventilated through air tubes examined weekly by the chief engineer, and were connected electrically to the annunciator near his cabin door. The forward coal bunker on the port side was full. The forward coal bunker on the starboard side was half full, and it was in use at the time of the explosion.

NO UNDUE HEAT IN COAL BUNKER.

Captain Sigsbee, being recalled, stated that he had detailed Lieutenant-Commander Wainwright, Lieutenant Holman and Chief Engineer Howell, all of the Maine, to obtain informa-

tion in regard to any outsiders who may have seen the explosion. Captain Sigsbee also gave as his opinion that if coal bunker A 16 had been so hot as to be dangerous to the six-inch reserve magazine, this condition would have been shown on three sides where the bunker was exposed, and that men constantly passing to and fro by it would have necessarily noticed any undue heat.

Captain Sigsbee was examined as to the ammunition on board the Maine. He stated that there were no high explosives, gun-cotton, detonators or other material in magazines or shellroom which the regulations prohibit. He testified that no war heads had been placed on torpedoes since he had command of the ship.

## SITUATION IN CUBA BY U. S. SENATOR PROCTOR.

---

**The Misery Indescribable—Reconcentrados  
Dying from Starvation and Disease.**

---

There are six provinces in Cuba, each, with the exception of Matanzas, extending the whole width of the island and having about an equal sea front on the north and south borders. Matanzas touches the Caribbean sea only at its southwest corner, being separated from it elsewhere by a narrow peninsula of Santa Clara Province. The provinces are named, beginning at the west, Pinar del Rio, Havana, Matanzas, Santa Clara, Puerto Principe and Santiago de Cuba. My observations were confined to the four western provinces, which constitute about one-half the island. The two eastern ones are practically in the hands of the insurgents except the few fortified towns. These two large provinces are spoken of today as "Cuba Libre."

## QUIET IN HAVANA.

Havana, the great city and capital of the island, is, in the eyes of the Spaniards and many Cubans, all Cuba, as much as Paris is France. But having visited it in more peaceful times and seen its sights, the tomb of Columbus, the forts Cabana and Moro Castle, etc., I did not care to repeat this, preferring trips in the country. Everything seems to go on much as usual in Havana. Quiet prevails, and, except for the frequent squads of soldiers marching to guard and police duty and their abounding presence in all public places, one sees little signs of war.



Outside Havana all is changed. It is not peace, nor is it war. It is desolation and distrust, misery and starvation. Every town and village is surrounded by a *trocha* (trench), a sort of rifle pit, but constructed on a plan new to me, the dirt being thrown up on the inside and a barbed-wire fence on the outer side of the trench. These *trochas* have at every corner and at frequent intervals along the sides what are there called forts, but which are really small blockhouses, many of them more like a large sentry box, loopholed for musketry, and with a guard of from two to ten soldiers in each. The purpose of these *trochas* is to keep the *reconcentrados* in, as well as to keep the insurgents out. From all the surrounding country the people have been driven into these fortified towns and held there to subsist as they can.

They are virtually prison yards and not unlike one in general appearance, except the walls are not so high and strong but they suffice, where every point is in range of a soldier's rifle, to keep in the poor *reconcentrado* women and children. Every railroad station is within one of these *trochas*, and has an armed guard. Every train has an armored freight car, loopholed for musketry, and filled with soldiers and with (as I observed usually and was informed is always the case) a pilot engine a mile or so in advance. There are frequent blockhouses enclosed by a *trocha* and with a guard along the railroad track.

#### NO HUMAN LIFE OR HABITATION

With this exception there is no human life or habitation between these fortified towns and villages and throughout the whole of the four western provinces, except to a very limited extent among the hills where the Spaniards have not been able to go and drive people from the towns and burn the dwellings. I saw no house or hut in the 400 miles of railroad rides from Pinar del Río province, in the west across the full width of Havana and Matanzas provinces, and to Sagua la Grande, on the north shore, and to Cienfuegos, on the south shore of Santa Clara, except within the Spanish *trochas*.

There are no domestic animals or crops on the fields and pastures, except such as are under guard in the immediate vicinity of the towns.

In other words, the Spaniards hold in these four western provinces just what their army sits on. Every man, woman and child and every domestic animal, wherever their columns have reached, is under guard and within their so-called fortifications. To describe one place is to describe all. To repeat, it is neither peace nor war. It is concentration and desolation. This is the "pacified" condition of the four western provinces.

West of Havana is mainly the rich tobacco country; east so far as I went, a sugar region. Nearly all the sugar mills are destroyed between Havana and Sagua. Two or three were standing in the vicinity of Sagua, and in part running, surrounded, as are the villages by trochas and "forts," or palisades, of the royal palm and fully guarded. Toward and near Cienfuegos there were more mills running, but all with the same protection. It is said that the owners of these mills near Cienfuegos have been able to obtain special favors of the Spanish government in the way of a large force of soldiers, but that they also, as well as all the railroads, pay taxes to the Cubans for immunity. I had no means of verifying this. It is the common talk among those who have better means of knowledge.

#### THE RECONCENTRADOS.

All the country people in the four western provinces, about 400,000 in number, remaining outside the fortified towns when Weyler's order was made, were driven into these towns, and these are the reconcentrados. They were the peasantry, many of them farmers, some landowners, others renting lands and owning more or less stock, others working on estates and cultivating small patches, and even a small patch in that fruitful clime will support a family. It is but fair to say that the normal condition of these people was very different from that which prevails in this country. Their standard of comfort

and prosperity was not high, measured by our own. But, according to their standards and requirements, their conditions of life were satisfactory.

They lived mostly in cabins, made of palm, or in wooden houses. Some of them had houses of stone, the blackened walls of which are all that remain to show that the country was ever inhabited. The first clause of Weyler's order reads as follows:

I order and command:

First—All the inhabitants of the country or outside of the line of fortifications of the towns shall, within the period of eight days, concentrate themselves in the town so occupied by the troops. Any individual who, after the expiration of this period, is found in the uninhabited parts, will be considered a rebel and tried as such.

The other three sections forbid the transportation of provisions from one town to another without permission of the military authority; direct the owners of cattle to bring them into the towns; prescribe that the eight days shall be counted from the publication of the proclamation to the head town of the municipal districts, and state that if news is furnished of the enemy which can be made use of it will serve as a "recommendation."

#### CRUELTY OF GUERRILLAS.

Many, doubtless, did not learn of this order. Others failed to grasp its terrible meaning. Its execution was left largely to the guerillas to drive in all that had not obeyed, and I was informed that in many cases a torch was applied to their homes with no notice and the inmates fled with such clothing as they might have on, their stock and other belongings being appropriated by the guerillas. When they reached the town they were allowed to build huts of palm leaves in the suburbs and vacant places within the trochas, and left to live if they could. Their huts are about ten by fifteen feet in size, and, for want of space, are usually crowded together very closely. They have no floor but the ground, and no furniture, and after

a year's wear but little clothing except such stray substitutes as they can extemporize.

With large families, or with more than one in this little space, the commonest sanitary provisions are impossible. Conditions are unmentionable in this respect. Torn from their homes, with foul earth, foul air, foul water and foul food or none, what wonder that one-half have died and that one-quarter of the living are so diseased that they cannot be saved. A form of dropsy is a common disorder, resulting from these conditions. Little children are still walking about with arms and chest terribly emaciated, eyes swollen and abdomen bloated to three times the natural size. The physicians say these cases are hopeless.

#### MANY DIE IN THE STREETS.

Deaths in the streets have not been uncommon. I was told by one of our consuls that they have been found dead about the markets in the morning, where they had crawled, hoping to get some stray bits of food from the early hucksters, and that there had been cases where they had dropped dead inside the market, surrounded by food. These people were independent and self-supporting before Weyler's order. They are not beggars, even now. There are plenty of professional beggars in every town among the regular residents, but these country people, the reconcentrados, have not learned the art. Rarely is a hand held out to you for alms when going among their huts, but the sight of them makes an appeal stronger than words.

Of the hospitals I need not speak. Others have described their conditions far better than I can. It is not within the narrow limits of my vocabulary to portray. I went to Cuba with a strong conviction that the picture had been overdrawn: that a few cases of starvation and suffering had inspired and stimulated the press correspondents and they had given free play to a strong, natural and highly-cultivated imagination. Before starting I received through the mail a leaflet published by the Christian Herald, with cuts of some of the sick and

starving reconcentrados, and took it with me, thinking these were rare specimens got up to make the worst possible showing. I saw plenty as bad and worse; many that should not be photographed and shown.

I could not believe that out of a population of 1,600,000, 200,000 had died within these Spanish forts, practically prison walls, within a few months past from actual starvation and diseases caused by insufficient and improper food. My inquiries were entirely outside of sensational sources. They were made of our medical officers, of our consuls, of mayors, of relief committees, of leading merchants and bankers, physicians and lawyers. Several of my informants were Spanish born, but every time the answer was that the case had not been overstated. What I saw, I cannot tell, so that others can see it. It must be seen with one's own eyes to be realized.

The Los Pazos Hospital, in Havana, has been recently described by one of my colleagues, Senator Gallinger, and I cannot say that his picture was overdrawn, for even his fertile pen could not do that. He visited it after Dr. Lesser, one of Miss Barton's very able and efficient assistants, had renovated it and put in cots. I saw it when 400 women and children were lying on the stone floors in an indescribable state of emaciation and disease, many with the scantiest covering of rags—and such rags—and sick children naked as they came into the world. And the conditions in the other cities are even worse.

#### PEACE THE ONLY REMEDY.

When will the need for this help end? Not until peace comes and the reconcentrados can go back to their country, rebuild their homes, reclaim their tillage plots, which quickly run up to brush in that wonderful soil and clime, and until they can be free from danger of molestation in so doing. Until then the American people must in the main care for them. It is true that the mayors, other local authorities and relief committees are now trying to do something and desire, I believe, to do the best they can. But the problem is beyond

their means and capacity, and the work is one to which they are not accustomed.

General Blanco's order of November 13 last somewhat modifies the Weyler orders, but is of little or no practical benefit. Its application is limited to farm "property definded," and the owners are obliged to build "centers of defence." Its execution is completely in the discretion of the local military authorities, and they know the terrible military efficiency of Weyler's order in stripping the country of all possible shelter, food or source of information for an insurgent and will be slow to surrender this advantage. In fact, though the order was issued four months ago, I saw no beneficent results from it worth mentioning. I do not impugn General Blanco's motives, and believe him to be an amiable gentleman, and that he would be glad to relieve the condition of the reconcentrados if he could do so without loss of any military advantage, but he knows that all Cubans are insurgents at heart, and none now under military control will be allowed to go from under it.

I wish I might speak of the country, of its surpassing richness. I have never seen one to compare with it. On this point I agree with Columbus, and believe every one between his time and mine must be of the same opinion. It is, indeed, a land "where every prospect pleases and only man is vile."

#### THE SPANIARDS IN CUBA.

I had but little time to study the race question, and have read nothing on it, so I can only give hasty impressions. It is said that there are nearly 200,000 Spaniards in Cuba, out of a total population of 1,000,000. They live principally in the towns and cities. The small shopkeepers in the towns and their clerks are mostly Spaniards. Much of the larger business, too, and of the property in the cities, and in a less degree in the country, is in their hands. They have an eye to thrift and as everything possible in the way of trade and legalized monopolies, in which the country abounds, is given to them by the government, many of them acquire property. I did

not learn that the Spanish residents of the island had contributed largely in blood or treasure to suppress the insurrection.

There are, or were before the war, about 1,000,000 Cubans on the island, 200,000 Spaniards (which means those born in Spain), and less than half a million of negroes and mixed blood. The Cuban whites are pure Spanish blood, and, like the Spaniards, usually dark in complexion, but oftener light or blonde, so far as I noticed, than Spaniards.

#### PERCENTAGE OF COLORED TO WHITE.

The percentage of colored to white has been steadily diminishing for more than fifty years, and is not now over 25 per cent. of the total. In fact, the number of colored people has been actually diminishing for nearly that time.

The Cuban farmer and laborer is by nature peaceable, kindly, gay, hospitable, light-hearted and improvident. There is a proverb among the Cubans that "Spanish bulls cannot be bred in Cuba," that is, that the Cubans, though they are of Spanish blood, are less excitable and are of a quiet temperament. Many Cubans whom I met spoke in strong terms against bull fights, that it was a brutal institution, introduced and mainly patronized by the Spaniards. One thing that was new to me was to learn the superiority of the well-to-do Cuban over the Spaniard in the matter of education. Among those in good circumstances there can be no doubt that the Cuban is far superior in this respect. And the reason of it is easy to see. They have been educated in England, France or this country, while the Spaniard has such education as his own country furnished.

The colored people seem to me by nature quite the equal, mentally and physically, of the race in this country. Certainly physically they are by far the larger and stronger race on the island. There is little or no race prejudice, and this has doubtless been greatly to their advantage. Eighty-five years ago there were one-half as many free negroes as slaves, and this proportion was slowly increasing until emancipation.

## THE MILITARY SITUATION

It is said that there are about 60,000 Spanish soldiers in Cuba fit for duty, out of 400,000 that have been sent there. The rest have died, been sent home sick and in the hospitals, and some have been killed, notwithstanding the official reports. They are conscripts, many of them very young, and generally small men. One hundred and thirty pounds is a fair estimate of their average weight. They are quiet and obedient, and, if well drilled and led, I believe would fight fairly well, but not at all equal to our own men. Much more would depend on the leadership than with us. The officer must lead well, and be one in whom they have confidence, and this applies to both sides alike. As I saw no drills or regular formation, I inquired about them of many persons, and was informed that they had never seen a drill.

I saw perhaps 10,000 Spanish troops, but not a piece of artillery, nor a tent. They live in barracks in the towns, and are seldom out for more than a day, returning to town at night. They have little or no equipment for supply trains or for a field campaign such as we have. Their cavalry horses are scrubby little native ponies weighing not over 800 pounds, tough and hardy, but for the most part in wretched condition, reminding one of the mounts of Don Quixote and his squire. Some on the officers, however, have good horses, mostly American, I think. On both sides cavalry is considered the favorite and the dangerous fighting arm.

The tactics of the Spanish as described to me by an eyewitness and a participant in some of their battles, is for the infantry, when threatened by insurgent cavalry, to form a hollow square and fire away without ceasing until they march back to town.

It does not seem to have entered the minds of either side that a good infantry force can take care of itself and repulse everywhere an equal number of cavalry, and there are everywhere positions where cavalry would be at a disadvantage



## THE INSURGENT FORCES.

Having called on Governor and Captain-General Blanco and received his courteous call in return, I could not with propriety seek communication with insurgents. I had plenty of offers of safe conduct to Gomez's camp, and was told that if I would write him an answer would be returned safely within ten days at most. I saw several who had visited the insurgent camps, and was sought out by an insurgent field officer, who gave me the best information received as to the insurgent force. The statements were moderate, and I was credibly informed that he was entirely reliable. He claimed that the Cubans had about 30,000 good men now in the field, some in every province, but mostly in the two eastern provinces and Santa Clara, and the statement was corroborated from other good sources.

They have a force all the time in Havana province itself, organized as four small brigades and operating in small bands. Ruiz was taken, tried and shot about a mile and a-half of the railroad and about fifteen miles out of Havana, on the road to Matanzas, a road more traveled than any other, and which I went over four times. Arranguren was killed about three miles the other side of the road, and about the same distance, fifteen or twenty miles, from Havana. They were well armed, but very poorly supplied with ammunition. They are not allowed to carry many cartridges, sometimes not more than one or two. The infantry especially are poorly clad.

About one-third of the Cuban army are colored, mostly in the infantry, as the cavalry furnished their own horses. This field officer, an American from a Southern State, spoke in the highest terms of the conduct of these colored soldiers; that they were as good fighters and had more endurance than the whites, could keep up with the cavalry on a long march and come in fresh at night.

## POLITICAL SITUATION.

The dividing lines between parties are the most straight and clear-cut that have ever come to my knowledge. The

division in our war was by no means so clearly defined. It is Cuban against Spaniard. It is practically the entire Cuban population on one side and the Spanish army and the Spanish citizens on the other. I do not count the autonomists in this division, as they are so far too inconsiderable in numbers to be worth counting. General Blanco filled the civil offices with men who had been autonomists and were still classed as such. But the march of events had satisfied most of them that the chance for autonomy came too late. It falls as talk of compromise would have fallen the last year or two of our war. If it succeeds it can only be by armed force, by the triumph of the Spanish army, and the success of Spanish arms would be easier by Weyler's policy and methods, for in that the Spanish army and people believe.

There is no doubt that General Blanco is acting in entire good faith, that he desires to give the Cubans a fair measure of autonomy, as Campos did at the close of the ten-year war. He has, of course, a few personal followers, but the army and Spanish citizens do not want genuine autonomy, for that means government by the Cuban people, and it is not strange that the Cubans say it comes too late.

I have never had any communication, direct or indirect, with the Cuban junta in this country or any of its members, nor did I have with any of the junta which exists in every city and large town of Cuba. None of the calls I made were upon parties of whose sympathies I had the least knowledge, except that I knew some of them were classed as autonomists. Most of my informants were business men who had no sides and rarely expressed themselves. I had no means of guessing in advance what their answers would be, and was in most cases greatly surprised at their frankness.

#### TOO LATE FOR AUTONOMY

I inquired in regard to autonomy of men of wealth and men prominent in business in the cities of Havana, Matanzas and Sagua. Bankers, merchants, lawyers and autonomist officials, some of them Spanish born, but Cuban bred, one promi-

gent Englishman, several of them known as autonomists and several of them telling me they were still believers in autonomy if practicable. Without exception they replied that it was "too late" for that. Some favored a United States protectorate, some annexation, some free Cuba; not one has been counted favoring the insurrection at first. They were business men and wanted peace, but said it was too late for peace under Spanish sovereignty. They characterized Weyler's order in far stronger terms than I can. I could not but conclude that you do not have to scratch an autonomist very deep to find a Cuban. There is soon to be an election, but every polling place must be inside a fortified town. Such elections ought to be safe for "us."

I have endeavored to state in not intemperate mood what I saw and heard, and to make no argument thereon, but leave every one to draw his own conclusions. To me the strongest appeal is not the barbarity practiced by Weyler, nor the loss of the Maine, if our worst fears should prove true, terrible as are both of these incidents, but the spectacle of a million and a-half people—the entire native population of Cuba—struggling for freedom and deliverance from the worst misgovernment of which I ever had knowledge. But, whether our action ought to be influenced by any one or all these things, and, if so, how far, is another question.

#### OPPOSED TO ANNEXATION.

I am not in favor of annexation, not because I would apprehend any particular trouble from it, but because it is not a wise policy to take in any people of foreign tongue and training and without any strong guiding American element. The fear that if free the people of Cuba would be revolutionary is not so well founded as has been supposed, and the conditions for good self-government are far more favorable. The large number of educated and patriotic men, the great sacrifices they have endured, the peaceable temperament of the people, whites and blacks, the wonderful prosperity that would surely come with peace and good home rule, the large influx of

American and English immigration and money would all be strong factors for stable institutions.

But it is not my purpose at this time, nor do I consider it my province, to suggest any plan. I merely speak of the symptoms as I saw them, but do not undertake to prescribe. Such remedial steps as may be required may safely be left to an American President and the American people.

## BATTLE OF MANILA.

GRAPHIC DESCRIPTION OF DEWEY'S TRIUMPHANT CONFLICT—  
THE SPANISH SQUADRON SUCCUMBED TO THE TERRIFIC FIRE  
OF THE WELL-AIMED AMERICAN GUNS AND THE BATTLE CRY  
WAS "REMEMBER THE MAINE"—THE EIGHT WOUNDED  
AMERICANS—INCIDENTS OF THE WORLD-FAMOUS CONFLICT.

From special dispatches and Associated Press reports of Commodore Dewey's famous fight and remarkable victory in Manila bay, it is learned that on Monday, April 25, after receiving news of the declaration of war, the fleet quitted British waters and on Wednesday sailed for Manila at the fastest speed that could be made with the coal supply provided for the ships. On Saturday night it passed the batteries at the entrance of Manila bay and on Sunday morning the battle began.

## ENTERING THE BAY.

In the words of a special correspondent, who stood beside Commodore Dewey on the bridge of the flagship *Olympia* during the engagement, with all its lights out the squadron steamed into Bocagrande on Saturday night with crews at the guns. This was the order of the squadron, which was kept during the whole time of the first battle: The flagship *Olympia*, the *Baltimore*, the *Raleigh*, the *Petrel*, the *Concord*, the *Boston*.

It was just 8 o'clock, a bright moonlight night, but the flagship passed Corregidor Island without a sign being given that the Spaniards were aware of its approach.

Not until the flagship was a mile beyond Corregidor was a gun fired. Then one heavy shot went screaming over the Ra-

leigh and the *Olympia*, followed by a second, which fell further astern.

The *Raleigh*, the *Concord* and the *Boston* replied, the *Concord's* shells exploding apparently exactly inside the shore battery, which fired no more.

The squadron slowed down to barely steerage way and the men were allowed to sleep alongside their guns.

Commodore Dewey had timed the arrival so that the fleet were within five miles of the city of Manila at daybreak.

#### THE SPANISH SQUADRON.

Off Cavite the Spanish squadron was sighted. Admiral Montejon commanding, whose flag was flying on the 3500-ton protected cruiser *Reina Christina*. The protected cruiser *Castilla*, of 3200 tons, was moored ahead, and astern to the port battery and to seaward were the cruisers *Don Juan de Austria*, *Don Antonio de Ulloa*, *Isla de Cuba*, *Isla de Luzon*, *Quiros*, *Marquis del Onero* and *General Lezox*. These ships and the flagship remained under way during most of the action.

#### UNDER THE STARS AND STRIPES.

"With the United States flag flying at all their mastheads," writes the correspondent, "our ships moved to the attack in line ahead, with a speed of eight knots, first passing in front of Manila, where the action was begun by three batteries mounting guns powerful enough to send a shell over us at a distance of five miles.

"The *Concord's* guns boomed out a reply to these batteries with two shots. No more were fired, because Commodore Dewey could not engage with these batteries without sending death and destruction into the crowded city.

"As we neared Cavite two very powerful submarine mines were exploded ahead of the flagship. This was at 5.06 o'clock.

"The Spaniards evidently had misjudged our position. Immense volumes of water were thrown high in the air by these destroyers, but no harm was done to our ships.

"No other mines exploded, however, and it is believed that the Spaniards had only these two in place.

## REMEMBERED THE MAINE.

"Only a few minutes later the shore battery at Cavite Point sent over the flagship a shot that nearly hit the battery in Manila, but soon the guns got a better range and the shells began to strike near us or burst close aboard from both the batteries and the Spanish vessels.

"The heat was intense. Men stripped off all clothing except their trousers.

"As the *Olympia* drew nearer all was as silent on board as if the ship had been empty, except for the whirr of blowers and the throb of the engines.

"Suddenly a shell burst directly over us.

"From the boatswain's mate at the after five-inch gun came a hoarse cry. 'Remember the Maine,' arose from the throats of 500 men at the guns.

"This watchword was caught up in turrets and firerooms wherever seaman or fireman stood at his post.

" 'Remember the Maine!' had rung out for defiance and revenge. Its utterance seemed unpremeditated, but was evidently in every man's mind, and, now that the moment had come to make adequate reply to the murder of the *Maine's* crew, every man shouted what was in his heart.

## READY TO BEGIN.

"The *Olympia* was now ready to begin the fight.

"Commodore Dewey, his chief of staff, Commodore Lamberton, an aide and myself, with Executive Officer Lieutenant Rees and Navigator Lieutenant Calkins, who counsed ship most admirably, were on the forward bridge. Captain Gridley was in the conning tower, as it was thought unsafe to risk losing all the senior officers by one shell.

" 'You may fire when ready, Gridley,' said the Commodore, and at nineteen minutes of 6 o'clock, at a distance of 5500

yards, the starboard eight-inch gun in the forward turret roared forth a compliment to the Spanish forts.

"Presently similar guns from the Baltimore and the Boston sent 250-pound shells hurling toward the *Castilla* and the *Reina Christina* for accuracy.

"The Spaniards seemed encouraged to fire faster, knowing exactly our distance, while we had to guess their. Their ship and shore guns were making things hot for us."

"OPEN WITH ALL GUNS."

A number of incidents of narrow escapes from death occurred during the battle, at one time a shell passing under Commodore Dewey and gouging a hole in the deck. Changing his course to a distance of 4000 yards, Commodore Dewey finally issued the order to "Open with all guns," and soon all the vessels were hard at work. The result of this fierce cannonade is described by the Associated Press correspondent, who says:

"By this time the Spanish ships were in a desperate condition. The flagship *Reina Christina* was riddled with shot and shell, one of her steam pipes had burst and she was believed to be on fire. The *Castilla* was certainly on fire, and soon afterward their condition became worse and worse, until they were eventually burned to the water's edge.

"The *Don Antonio de Ulloa* made a most magnificent show of desperate bravery. When her commander found she was so torn by the American shells that he could not keep her afloat, he nailed her colors to the mast, and she sank with all hands fighting to the last. Her hull was completely riddled and her upper deck had been swept clean by the awful fire of the American guns, but the Spaniards, though their vessels were sinking beneath them, continued working the guns on her lower deck until she sank beneath the waters.

FATE OF A TORPEDO-BOAT.

"During the engagement a Spanish torpedo-boat crept along



the shore and round the offing, in an attempt to attack the American store ships, but she was promptly discovered, was driven ashore, and was actually shot to pieces.

"The Mindanao had, in the meanwhile, been run ashore to save her from sinking, and the Spanish small craft had sought shelter from the steel storm behind the breakwater.

#### THE FINISHING TOUCHES.

"The battle, which was started at about 5.30 A. M., and adjourned at 8.30 A. M., was resumed about noon, when Commodore Dewey started in to put the finishing touches to his glorious work. There was not much fight left in the Spaniards by that time, and at 2 P. M. the Petrel and Concord had shot the Cavite batteries into silence, leaving them heaps of ruins and floating the white flag.

"The Spanish gunboats were then scuttled, the arsenal was on fire and the explosion of a Spanish magazine caused further mortality among the defenders of Spain on shore.

"On the water the burning, sunken or destroyed Spanish vessels could be seen, while only the cruiser Baltimore had suffered in any way from the fire of the enemy. A shot which struck her exploded some ammunition near one of her guns and slightly injured a half-dozen of the crew."

#### AFTER THE ACTION.

At the end of the action Commodore Dewey anchored his fleet in the bay before Manila, and sent a message to the Governor-General, General Augusti, announcing the inauguration of the blockade, and adding that if a shot was fired against his ships he would destroy every battery about Manila.

The position occupied by the Spaniards, the support which their ships received from the land batteries, and the big guns they had on shore gave them an enormous advantage. Therefore, when it is considered that the Spaniards lost over 600 men in killed and wounded, that all their ships, amounting to about fourteen, were destroyed, and that their naval arsenal at

Cavite was also destroyed, with its defences, it will become apparent that the victory of the American Commodore is one of the most complete and wonderful achievements in the history of naval warfare.

Not a man on the American fleet was killed, not a ship was damaged to any extent, and only eight men were injured slightly on board the *Baltimore*.

#### THE SPANISH LOSS.

The losses of the Spaniards include ten warships, several torpedo-boats, two transports, navy-yard and nine batteries. Including the losses ashore, about 1200 Spaniards were killed or wounded.

The estimated value of the Spanish property destroyed or captured is \$6,000,000. On the American side the total loss is eight men wounded and \$5000 damage to the ships.

#### THE AMERICANS WOUNDED.

The eight wounded men of the *Baltimore* are Lieut. Frank Woodruff Kellogg, of Waterbury, Conn., aged 41; Ensign Noble Edward Irwin, of Greenfield, Ohio, aged 29; Coxswain Michael John Buddinger, of Manitowoc, Wis.; Landsman Robert L. Bartow, of Bartow, Minn., aged 25; Seaman Richard P. Covert, of Racine, Wis., aged 28; Seaman William O'Keefe, of Newark, N. J., aged 30; Seaman Rosario Ricciardelli, born in Italy but a naturalized American, aged 24, and Coxswain Edward Snelgrove, of Ellensburg, Wash., aged 24.

From Admiral Dewey's statement, taken in connection with the press reports, the officials of the Navy Department are satisfied that none of these officers or men are seriously injured. They gather from the accounts that the explosion of ammunition, which is supposed to have caused most of the injuries, was confined to one small box or chest of the fixed ammunition that is put up for six-pounder guns and kept beside the gun whenever the ship is cleared for action.

## ACTION OF THE FLEET.

On Monday following the battle the American forces occupied the Spanish navy-yard at Manila, blew up six batteries at the entrance of the bay, cut the cable, established a blockade of Manila and drove the Spanish forces out of Cavite. Tuesday and Wednesday the lower bay and entrance were swept for torpedoes, and the crews were given a well-earned rest, while the Admiral prepared his dispatches.

## INCIDENTS OF THE FIGHT.

During the engagement Sunday one shot struck the Baltimore and passed clean through her, fortunately hitting no one. Another ripped up her main deck, disabled a six-inch gun and exploded a box of three-pounder ammunition, wounding eight men.

The Olympia was struck abreast the gun in the ward room by a shell, which burst outside, doing little damage.

The signal halyards were cut from Lieutenant Brumby's hand on the after bridge. A shell entered the Boston's port quarter and burst in Ensign Dodridge's stateroom, starting a hot fire, and fire was also caused by a shell which burst in the port hammock netting. Both these fires were quickly put out.

Another shell passed through the Boston's foremast, just in front of Captain Wildes, on the bridge.

COMMODORE DEWEY—HE SMELLED POWDER IN THE CIVIL WAR  
AND HAS HAD A VARIED CAREER IN THE NAVY.

Commodore Dewey was born in Vermont sixty-one years ago, and entered the navy when he was seventeen years of age. On graduation from the Naval Academy in 1858 he was ordered to the steam frigate Wabash, of the European squadron, for a cruise which lasted until 1859. Commissioned a lieutenant April 19, 1861, he was attached to the Mississippi, of the West Gulf squadron, from 1861 to 1863, taking part in the capture of New Orleans in 1862, and the battle at Port Hudson in

July, 1863. The Mississippi was destroyed in this action, being struck 250 times in a short time. Lieutenant Dewey was also in a gunboat fight at Donaldsonville soon afterward, and the next year was on the Agawam, of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, taking part in both attacks on Fort Fisher.

Made a lieutenant-commander March 3, 1865, he was in turn the executive officer of the Kearsarge and the Colorado, of the European squadron, and was given his first command—that of the Narragansett—on special duty, in 1871, at the unusually early age of thirty-three. As commander he was again appointed to the Narragansett, doing three years of deep-sea surveying in the Pacific.

He did lighthouse duty from 1876 to 1882, and commanded the Juniata, of the Asiatic squadron, in 1882-1883. He became captain in 1884 and was the first commander of the Dolphin, the first ship of the new navy. His last previous sea command was that of the Pensacola on the European station, 1885-1888.

From 1889 to 1893 he was in charge of the Navy Department bureau of equipment and recruiting. He was put in charge of the Asiatic squadron January 1 of this year, having become a commodore February 28, 1896.

## PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

The following report upon the Philippine Islands is the first official publication in relation to them. It was made by Mr. Oscar F. Williams, Consul at Manila, and is dated February 28, 1898. It will form a part of the forthcoming edition of "Commercial Relations, 1896-97," but is published in advance because of the general demand for information. The report is as follows:

"Local and European authorities estimate the area of the Philippine Islands at 150,000 square miles, and their population at 8,000,000 to 10,000,000 people. The island of Luzon, on which the city of Manila is situated, is larger than New York and Massachusetts, and has a population of 5,000,000; and the island of Mindanao is nearly, if not quite, as large. There are scores of other islands, large and very populous. An idea of the extent of the Philippines may be formed when it is stated that the six New England States, New York, New Jersey, Maryland and Delaware have 10 per cent. less area. In addition to the Philippine Islands, the Caroline, Ladrone and Sooloo groups are considered under the jurisdiction of this consulate (Manila). I have received a petition requesting that a consular agency be established at Yep, in the Caroline group.

"In all, there are about 2000 islands in a land and sea area of about 1200 miles of latitude and 2400 miles of longitude.

## EXPORTS.

"During the quarter ending December 31, 1897, there were exported from these islands to the United States and Great Britain 216,898 bales of hemp (280 pounds per bale), of which 138,792 bales went to the United States and only 78,106 bales to Great Britain. During the year 1897 there was an increase

in the export of hemp from the Philippines to continental Europe of 19,741 bales; to Australia, 2192 bales; to China, 28 bales; to Japan, 2628 bales, and to the United States, 133,896 bales—a total increase of 158,485 bales, while to Great Britain there was a decrease of 22,348 bales.

Thus, of increased shipments from the Philippines, those to the United States were 544 per cent. greater than to all other countries combined.

Of the total exports of hemp from the Philippines for the ten years ended 1897, amounting to 6,528,965 bales (914,055 tons), 41 per cent. went to the United States.

During the same years the Philippine Islands exported to the United States and to Europe 1,582,904 tons of sugar, of which 875,150 tons went to the United States, 666,391 tons to Great Britain, and 41,362 tons to continental Europe, showing that of the total exports more than 55 per cent. went to the United States.

At the current values in New York of hemp (four cents per pound) and of raw sugar (three and three-eighths cents per pound), the exports of these two products alone from these islands to the United States, during the ten years under review, amounted to \$89,263,722.80, or an average of nearly \$8,926,372\* per year.

Data as to cigars, tobacco, copra, woods, hides, shells, indigo, coffee, etc., are not now obtainable; but a conservative estimate would so raise the above figures as to show United States imports from these islands to average about \$1,000,000 per month. Today I have authenticated invoices for export to United States amounting to \$1,388,066.12.

The following statement of the general trade of the Philippine Islands is taken from Review of the World's Commerce, 1896-97, shortly to be published by the Bureau of Foreign Commerce.

\*According to the returns of the Bureau of Statistics, Treasury Department, the annual imports into the United States from the Philippine Islands amounted to \$74,150,284 during the ten years ended June 30, 1897, or \$7,415,028 per year. For the seven years ended with 1894 the imports averaged \$8,564,611 per year, but for the last three years the imports fell off nearly one-half, amounting to only \$4,731,366, \$4,982,857 and \$1,383,740, in 1895, 1896 and 1897 respectively.

"According to a British Foreign Office report (No. 1932, annual series, 1897), the total imports into the islands in 1896 were valued at \$10,631,250, and the exports at \$20,175,000. The trade with several of the most important countries (compiled from the respective official statistics) was:

Country.	Imports.	Exports.
Great Britain.....	\$2,467,090	\$7,467,500
Germany .....	744,928	223,700
France .....	1,794,900	1,987,900
Belgium .....	272,240	45,660
United States.....	162,446	4,982,857
China .....	103,680	13,770
Japan* .....	98,782	1,387,909

\*In 1897.

"About 13 per cent. of the imports, says the Statesman's Year Book, come from Spain. Three-fifths of the imports from Great Britain consist of cotton manufactures and yarn.

"Details of trade with the United States during the last two years are given by the United States Treasury as follows:

ARTICLES.	1896.		1897.	
	Quantities.	Values.	Quantities.	Values.
<b>Imports.</b>				
Hemp, manila..... tons..	35,584	\$2,499,494	38,533	\$2,701,651
Cane sugar (not above No. 16) ..lbs..	142,975,344	2,270,902	72,463,577	1,999,202
Fiber, vegetable, not hemp.....tons..	872	68,838	5,450	384,155
Fiber, vegetable, manufactures of.....		26,428		22,170
Straw, manufactures of.....		81,352		72,437
Tobacco..... lbs..	1,286	808	2,745	2,338
Miscellaneous.....		35,935		1,687
<b>Total.....</b>		<b>\$4,982,857</b>		<b>\$4,383,740</b>
<b>Exports.</b>				
Cotton, manufactures of.....		9,714		2,164
Oils, mineral, refined.....gallons..	1,130,769	89,958	600,837	45,908
Varnish.....gallons..	1,138	1,500	2,483	2,239
All other.....		61,274		44,286
<b>Total.....</b>		<b>\$162,446</b>		<b>\$94,597</b>

"It should be noted that our trade is really much larger (especially in the item of exports to the islands) than is indi-

cated by the above figures. Large quantities of provisions (flour, canned goods, etc.) are sent to Hong Kong or other ports for transshipment, and are credited to those ports instead of to Manila.

"In a report published in *Highways of Commerce*, Consul Elliott, of Manila, says that there is but one railway in the islands—from Manila to Dagupan—a distance of 123 miles. It is single track, and well built, steel rails being used its entire length, the bridges being of stone or iron and the station buildings substantial. English engines are used, which make forty-five miles per hour. The government assisted in the construction of the road by making valuable concessions of land with right of way its entire length and by guaranteeing 8 per cent. per year upon the stock of the road for a period of ninety-nine years, when it is to become state property. So far, adds the Consul, the road has paid more than 10 per cent. per annum to shareholders.

"Mr. Elliott also states that the *Compania Transatlantica* (Manila-Liverpool) maintains a monthly service to Europe; that there are four lines of steamers to Hong Kong and many local lines plying between Manila and the provinces, the largest having twenty-eight steamers of 25,000 tonnage.

"Consular Reports No. 203 (August, 1897,) quotes from a report published in the *Bulletin de la Societe de Geographie Commerciale* (Paris, 1897, Vol. XIX, No. 4) the following description of the industrial condition of the Philippine Islands:

"There are about 25,000 Europeans resident in the islands (the total population is nearly 8,000,000), of course, not counting the troops. Some 12,000 are established in the capital, Manila, the center of the colonial government. English, Spanish and German houses are engaged in trade, advancing money to the natives on their crops. Such business methods involve risks and necessitate large capital in the beginning, but the profits are immense. The land is fertile and productive, and lacks only intelligent cultivation. Abaca (Manila hemp) is one of the chief sources of wealth of the country. Sugar-cane does not give as satisfactory returns, owing largely



to the ignorance of planters. The average production is 178,000,000 kilograms (175,186.96 tons), while that of Cuba is equal to 720,000,000 kilograms. The sugar goes almost entirely to Japan, England and the United States. It is of poor quality and very cheap. The cultivation of tobacco is one of the most important industries, although it is capable of much greater development. The native coffee, although not equal to the Mocha or Bourbon varieties, has a fine aroma. It goes chiefly to Spain. Cocoa trees grow in abundance, and the oil is used for lighting houses and streets. The indigo is famous for its superior qualities. The inhabitants are apathetic to a degree that is noticeable, even in these countries, where everyone is averse to exertion. The women have long and slender fingers, remarkably fine and sensitive, and well adapted to their work. The hats and cigarette-holders they make and the articles they embroider are models of delicacy. Cotton-spinning and work in bamboo are among the chief industries."

AGUINALDO ONLY TWENTY-SIX YEARS OLD.

If Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo, who has declared himself dictator of all the Philippines, were to walk the streets of an American city the casual observer would take him for a Japanese student or artisan.

He is short, but well knit, has the Japanese cast of face and form of head, and the casual observation would be strengthened by a bristly black pompadour of the kind so common among the Mikado's subjects. There are no outward or visible marks of genius, except that the General is slow and deliberate, and that may be a sign of depth and breadth of mental caliber.

The rebel leader is unruffled alike in victory and defeat. In the privacy of his state chamber he may execute a double shuffle or survey himself in a mirror when his trusted lieutenants bring tidings of a fresh victory, or he may toss on his cot at night when the Spanish occasionally have the advantage, but the visitor searches in vain for the play of emotion, sentiment, hope or despair when he is presented.

Aguinaldo's chief concern now is the preservation of his precious head. When he first landed at Cavite he fought with his men, but there soon came a need for more executive work and an increasing fear of assassination, and the leader sought safety in Cavite. There he is surrounded by a corps of his trusted followers. The safeguards which surround him are such that he is protected from everything save the treachery of those in high place.

He has established headquarters in the former home of a rich native, situated on Calle de Arsenal, Cavite's main avenue. The house is broad, low, roomy and typically Spanish. It was in old Cavite that Aguinaldo was born twenty-six years ago, and he has established his aged mother and several of his relatives in his headquarters. There is a paved court at the street entrance, and a guard of insurgents line it on each side. They come to a "present" for Americans, and good form calls for a salute in return. A stairway leads from the court, and the landing at the top is large and makes a good ante-chamber. Here stand guards in uniforms of a material suspiciously like blue gingham.

There is little delay for the American visitor, and the summons to enter the reception room comes quickly. The presentations are simple. Aguinaldo comes in, extends his hand for a short shake and then motions the visitors to seats. He wears a spotless suit of white linen, a white shirt with well-polished front, a high collar and a black cravat tied in a bow.

When questioned as to his troops at a recent interview, Aguinaldo examined a small war map showing the provinces heading on Manila bay, and traced the movements of the troops, the distribution of his garrisons, the locations of his lines and the prospective advances, with deliberation and mastery of details. He smiled over the capture of Batangas without the loss of a man, but that was the only change in his countenance in a long interview. It took a long stretch of the imagination to appreciate that the quiet little man in spotless linen was the leader of an active rebellion and the ally of an invading force.

DETAILED REPORT OF NAVAL VICTORY BY ADMIRALS  
SAMPSON, SCHLEY AND CAPTAIN CLARK.

ADMIRAL SAMPSON'S REPORT.

Sir—I have the honor to make the following report upon the battle with and the destruction of the Spanish squadron, commanded by Admiral Cervera, off Santiago de Cuba, on Sunday, July 3, 1898.

The enemy's vessels came out of the harbor between 9.35 and 10 A. M., the head of the column appearing around Cay Smith at 9.31, and emerging from the channel five or six minutes later.

The positions of the vessels of my command off Santiago at that moment were as follows: The flagship *New York* was four miles east of her blockading station, and about seven miles from the harbor entrance. She had started for Siboney, where I intended to land, accompanied by several of my staff, and go to the front to consult with General Shafter. A discussion of the situation and a more definite understanding between us of the operations proposed had been rendered necessary by the unexpectedly strong resistance of the Spanish garrison at Santiago. I had sent my chief of staff on shore the day before to arrange an interview with General Shafter, who had been suffering from heat prostration. I made arrangements to go to his headquarters, and my flagship was in the position mentioned above when the Spanish squadron appeared in the channel.

The remaining vessels were in or near their usual blockading positions, distributed in a semi-circle about the harbor entrance, counting from the eastward to the westward, in the following order: The *Indiana*, about a mile and one-half from shore; the *Oregon*, the *New York's* place between these two; the *Iowa*, *Texas* and *Brooklyn*, the latter two miles from the

shore west of Santiago. The distance of the vessels from the harbor entrance was from two and one-half to four miles, the latter being the limit of day blockading distance. The length of the arc formed by the ships was about eight miles. The Massachusetts had left at 4 A. M. for Guantanamo for coal. Her station was between the Iowa and Texas. The auxiliaries Gloucester and Vixen lay close to the land and nearer the harbor entrance than the large vessels, the Gloucester to the eastward and the Vixen to the westward. The torpedo-boat Eriesson was in company with the flagship and remained with her during her chase until ordered to discontinue, when she rendered very efficient service in rescuing prisoners from the burning Vizcaya. I enclose a diagram showing approximately the positions of the vessels as described above.

The Spanish vessels came rapidly out of the harbor at a speed estimated at from eight to ten knots, and in the following order: Infanta Maria Teresa (flagship), Vizcaya, Cristobal Colon and the Almirante Oquendo. The distance between these ships was about 800 yards which means that from the time the first one became visible in the upper reach of the channel until the last one was out of the harbor an interval of only about twelve minutes elapsed. Following the Oquendo at a distance of about 1200 yards came the torpedo-boat destroyer Pluton, and after her the Furor. The armored cruisers, as rapidly as they could bring their guns to bear, opened a vigorous fire upon the blockading vessels, and emerged from the channel shrouded in the smoke from their guns.

The men of our ships in front of the port were at Sunday "quarters for inspection." The signal was made simultaneously from several vessels, "Enemy's ships escaping," and general quarters was sounded. The men cheered as they sprang to their guns, and fire was opened probably within eight minutes by the vessels whose guns commanded the entrance. The New York turned about and steamed for the escaping fleet, flying the signal, "Close in towards harbor entrance and attack vessels," and gradually increasing speed until toward the end of the chase she was making sixteen and one-half knots and was rapidly closing on the Cristobal Colon

She was not at any time within the range of the heavy Spanish ships, and her only part in the fighting was to receive the undivided fire from the forts in passing the harbor entrance and to fire a few shots at one of the destroyers, thought at the moment to be attempting to escape from the Gloucester.

The Spanish vessels upon clearing the harbor turned to the westward in column, increasing their speed to the full power of their engines. The heavy blockading vessels, which had closed in toward the Morro at the instant of the enemy's appearance, and at their best speed, delivered a rapid fire, well sustained and destructive, which speedily overwhelmed and silenced the Spanish fire. The initial speed of the Spaniards carried them rapidly past the blockading vessels, and the battle developed into a chase in which the Brooklyn and Texas had, at the start, the advantage of position. The Brooklyn maintained this lead. The Oregon, steaming with amazing speed from the commencement of the action, took first place. The Iowa and the Indiana, having done good work, and not having the speed of the other ships, were directed by me, in succession, at about the time the Vizcaya was beached, to drop out of the chase and resume blockading stations. These vessels rescued many prisoners. The Vixen, finding that the rush of the Spanish ships would put her between two fires, ran outside of our own column and remained there during the battle and chase.

The skillful handling and gallant fighting of the Gloucester excited the admiration of everyone who witnessed it, and merits the commendation of the Navy Department. She is a fast and entirely unprotected auxiliary vessel—the yacht *Corsair*—and has a good battery of light rapid-firing guns. She was lying about two miles from the harbor entrance, to the southward and eastward, and immediately steamed in, opening fire upon the large ships. Anticipating the appearance of the *Pluton* and *Furor*, the Gloucester was slowed, thereby gaining more rapidly a high pressure of steam, and when the destroyers came out she steamed for them at full speed and was able to close at short range, where her fire was accurate,

deadly and of great volume. During this fight the Gloucester was under the fire of the Socapa battery.

Within twenty minutes from the time they emerged from Santiago harbor the careers of the Furor and the Pluton were ended and two-thirds of their people killed. The Furor was beached and sunk in the surf; the Pluton sank in deep water a few minutes later. The destroyers probably suffered much injury from the fire of the secondary batteries of the battleships Iowa, Indiana and the Texas, yet, I think, a very considerable factor in their speedy destruction was the fire, at close range, of the Gloucester's battery. After rescuing the survivors of the destroyers the Gloucester did excellent service in landing and securing the crew of the Infanta Maria Teresa.

The method of escape attempted by the Spaniards—all steering in the same direction and in formation—removed all tactical doubts or difficulties and made plain the duty of every United States vessel to close in, immediately engage and pursue. This was promptly and effectively done. As already stated, the first rush of the Spanish squadron carried it past a number of the blockading ships, which could not immediately work up to their best speed, but they suffered heavily in passing, and the Infanta Maria Teresa and the Oquendo were probably set on fire by shells fired during the first fifteen minutes of the engagement. It was afterward learned that the Infanta Maria Teresa's fire-main had been cut by one of our first shots, and that she was unable to extinguish fire. With large volumes of smoke rising from their lower decks aft these vessels gave up both fight and flight and ran in on the beach—the Infanta Maria Teresa at about 10.15 A. M. at Nima Nima, six and one-half miles from Santiago harbor entrance, and the Almirante Oquendo at about 10.30 A. M. at Juan Corzales, seven miles from the port.

The Vizcaya was still under the fire of the leading vessels; the Cristobal Colon had drawn ahead, leading the chase, and soon passed beyond the range of the guns of the leading American ships. The Vizcaya was soon set on fire, and at 11.15 she turned in on shore and was beached at Accerraderos, fifteen

miles from Santiago, burning fiercely and with her reserves of ammunition on deck already beginning to explode. When about ten miles west of Santiago the *Indiana* had been signalled to go back to the harbor entrance, and at Accerraderos the *Iowa* was signalled to resume blockading station. The *Iowa*, assisted by the *Eriesson* and the *Nist*, took off the crew of the *Vizcaya*, while the *Harvard* and the *Gloucester* rescued those of the *Infanta Maria Teresa* and the *Almirante Oquendo*.

This rescue of prisoners, including the wounded from the burning Spanish vessels, was the occasion of some of the most daring and gallant conduct of the day. The ships were burning fore and aft, their guns and reserve ammunition were exploding, and it was not known at what moment the fire would reach the main magazines. In addition to this a heavy surf was running just inside of the Spanish ships. But no risk deterred our officers and men until their work of humanity was completed.

There remained now of the Spanish ships only the *Cristobal Colon*, but she was their best and fastest vessel. Forced by the situation to hug the Cuban coast, her only chance of escape was by superior and sustained speed. When the *Vizcaya* went ashore the *Colon* was about six miles ahead of the *Brooklyn* and the *Oregon*, but her spurt was finished and the American ships were now gaining upon her. Behind the *Brooklyn* and the *Oregon* came the *Texas*, *Vixen* and *New York*. It was evident from the bridges of the *New York* that all the American ships were gradually overhauling her and that she had no chance of escape.

The harbor of Santiago is naturally easy to blockade, there being but one entrance, and that a narrow one, and the deep water extending close up to the shore line presenting no difficulties of navigation outside of the entrance. At the time of my arrival before the port, June 1, the moon was at its full, and there was sufficient light during the night to enable any movement outside the entrance to be detected; but with the waning of the moon and the coming of dark nights there was opportunity for the enemy to escape or for his torpedo-boats to make an attack upon the blockading vessels. It was ascer-

tained with fair conclusiveness that the Merrimac, so gallantly taken into the channel on June 3, did not obstruct it. I therefore maintained the blockade as follows:

To the battleships was assigned the duty, in turn, of lighting the channel. Moving up to the port at a distance of from one to two miles from the Morro, dependent upon the condition of the atmosphere, they threw a searchlight beam directly up the channel and held it steadily there. This lighted up the entire breadth of the channel for half a mile inside the entrance so brilliantly that the movement of small boats could be detected. Why the batteries never opened fire upon the searchlight ship was always a matter of surprise to me, but they never did. Stationed close to the entrance of the port were three picket launches, and at a little distance further out three small picket vessels—usually converted yachts—and, when they were available, one or two of our torpedo-boats.

With this arrangement there was at least a certainty that nothing could get out of the harbor undetected. After the arrival of the army, when the situation forced upon the Spanish admiral a decision, our vigilance increased. The night blockading distance was reduced to two miles for all vessels, and a battleship was placed alongside the searchlight ship, with her broadside trained upon the channel, in readiness to fire the instant a Spanish ship should appear. The commanding officers merit the great praise for the perfect manner in which they entered into this plan and put it into execution. The Massachusetts, which, according to routine, was sent that morning to coal at Guantanamo, like the others, had spent weary nights upon this work, and deserved a better fate than to be absent that morning.

I inclose, for the information of the Department, copies of orders and memorandums issued from time to time relating to the manner of maintaining the blockade. When all the work was done so well it is difficult to discriminate in praise. The object of the blockade of Cervera's squadron was fully accomplished, and each individual bore well his part in it, the commodore in command of the second division, the captains of



ships, their officers and men. The fire of the battleships was powerful and destructive, and the resistance of the Spanish squadron was, in great part, broken almost before they had got beyond the range of their own forts.

## ADMIRAL SCHLEY'S REPORT.

At 9.35 A. M. Admiral Cervera, with the *Infanta Maria Teresa*, *Vizcaya*, *Oquendo*, *Cristobal Colon* and two torpedo-boat destroyers, came out of the harbor of Santiago de Cuba in column at distance and attempted to escape to the westward. Signal was made from the *Iowa* that the enemy was coming out, but his movement had been discovered from this ship at the same moment. This vessel was the farthest west except the *Vixen*, of the blockading line. Signal was made to the western division, as prescribed in your general orders, and there was immediate and rapid movement inward by your squadron and a general engagement at ranges beginning at 1100 yards and varying to 3000, until the *Vizcaya* was destroyed, about 10.50 A. M. The concentration of the fire of the squadron upon the ships coming out was most furious and terrific and great damage was done them.

About twenty or twenty-five minutes after the engagement began two vessels, thought to be the *Maria Teresa* and *Oquendo*, and since verified as such, took fire from the effective shelling of the squadron and were forced to run on the beach some six or seven miles west of the harbor entrance, where they burned and blew up later. The torpedo-boat destroyers were destroyed early in the action, but the smoke was so dense in their direction that I cannot say to which vessel or vessels the credit belongs. This doubtless was better seen from your flagship.

The *Vizcaya* and *Colon*, perceiving the disaster to their consorts, continued at full speed to the westward to escape, and were followed and engaged in a running fight with the *Brooklyn*, *Texas*, *Iowa* and *Oregon* until 10.50, when the *Vizcaya* took fire from our shells. She put her helm to port, and with a heavy list to port stood in shore and ran aground at

Accerraderos, about twenty miles west of Santiago, on fire fore and aft, and where she blew up during the night. Observing that she had struck her colors and that several vessels were nearing her to capture and save her crew, signal was made to cease firing.

The Oregon having proved vastly faster than the other battleships, she and the Brooklyn, together with the Texas and another vessel, which proved to be your flagship, continued westward in pursuit of the Colon, which had run close in shore, evidently seeking some good spot to beach if she should fail to elude her pursuers.

This pursuit continued with increasing speed in the Brooklyn, Oregon and other ships, and soon the Brooklyn and the Oregon were within long range of the Colon, when the Oregon opened fire with her 13-inch guns, landing a shell close to the Colon. A moment afterward the Brooklyn opened fire with her 8-inch guns, landing a shell just ahead of her. Several other shells were fired at the Colon, now in range of the Brooklyn and Oregon's guns. Her commander, seeing all chances of escape cut off and destruction awaiting his ship, fired a lee gun and struck her flag at 1.15 P. M., and ran ashore at a point some fifty miles west of Santiago harbor. Your flagship was coming up rapidly at the time, as was also the Texas and Vixen. A little later, after your arrival, the Cristobal Colon, which struck to the Brooklyn and the Oregon, was turned over to you as one of the trophies of this great victory of the squadron under your command.

During my official visit a little later Commander Eaton, of the Resolute, appeared and reported to you the presence of a Spanish battleship near Altares. Your orders to me were to take the Oregon and go eastward to meet her, and this was done by the Brooklyn, with the result that the vessel reported as an enemy was discovered to be the Austrian cruiser Infanta Maria Teresa, seeking the commander-in-chief.

#### GREAT WORK OF THE OREGON.

Sir—I have the honor to report that at 9.30 A. M. yesterday the Spanish fleet was discovered standing out of the harbor of

Santiago de Cuba. They turned to the westward and opened fire, to which our ships replied vigorously. For a short time there was almost continuous flight of projectiles over this ship, but when our line was fairly engaged and the Iowa had made a swift advance, as if to ram or close, the enemy's fire became defective in train as well as range. The ship was only struck three times, and at least two of them were by fragments of shells. We had no casualties.

As soon as it was evident that the enemy's ships were trying to break through and escape to the westward we went ahead at full speed, with the determination of carrying out to the utmost your order—"If the enemy tries to escape the ships, close and engage as soon as possible and endeavor to sink his vessels or force him to run ashore." We soon passed all of our ships except the Brooklyn, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Schley. At first we only used our main battery, but when it was discovered that the enemy's torpedo boats were following their ships we used our rapid fire guns as well as the 6-inch upon them, with telling effect.

As we ranged up near the sternmost of their ships she headed for the beach, evidently on fire. We raked her as we passed, pushing on for the next ahead, using our starboard guns as they were brought to bear, and before we had her fairly abeam she, too, was making for the beach. The two remaining vessels were now some distance ahead, but our speed had increased to sixteen knots, and our fire, added to that of the Brooklyn, soon sent another, the Vizcaya, to the shore in flames. Only the Cristobal Colon was left, and for a time it seemed as if she might escape, but when we opened with our forward turret guns and the Brooklyn followed she began to edge in toward the east, and her capture or destruction was assured. As she struck the beach her flag came down and the Brooklyn signalled "Cease firing," following it with "Congratulations for the grand victory; thanks for your splendid assistance."

The Brooklyn sent a boat to her, and when the Admiral came up with the New York, Texas and Vixen she was taken possession of. A prize crew was put on board from this ship,

522 PEACE AGREEMENT OFFICIALLY SIGNED.

under Lieutenant-Commander Cogswell, the executive officer, but before 11 P. M. the ship, which had been filling in spite of all efforts to stop leaks, was abandoned, and just as the crew left she went over on her side.

I cannot speak in too high terms of the bearing and conduct of all on board this ship. When they found the Oregon had pushed to the front and was hurrying to a succession of conflicts with the enemy's vessels, if they could be overtaken and would engage, their enthusiasm was intense

Very respectfully,

C. E. CLARK.

Captain U. S. Navy, Commanding.

The Commander-in-Chief U. S. Naval Force, North Atlantic Station.

PEACE AGREEMENT OFFICIALLY SIGNED.

A HISTORIC EVENT

The peace protocol between Spain and the United States was signed at the White House at 4.23 P. M., August 12, 1898.

Immediately following it Adjutant-General Corbin dispatched orders to the commanders of the American forces in Cuba, Porto Rico and the Philippines directing them to commit no further hostile acts against Spain. Similar orders were also sent at once to the naval commanders, all by direction of the President.

The important proceedings which led to this happy cessation of actual war took place in the cabinet-room of the White House, in the presence of the President, Secretary Day, the three assistant Secretaries of State, Messrs. Adee, Moore and Cridler; the French Ambassador, M. Cambon, and his first secretary, M. Thiebaut; Private Secretary Cortelyou, Captain Montgomery and Major Pruden, of the White House staff.

The only preliminary formality was the reading and comparing of the two copies. When this had been done Ambassador Cambon signed both of them, as the representative of

Spain, and Secretary Day affixed his signature as the representative of the United States.

The President watched the proceedings with interest, and at their conclusion he shook hands with the Ambassador, congratulating him upon the important part he has taken in the work of re-establishing peace.

One copy of the protocol the Ambassador retained, to be forwarded to the government at Madrid. The other was retained by Secretary Day.

The French Ambassador was at the White House not more than half an hour. When he departed all necessary steps to bring about a suspension of hostilities had been taken.

Secretary Alger, accompanied by Adjutant-General Corbin, had arrived at the White House while the protocol was being signed. The first man to hurry from the cabinet-room was General Corbin, with the orders to stop fighting. Then the Ambassador took his leave and hastened back to the French embassy to cable to Spain that the protocol had been executed and that the United States had already complied with its terms relative to directing a suspension of hostilities. If Spain acted with equal promptness both the American and Spanish commanders in Porto Rico and Cuba knew before midnight that the war had been stopped.

#### PROCLAMATION BY THE PRESIDENT.

The President prepared and signed a proclamation declaring a suspension of hostilities. It is as follows:

*By the President of the United States of America—A Proclamation:*

Whereas, by a protocol, concluded and signed August 12, 1898, by William R. Day, Secretary of State of the United States, and his excellency Jules Cambon, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the Republic of France at Washington, respectively representing for this purpose the government of the United States and the government of Spain, the United States and Spain have formally agreed upon

the terms on which negotiations for the establishment of peace between the two countries shall be undertaken; and.

Whereas, it is in said protocol agreed that upon its conclusion and signature hostilities between the two countries shall be suspended and that notice to that effect shall be given as soon as possible by each government to the commanders of its military and naval forces:

Now, therefore, I, William McKinley, President of the United States, do, in accordance with the stipulations of the protocol, declare and proclaim on the part of the United States a suspension of hostilities, and do hereby command that orders be immediately given through the proper channels to the commanders of the military and naval forces of the United States to abstain from all acts inconsistent with this proclamation.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this 12th day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-third.

WILLIAM MCKINLEY.

By the President,

WILLIAM R. DAY, Secretary of State.

A copy of the proclamation was cabled to the American army and navy commanders. Spain cabled her commanders like instructions.

#### OFFICIAL STATEMENT OF TERMS.

Secretary Day prepared for publication the following statement of the peace terms:

"(1) That Spain will relinquish all claim of sovereignty over and title to Cuba.

"(2) That Porto Rico and other Spanish islands in the West Indies and an island in the Ladrões, to be selected by the United States, shall be ceded to the latter.

"(3) That the United States will occupy and hold the city, bay and harbor of Manila pending the conclusion of a treaty

of peace which shall determine the control, disposition and government of the Philippines.

"(4) That Cuba, Porto Rico and other Spanish islands in the West Indies shall be immediately evacuated, and that commissioners, to be appointed within ten days, shall within thirty days from the signing of the protocol meet at Havana and San Juan, respectively, to arrange and execute the details of the evacuation.

"(5) That the United States and Spain shall each appoint not more than five commissioners to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace. The commissioners are to meet at Paris not later than the first of October.

"(6) On the signing of the protocol hostilities were suspended and notice to that effect was given as soon as possible by each government to the commanders of its military and naval forces."

#### DIARY OF THE WAR.

A COMPLETE RECORD FROM ITS BEGINNING TO THE CLOSE OF HOSTILITIES.

The following is a diary of the Spanish-American war:

Explosion of the *Maine*, February 15.

President McKinley asked Congress for power to intervene in Cuba Monday, April 11.

Intervention ordered by Congress Tuesday, April 19

Resolutions signed by the President Wednesday, April 20, 11.24 A. M.

Ultimatum cabled to Minister Woodford Wednesday, April 20.

Ultimatum given to Spanish minister, Polo y Bernabe, Wednesday, April 20, noon.

Senor Polo received his passports Wednesday, April 20, 3.50 P. M., and left Washington at 7 P. M. the same day.

Minister Woodford got his passports Thursday, April 21.

Beginning of the war Thursday, April 21, 7 A. M. Admiral Sampson's fleet sailed from Key West to blockade ports of Cuba Friday, April 22, 5.45 A. M. First gun of the war fired

by the gunboat *Nashville* Friday, April 22. First prize of the war—the *Buena Ventura*—captured by the *Nashville* Friday, April 22. Official proclamation of the blockade of Cuban ports Friday, April 22. Volunteer army bill signed by the President Friday, April 22, 3.35 P. M. Blockade begun Friday, April 22, at night.

The President asked for 125,000 volunteers Saturday, April 23.

Bill declaring war begun passed Monday, April 25.

Secretary of State John Sherman resigned Monday, April 25.

Forts at the mouth of Matanzas harbor bombarded by the *New York*, *Cincinnati* and *Puritan* Wednesday, April 27, 12.57 P. M. till 1.15 P. M.

Cape Verde fleet sailed from St. Vincent Friday, April 29.

A great naval battle fought in the harbor of Manila, Philippine Islands, and the Spanish fleet of ten vessels and a water battery at Cavite destroyed by the United States squadron, in command of Commodore George Dewey. Not a man killed on the United States ships and only a few wounded. The city of Manila at the mercy of the American sailors Sunday, May 1, beginning at daylight, Commodore Dewey having made a most daring entrance of the mined bay under cover of the night.

The refusal of the Thirteenth Regiment (*New York*) to volunteer in the regular army for the war investigated by the State authorities Wednesday, May 4.

Rear-Admiral Sampson went to sea with the most powerful battleships of his squadron Wednesday, May 4.

Frequent rioting in Spain reported and serious trouble apprehended in Madrid Saturday, May 7.

Orders disbanding the Thirteenth Regiment, National Guard *New York*, was promulgated Sunday, May 8.

Congress passed a joint resolution tendering the thanks of itself and the American people to Commodore Dewey and the men of his squadron Monday, May 9.

Wheat sold at \$1.91 Tuesday, May 10.

Commodore Dewey made a rear-admiral Wednesday, May 11.



The gunboats *Wilmington* and *Hudson* and the torpedo-boat *Winslow* in the first engagement in Cuban waters. Ensign Bagley and four other men of the *Winslow* killed and five wounded Wednesday, May 11.

Acting Rear-Admiral Sampson's squadron bombarded San Juan, Porto Rico, Thursday, May 12.

The Spanish fleet, from the Cape Verde Islands, which was said to have arrived at Cadiz, was located off Martinique Friday, May 13.

The flying squadron sailed from Hampton Roads Friday, May 13.

The Spanish fleet sighted off Curacao, near coast of Venezuela, Saturday, May 14.

Arrival of Admiral Cervera and his squadron at Santiago de Cuba Thursday, May 19.

The cruiser *San Francisco* left Mare Island Navy Yard, San Francisco, for Manila Saturday, May 21.

Arrival of the battleship *Oregon* at Jupiter, Fla., after a voyage of 13,000 miles from San Francisco, Tuesday, May 24, 10.30 P. M.

The President's second call for troops—75,000—was issued on Wednesday, May 25.

Admiral Dewey reported from Cavite: "No change in the blockade; is effective," Saturday, May 28.

The cruiser *Baltimore* at Manila reported all right, Saturday, May 28.

Commodore Schley cannonaded the forts at the entrance to the harbor of Santiago de Cuba to locate the enemy's position, afternoon of Tuesday, May 31. Morro Castle was destroyed.

First forlorn hope of the war. Lieut. Richmond P. Hobson and seven men volunteered to take the collier *Merrimac* into the narrow channel of Santiago de Cuba and sink it there, so as to close the harbor and prevent the escape of the Spanish fleet. The daring expedition was successfully carried out, Lieutenant Hobson and his men attempting escape to safety by swimming across the harbor under the fire of the enemy and reaching ashore only to be made prisoners, two of them being wounded, Friday morning, June 3.

The death of Capt. Charles V. Gridley, of the cruiser *Olympia*, announced at the Navy Department Sunday, June 5.

Bombardment of the forts and shore batteries at the entrance to the harbor of Santiago by Admiral Sampson and Commodore Schley Monday morning, June 6.

The Spanish authorities in Madrid admit that the cruiser *Reina Mercedes* was sunk, many officers and men were killed and wounded, and that the fortifications were riddled by the American fleet off Santiago on Monday, June 6, Wednesday, June 8.

The fortifications at Guantanamo, near the entrance to Santiago, reduced by the cruiser *Marblehead* Wednesday, June 8.

All Cuban cables reported cut Wednesday, June 8.

The invasion of Cuba begun by the landing of 600 marines, after warships had silenced the enemy's forts, at Guantanamo, a few miles east of Santiago, Friday, June 10; tents were pitched and the camp called *McCalla*, in honor of the commander of the cruiser *Marblehead*, which had led in the reduction of the Spanish fortifications there.

American troops at Guantanamo attacked by the Spaniards, who were repulsed. Six Americans killed, including Surgeon John Blair Gibbs, and ten wounded. Spanish losses not known.

On Monday, June 13, the first expedition for Santiago left Key West. Major-General Shafter was in command, and the troops numbered 15,300.

At 3.01 P. M., Monday, June 13, President McKinley signed the war revenue measure.

Skirmish between United States marines and Cuban insurgents, under Lieutenant-Colonel Huntington, of the United States Marine Corps, and Spanish infantry at Guantanamo. The Spaniards defeated, with a number killed and wounded, Tuesday, June 14.

The report that Manila had been invested by the Philippine insurgents confirmed, Tuesday, June 14.

Brick forts and earthworks at Caimanera, near Guantanamo, demolished by the Texas, *Marblehead* and *Suwanee* Wednesday, June 15.

Second Manila expedition, numbering 4200 men, left San Francisco Wednesday, June 15.

News received on Saturday, June 18, that at a large concourse of insurgent chiefs at Old Cavite General Aguinaldo proclaimed the independence of the Philippines.

General Blanco refuses to exchange Lieutenant Hobson Saturday, June 18.

Arrival of General Shafter and his army off Santiago de Cuba Monday, June 20.

The government decided to send two expeditions of 4000 men each to reinforce General Shafter in Cuba Tuesday, June 21.

Mobilization at Fernandina and Miami begun Tuesday, June 21.

General Shafter's army landed at Baiquiri, a short distance east of the harbor of Santiago de Cuba, Wednesday, June 22.

Information received by the United States government from General Aguinaldo that the Philippines desire to become a colony of this country Wednesday, June 22.

Advance of the United States forces from Baiquiri to Juruagua Thursday, June 23.

Ten men were killed, including Captain Capron and Sergt. Hamilton Fish, Jr., both of Colonel Wood's Rough Riders, and about forty wounded, in a lively skirmish with 2000 Spaniards in thick brush near Sevilla and about ten miles from Santiago de Cuba. The Spaniards retired, leaving a number of dead on the field, Friday, June 24.

General Chaffee took Sevilla on Saturday, June 25.

Camara arrived with his squadron at Port Said Monday, June 27.

President McKinley issued on Monday, June 27, a proclamation increasing the Cuban blockade and also blockading the port of San Juan, Porto Rico.

On Monday, June 27, the Navy Department announced that a flying squadron would be formed at once, to be put under the command of Commodore J. C. Watson, and to be sent against the coast of Spain.

Gen. G. N. Gillespie appointed to the command of the Department of the East Monday, June 27.

On Tuesday, June 28, news was received at the Navy Department that the *St. Paul* on the Wednesday previous had disabled the *Terror*, a torpedo-boat destroyer of the enemy.

General Merritt sailed from San Francisco for the Philippine Islands on Wednesday, June 29.

A general assault on Santiago de Cuba by the army and by ships was begun at 7 A. M., Friday, July 1. The fighting lasted till 9 P. M., the American army capturing the enemy's outer line of defences.

Fighting before Santiago was resumed on Saturday morning, July 2, and continued all day, the American troops capturing and holding the lines of the enemy and driving him into the city, with heavy losses on both sides.

General Shafter demanded the surrender of the city of Santiago de Cuba Sunday, July 3.

Admiral Cervera made a dash out of the harbor of Santiago to cut his way through the American ships on Sunday, July 3, and escape, and, after one of the greatest naval battles on record, his squadron of four armored cruisers, the best in the Spanish navy, and two powerful torpedo-boat destroyers, was completely destroyed: Admiral Cervera was captured, hundreds of Spaniards, including many officers, were killed by the fire of the Americans, under Commodore Schley, or drowned by the sinking or burning of their ships, and 1800 prisoners were taken. Admiral Sampson, who was away reconnoitering, arrived in time to see the last sinking ship of the enemy driven ashore.

The Navy Department on Monday, July 4, received a dispatch from Admiral Dewey announcing the safe arrival at Manila of the cruiser *Charleston* and the three transports, the *City of Peking*, the *Colon* and the *Australia*, with troops on board, on June 30. The squadron stopped at the Ladrone Islands and the *Charleston* bombarded the island of Guohan, the largest of the group, and easily captured it. The Spanish governor and garrison were taken prisoners and carried to Manila as prisoners of war.

Wednesday, July 6, the Spanish government ordered Camara to return home to protect the Spanish coast from attack by Commodore Watson.

General Toral, commanding the Spanish forces at Santiago, sent a flag of truce on Wednesday to General Shafter asking for three days' grace and cable operators to notify Madrid of Santiago's desire to surrender, all of which was granted.

Orders telegraphed from Washington on Thursday, July 7, detaching Commodore Watson's squadron from the command of Rear-Admiral Sampson and directing him to proceed as speedily as possible to Spain and the Mediterranean. The squadron included the flagship Newark, the battleships Iowa and Oregon, the auxiliary cruisers Dixie, Yankee and Yosemite, the colliers Abarenda, Seinda, Alexander, Caesar, Casius, Justin and Leonidas, and the supply ship Delmonico.

Major-General Miles left Washington for Santiago Thursday night, July 7.

Advices received from Admiral Dewey on Friday, July 8, to the effect that he would not take Manila until the arrival of Major-General Merritt.

General Miles at Santiago July 11, and assumes command.

Yellow fever appeared among the American troops at Santiago July 13, and orders were given that no more parley should be had respecting the surrender of Santiago.

General Toral agreed July 14 to surrender Santiago.

The Spanish government issued a decree July 15 suspending the rights of individual citizens.

Admiral Cervera and the captured officers of his fleet were quartered at Annapolis, Md., July 16, as prisoners of war.

The city of Santiago was formally delivered to General Shafter July 17, and the American flag was hoisted over the palace; the Spanish troops marched out and gave up their arms; all the country east of a line drawn through Accerra-deros, Palma and Sagua, with the troops and munitions of war in that district, were surrendered also, the United States agreeing to transport the troops back to Spain.

President McKinley issued a proclamation July 18 providing for the government of Santiago.

The United States awarded the contract for transporting Spanish prisoners to Spain to the Spanish Transatlantic Co. July 20. General Wilson started from Charleston for Porto Rico with 4000 troops.

General Miles and a fleet of transports bearing troops left Guantanamo July 21 for Porto Rico.

The Porto Rico expedition began landing at Guanica July 25.

Spain began negotiations for peace through M. Cambon, French Ambassador at Washington, July 26.

The answer of the United States giving terms of peace was received in Madrid July 31.

American troops under General Merritt repulsed an attack by 3000 Spaniards near Manila July 31.

A note from the Spanish government was received August 8 in Washington, new points as to the terms of peace being raised. A reply to this was sent.

The peace protocol was signed August 12.

Fall of Manila August 13.

#### WHAT THE WAR HAS COST.

EXPENDITURE IN MONEY HAS BEEN ABOUT \$114,000,000, WHILE THIRTY-FOUR OFFICERS AND TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR MEN HAVE BEEN KILLED IN BATTLE.

The approximate cost of the war to the United States has been:

Expenditures for the army.....	\$78,500,000
Expenditures for the navy.....	36,000,000
Total .....	\$114,500,000

#### LIVES LOST IN THE ARMY.

Officers killed in battle.....	33
Men killed in battle.....	231
Officers and men wounded, about.....	1,450
Officers and men killed by disease, estimated.....	1,500

#### LIVES LOST IN THE NAVY AND MARINE CORPS.

Officers killed in battle.....	1
Men killed in battle.....	13
Men drowned.....	1
Men wounded.....	38

H31 897







HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.

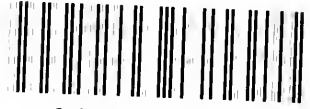


FEB 89



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 012 075 400 2